AGENTS FOR THE SALE OF GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS.

IN INDIA.

R. Cambray & Co., Calcutta.
S. K. Lahiri & Co., Calcutta.
Newman & Co., Calcutta.
Thacker, Spink & Co., Calcutta.
Higginbotham & Co., Mount Road, Madras.
V. Kalyanarama Iyer & Co., Esplanade, Madras.
S. Murthy & Co., Kapalee Press, Madras.
G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras.
* T. K. Sitarama Aiyar, Kumbakónam.
Combridge & Co., Bombay.
D. B. Taraporevala Sons & Co., Bombay.
Thacker & Co. (Limited), Bombay.
Superintendent, Nazair Kanun Hind Press, Allahabad.
M. Gulab Singh & Sons, Mufid-I-Am Press, Lahore.
Superintendent, American Baptist Mission Press, Rangoon.

IN ENGLAND.

E. Arnold, 41 and 43, Maddox Street, Bond Street, W., London.
Constable & Co., 16, James Street, Haymarket, London, S.W.
P. S. King & Son, 9, Bridge Street, Westminster, London, S.W.
Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co., Charing Cross Road, London, W.C.
B. Quaritch, 15, Piccadilly, London, W.
Williams & Norgate, Oxford.
Deighton, Bell & Co., Cambridge.

ON THE CONTINENT.

Friedländer & Sohn, 11, Carlstrasse, Berlin.
Otto Harrassowitz, Leipzig.
Karl W. Hiersemann, Leipzig.
Ernest Leroux, 28, Rue Bonaparte, Paris.
Martinus Nijhoff, The Hague, Holland.

* Agent for sale of the Legislative Department publications.

THE PRIVATE DIARY

OF

ANANDA RANGA PILLAI

Dubash to Joseph François Dupleix, Knight of the Order of St. Michael, and Governor of Pondichery.

VOLUME I.

[PRICE, 3 *rupees.*] [4 *shillings* 6 *pence.*]

ANANDA RANGA PILLAI

from a portrait in the possession of his family

THE PRIVATE DIARY

OF

ANANDA RANGA PILLAI,

DUBASH TO

JOSEPH FRANÇOIS DUPLEIX,

Knight of the Order of St. Michael,

AND

GOVERNOR OF PONDICHERY.

A RECORD OF MATTERS POLITICAL, HISTORICAL, SOCIAL, AND PERSONAL, FROM 1736 TO 1761.

TRANSLATED FROM THE TAMIL BY ORDER OF THE GOVERNMENT OF MADRAS, AND EDITED BY

SIR J. FREDERICK PRICE, K.C.S.I.,
Late of the Indian Civil Service.

ASSISTED BY

K. RANGACHARI, B.A.,
Superintendent of Records, Government Secretariat, Fort St. George.

Volume I.

90167
14/8/08

MADRAS:
PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS.

1904.

PREFATORY NOTE.

THE following points are noted for the information of readers of this and subsequent volumes of the diary:—

(i) The Christian dates follow the New Style, which, though not adopted by the English until 1753, had been in use by the French for considerably more than a century anterior to the time that Ranga Piḷḷai wrote.

(ii) Blanks, and incomplete sentences, as well as passages which owing to the perishing of the manuscript have become undecipherable, are denoted by dots. A footnote explains the exact circumstances of each case.

(iii) Words etc. inserted by the Editor are indicated by square brackets.

(iv) The transliteration of Indian names is in accordance with the system adopted in the publications of the Madras Government, an exception being however made in the case of well-known places, which are rendered in the ordinary form.

(v) The circumflex has been used in preference to the acute accent, to indicate long vowels.

(vi) *Madras*, *Fort St. David*, *Porto Novo*, *Sadras* and *St. Thomas' Mount* have, for convenience' sake,

been substituted for the native names by which they are referred to in the diary. For the reasons assigned in appendix I, the French word *Mascareigne* has been used for Ranga Piḷḷai's *Masukkarai.*

J. F. P.

GENERAL INTRODUCTION.

ÂNANDA Ranga Piḷḷai was born on the 30th March 1709 at Perambûr, a suburb of Madras, in which city his father, Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, carried on business as a merchant. Somewhere in the early part of 1716, Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai emigrated to Pondichery, taking his family with him. This he did at the suggestion of his brother-in-law Nainiya Piḷḷai, then *courtier*, or chief native agent at that place, for the French. The invitation was sent at the request of M. Hébert, who was at the time Governor there. Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai was accompanied by some other wealthy and influential merchants of Madras, their object being to establish and promote commerce in their new home. Under the management of the two relatives the trade of Pondichery increased rapidly, but a severe check was ere long given to this, owing to M. Hébert having preferred certain charges against Nainiya Piḷḷai, who was cast into prison, and died there—it is said—of ill-treatment. His son Guruva Piḷḷai, and his brother-in-law, fearing the resentment of the Governor, fled to Madras. The former, having travelled by way of England to France, laid his grievances before the Duke of Orleans, who was then Regent, with the result that, in February 1719, M. Hébert was sent home under restraint. In the meantime, Guruva Piḷḷai

was made much of in France, embraced Christianity, was appointed Chevalier of St. Michael, *courtier*, and head of the Indian subjects of the French at Pondichery, for which he soon after took his departure. Prior to his arrival, M. de la Prévostière, the successor of M. Hébert, had induced Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai to return. He then brought with him five other wealthy and capable merchants, and their families; and from that time forward the affairs of the Company grew and prospered. About the close of 1724, Guruva Piḷḷai died without issue, and Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai followed him in June 1726. M. Lenoir came in September of that year, for the second time, to Pondichery—upon this occasion as Governor. He had previously entertained a strong regard for Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, and on hearing of his death, employed Ranga Piḷḷai, whom he considered a very promising young man, to continue the work on which his father had been engaged. This he did to such good purpose that M. Lenoir decided to appoint him native head of the French factory at Porto Novo, where large quantities of blue cloths were, thanks to his exertions, manufactured, both for the Company, and for private traders. With a view to still further extend the commerce of the French, Ranga Piḷḷai established at his own cost, at Lâlâpêṭṭai and Arcot, large trading posts which were soon carrying on a brisk business in the exchange of European goods for the merchandise of the country. M. Dumas, who succeeded M. Lenoir

in 1735, seems to have had a favourable opinion of Ranga Pillai, and to have placed confidence in him. The success which had hitherto accompanied the commercial operations of the French was, however, destined to receive a severe blow; as, in 1740, an irruption of the Mahrattas took place, and put a stop for some appreciable time to all manufacture and trade. Porto Novo was raided and sacked, and the country, far and wide, became a prey to the invaders. Fighting, though not actually with the French, was still going on, when, in 1742, M. Dupleix arrived as Governor. As he was employed at Pondichery from 1720 to 1731, he had no doubt then known both Tiruvêngada Pillai and his son, and from the time that he assumed office, Ranga Pillai rapidly rose to power. His influence with M. Dupleix—which he apparently exercised honestly and with judgment—was very marked, and he was evidently treated by that great man with full trust in his integrity and capacity. The post of *courtier*, commonly called *chief dubâsh*, which had been occupied by Guruva Pillai, had, after his death, fallen into the hands of another family. This was probably the result of the desire of the priests, who at that time exercised much influence, that the position should be held by a Christian—a persuasion to which the surviving members of Guruva Pillai's family did not belong. When M. Dupleix became Governor, one Kanakarâya Mudali held the appointment. This individual regarded Ranga Pillai with much jealousy, as he

plainly saw that he was supplanting him in the good graces of his master. Death however removed him, in 1746, from the scene, and towards the end of 1747 Ranga Piḷḷai—having in the interval exercised to all intents and purposes the entire functions of the office—was appointed his successor. Whilst holding this position, he received from time to time honorific titles from the Subahdar of the Deccan; and he continued in office even after the downfall of his patron, M. Dupleix, which may be held to date from the close of the year of 1754, when M. Godeheu arrived as Commissioner. From that time, however, his power and influence with the governing body steadily declined, although he was still looked upon by his countrymen as their head. This and constant ill-health apparently caused him to become remiss in the performance of his duties, and he was finally removed from office, in 1756, by the then Governor M. de Leyrit. His diary makes no direct mention of this incident, although it refers to his successor as being the chief agent of the Governor in obtaining bribes, draws a vivid picture of the corruption and intrigue which followed the disappearance from Indian history of M. Dupleix, and is replete with expressions of disgust at the manner in which the administration of the French was carried on. He lingered on until the 12th (not the 11th, as stated by M. Vinson) of January 1761, and died four days before the surrender of Pondichery to Colonel Coote, which took place on the morning

of the 16th January of that year. He left no sons. Two were born to him, but both died during their childhood.

The account given here of Ranga Piḷḷai has mainly been derived from a copy of a petition in French, addressed to the Governor of Pondichery, which has been obtained from the family. In this the petitioner, after recounting the history of his uncle and his services, requested compensation for the losses which his relative had sustained in consequence of his devotion to the cause of the French. It bears no date, but from its contents there seems but little doubt that it was written not long after the death of Ranga Piḷḷai.

What induced him to keep a diary, there is nothing to show. It is very clear that it was never written with the slightest view to publication, or for perusal by others than, perhaps, the immediate members of his own family. It stands unique as a record of the inmost thoughts and reflections of an extremely able, level-headed Oriental, and of his criticisms—which at times are of the freest character—of his fellows, and masters. It is a strange mixture of things trivial and important; of family matters and affairs of state; of business transactions and social life of the day; interspersed with scraps of gossip, all evidently recorded as they came to the mind of the diarist; who might well be dubbed the "Indian Pepys." Homely as is its diction, there are in it descriptions of men and things which are

vividly life-like, and passages which are startling; some in their pathos, and others in their shrewdness. That, for some reason or other, he attached much importance to the keeping of a diary is shown by an entry in his journal in which he records having sent to his younger brother, on the occasion of his first mission, on behalf of the Government, to Madras, the materials for opening one, with strict injunctions to keep it regularly, and to note in it carefully everything that occurred. As a record, the diary, though perhaps in parts dull reading, is on the whole a deeply interesting, and probably valuable account of things historical, political, and social appertaining to the period embracing the rise, the zenith, and the beginning of the decline of the French power in India. Ranga Piḷḷai evidently did not record, day by day, the events which he considered worthy of mention. Sometimes, consecutive entries are to be found; then breaks of more or less length occur; then the events of a single day appear; and then entries are made under one date of the occurrences of several days—probably from notes. The diary is not written throughout in his own hand. The first volume of the original, which covers a period of about nine years from 1736—the year in which he started the chronicle—very largely is, but the other volumes, where originals are forthcoming, have, on examination, been found to be in several hands, with here and there the writing of Ranga Piḷḷai himself. It seems pretty clear that as time went on, and his

duties increased, he found himself unable to do the scriptory work which it involved, and employed an amanuensis. There is no change of style or diction until the last few pages are reached. In these the record has evidently been made by some one else, as what was hitherto a diary becomes a narrative which terminates abruptly on the day on which Ranga Piḷḷai died.

The diary was begun on the 6th September 1736, and was written in bound volumes of the size of large account books. After Ranga Piḷḷai's death, his nephew, Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, continued to maintain a record, which runs to the beginning of 1770, and is still in the possession of his relatives. It was not until more than a century after the date on which it was begun, that the existence of Ranga Piḷḷai's diary became known. In 1846, M. Gallois Montbrun, the father of the gentleman who until recently was Mayor of Pondichery—to whose courteous help in making search and inquiry regarding the diary I desire here to express my indebtedness—unearthed the manuscript, which, up to then, had lain unheeded in the house of the representatives of the family. M. Montbrun, who took the deepest interest in old vernacular writings, then proceeded to make a copy of it. But he apparently started with selections only; for the volume from which the translation for the Government of Madras was originally made is full of breaks. This was not observed until the actual work of editing was commenced. The

omissions then noticed led to inquiry, and it was ascertained that M. Montbrun had subsequently supplied the blanks by a supplemental volume, which, however, was not forthcoming. Further search was made, and this resulted in the discovery of the undoubted originals of volumes I and II. The volume now being published is practically a fresh translation from these. M. Ariel made another copy, which is in the National Library at Paris, but whether this is defective or not, there are at present no means of ascertaining. M. Vinson, apparently under a misapprehension, has stated in his '*Français dans l'Inde*' that the copy made by the late M. Gallois Montbrun was presented by his son to the public library at Pondichery. It has been definitely ascertained that this is not the case. It was not until 1870 that an attempt to publish a translation of any portion of the diary was made, when M. Laude had a rendering into French prepared of the account given in it of the siege of Pondichery, in 1748, by Admiral Boscawen. The journal again dropped out of sight until 1889, when M. Julien Vinson, Professor of the Special School of Living Oriental Languages at Paris, published a translation of some portions of it, which he followed up in 1894 by a volume amplifying these, and bearing the title of '*Les Français dans l'Inde*.' This, however, does not go beyond 1748, and is composed of extracts referring only to a few special matters.

In 1892, the existence of the diary was brought to the notice of the Government of Madras by Lieutenant-General H. Macleod, R.A. the Consular Agent at Pondichery, and Professor G. W. Forrest the Director-General of Imperial Records, and it was suggested that the matter which it contained was of such interest and value that it was highly desirable that a copy of it should be obtained; and a translation made of this, and published. The Government, which was then presided over by Lord Wenlock, readily adopted the suggestion, and the transcription was commenced towards the close of 1892. Lieutenant-General Macleod, who took a deep interest in the matter, arranged for and superintended the work. The comparing of the copy was entrusted to his assistant. It was believed at head-quarters that the transcription was made from the original volumes, but subsequent inquiry has shown that this was not the case, and that the copy which M. Montbrun's father had made was that used. The translation from Tamil was finished towards the close of 1896, and it was then supposed that the diary was complete from September 1736 to January 1761, but subsequently the lacunæ previously referred to were found, and this led to my assistant being sent to Pondichery to, if possible, compare the portions of the translation in which these occurred with the original. It was then that it was discovered that the copy of the late M. Montbrun was imperfect; that such of the originals as were available

had not been used by the British copyists, owing to the difficulty of reading some portions of them; and that not only were some of the original volumes missing, and not traceable, but that portions of M. Montbrun's copy, of which no originals could be found, had disappeared since General Macleod's transcription was made. A prolonged search for what was lacking has been made, but without success; beyond the discovery by my assistant of the originals of volumes I and II, and by the French authorities of the original of the last volume of the diary.

The following statement gives what is believed to be correct information as to what is missing :—

Originals of the diary now extant—

From 6th September 1736, to 30th November 1745.
,, 31st December 1745, to 30th October 1746.
,, 28th April 1750, to 29th October 1750.
,, 24th April 1752, to 5th April 1753.
,, 4th September 1754, to 29th March 1755.
,, 1st April 1757, to 21st September 1758.
,, 12th April 1759, to 8th April 1760.
,, 9th April 1760, to 12th January 1761.

Copies in the possession of M. Gallois Montbrun for which no originals can be found—

From 30th October 1746, to 27th March 1747
,, 28th March 1747, to 27th November 1747.
,, 28th November 1747, to 7th April 1748.
,, 15th April 1748, to 1st September 1748.
,, 2nd September 1748, to 24th November 1748.
,, 26th June 1749, to 16th December 1749.
,, 17th December 1749, to 26th April 1750.

From 29th March 1755, to 8th April 1756.
,, 10th April 1756, to 31st March 1757.

Portions of the diary for which neither originals nor copies are forthcoming—

From 25th November 1748, to 25th June 1749.
,, 30th October 1750, to 15th April 1751.
,, 9th December 1753, to 3rd September 1754.
,, 22nd September 1758, to 22nd January 1759.

The diary—in the translation now made—is continuous (as kept by Ranga Pillai) from the 6th September 1736, to the 24th November 1748; after which there is a hiatus of 7 months. It then runs on, without failure, from 26th June 1749, to 29th October 1750, when another break of 5½ months occurs; it is again perfect from 16th April 1751, to 8th December 1753, when there is a gap of 9 months. The last lacuna, of 4 months, occurs between 22nd September 1758, and 22nd January 1759. The total period for which the diary is wanting is 2 years, 1 month, and 15 days. There is no doubt, from inquiries made, that the breaks mentioned represent lost volumes. It is a matter for much regret that so much should be missing. It is possible that something may be found in the copy made by M. Ariel, which is reported to have been one from the original; but from what M. Vinson says this seems rather doubtful.

It is not, I conceive, my business to enter upon any dissertation regarding the period to which the diary relates, or to comment, further than I have, on this interesting chronicle. I regard it as my

concern only to attempt to place before the public a fairly readable, and reasonably correct translation, and to explain, by brief foot-notes, such points as might otherwise prove unintelligible to those unfamiliar with Indian words and expressions.

In preparing the diary for publication it has been considered expedient to break the translation up into volumes of convenient length, and to divide these into chapters. As no general index will be drawn up until the publication of the whole is complete, tables of contents have been prefixed to each chapter, and the items appearing in these have been repeated and amplified in the margin of each page. It is hoped that by these means the readers of the diary will have but little difficulty in tracing everything of any moment mentioned in it. The tables of contents are longer and more full than is usual, but it has been thought better, in a work of the peculiar nature of the present, to err rather in this direction, than in that of brevity. A nominal index will be found at the end of each volume.

Particular attention has been paid to the subject of dates; as regards which Ranga Piḷḷai was, no doubt, occasionally—either through ignorance or carelessness—inaccurate. Where corrections have been found necessary, they have been put in the form of foot-notes.

The period covered by the volume now being published extends from the 6th September 1736—when it opens with the quaint preamble of which as

strictly literal a translation as is possible is presented to the reader—to 22nd April 1746. M. Dumas, the successor of M. Lenoir, had, on the former date, almost completed his first year of office, and Ranga Pillai, though barely twenty-seven years of age, was head of the family; his father having died some ten years before. How he first came to be employed as a servant of the Company has been already stated in the account given of him, but it was not until M. Dupleix assumed the reins of government that he had anything to do with matters affecting the administration of Pondichery. He then became, amongst the natives—if not the Europeans also—the right hand man of his illustrious master, and was in constant personal communication with him. In rendering the diary care has been taken to give as close a translation as converting Tamil into readable English will allow, of the many interesting, and often curious conversations between the Governor and Ranga Pillai, which are recorded in it.

J. F. P.

INTRODUCTION TO VOL. I.

The salient events referred to in this volume are the grant to the French by the Nawâb of Arcot of permission to establish a coinage of their own; the negotiations for the acquisition of, and the subsequent purchase and occupation of Kârikâl; the invasion of Nâdir Shâh, and the fall of Delhi; the irruption of the Mahrattas, and their depredations; the arrival of M. Dupleix as Governor, in succession to M. Dumas; the capture of Trichinopoly and Chandâ Ṣâḥib by the Mahrattas; the murders of Ṣafdar Alî Khân, Nawâb of Arcot, and later on, of his son, and consequent disturbances; the advance southwards of the Niẓâm with a large force to put an end to the growing anarchy; the conclusion of peace between him and the Mahrattas, and the cession to him of Trichinopoly; the death of Kanakarâya Mudali, the chief dubâsh, and rival of Ranga Piḷḷai; hostile naval demonstrations and acts by the English; and the quarrel of the family of Kanakarâya Mudali regarding the estate left by him.

There are many matters of less importance, but which at the same time seem to be of considerable interest. To these, however, it does not appear necessary to specifically refer.

The portrait of Ranga Piḷḷai facing the title page, is a copy of an oil painting 2′ 8″ × 2′ 1″ which is in the house that he used to occupy. Through

the courtesy of the representatives of the family, who still reside in the building where their ancestor died, I have been permitted to have this photographed; and the work of reproduction has been carried out by the Graphic Art Society of Geneva. The painting is undoubtedly an old one, and does not altogether seem to be the production of a native artist. It was removed from its frame, and carefully examined, but without success, to ascertain whether it bore any name, or marks. There is a pretty story as regards its history, which, however, is supported by no actual evidence. This has been obtained from the leading member of the family, and seems worthy of mention. It runs as follows: There was, in the days of the prosperity of Ranga Piḷḷai, a time of scarcity in Pondichery, and a French merchant, whose name, or supposed name, is not ascertainable, had imported a shipload of rice, from which he hoped to make a large profit. But before it came to hand a very marked fall took place in the price of this commodity, and the unlucky trader found himself face to face with the certainty of a very heavy loss. On placing his circumstances before Ranga Piḷḷai, who seems to have been a friend of his, he without more ado, purchased the whole cargo for himself, at a price which gave the owner a fair profit. The grateful merchant cast about for some way of making a lasting acknowledgment of the kindness done to him, and happening to be an artist of some capacity, decided to paint a portrait of his friend, and give

him a surprise with regard to it. This he did by removing, with the connivance of the servants, and during the absence of their master, a mirror in the sleeping chamber, and substituting for it the picture. When Ranga Piḷḷai returned home—so the tale goes —he partially undressed before retiring for the night, and happening to glance at what he believed to be the mirror was startled to find himself faithfully represented therein, so far as regards face and form were concerned, but in a dress totally different from that which he was wearing. A closer examination revealed the kindly trick that had been played upon him, and his delight is said to have been so great that he straightway loaded the author of it with costly gifts.

A careful examination of the diary reveals not the remotest allusion to this picture. It is just possible that there might have been some in the portion of it which is missing, but I am inclined to fear that this tale—which one cannot help wishing could be held beyond cavil to be true—is a bit of oriental romance.

J. F. P.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

FROM SEPTEMBER 6TH, 1736, TO JUNE 17TH, 1737.

PAGE

Preamble—M. Dulaurens appointed to Council—M. Dumeslier dissatisfied with arrangements—Remonstrates with Governor—Resigns—Arrival and state reception of charter authorizing coining of money—Cost of obtaining this—Contracts for supply of piece-goods to Company—Merchants of old Company receive portion of these—Illness and death of Mâdavarâya Piḷḷai—Arrangements for working mint—Poṭṭi Pattan pays bribe for employment—Kanakarâya Mudali illicitly shares in profits—Remarks of diarist touching this—Appointment of a merchant for the mint—Shares allotted to him and others—Rates fixed for coining—Division of profits—Working expenses, present and past—Results of working—Bribe paid to Governor—Coining done for merchants—Diarist proceeds to Porto Novo—Sailing of *Maure*—M. Signard speaks to diarist as to succeeding Kanakarâya Mudali—He visits Governor and members of Council—Conversation with M. Delorme—Arrangements as to cargo of *Sankarapârik*—She sails—Allegations of short lading against diarist—Defends himself—Governor finally satisfied—Arrival of *Phénix*—Her cargo—Treatment of French in China—Letters to friends from M. Lenoir—Departure of brother to Madras—Arrival of *Phelippeaux*—Meeting of Council to read despatches—MM. Dulaurens and de Choisy appointed by Governor members of Council—Arrival of *Duc de Bourbon*—Cargo landed by her and *Phelippeaux*—Contents of letter from M. Lenoir—Decision of Company regarding M. Dumeslier—Conversation with him—He states how M. Dumas obtained appointment as Governor—Bribe paid for this ... ... 1—22

CHAPTER II.

FROM JUNE 20TH, 1737, TO JUNE 11TH, 1738.

Arrival of *Chauvelin*—Sailing of *Phelippeaux*—M. Verrier appointed to Bandar—Departure of *Chauvelin*—Arrival of *Maurepas*—Account of attack on Mocha—Capture of the fort—M. Delorme

PAGE

embarks for France—Comparison between him and his successor, M. Legou—Views of Europeans on the subject—Kindly conduct of MM. Delorme and Dumeslier—Opinion as to their merits—Reasons for return to France of MM. Febvrier and Porcher—Death of a bishop [Claude Visdelou]—Origin of differences between certain churches—Letter to Governor from Imâm Ṣâhib—Contains draft on account of loan to French—This sent to Âlambarai for encashment—Letter to Governor from France—M. Élias announces intended departure for China—Sorrow of diarist—Grounds for this—Letters intimating early arrival of two ships from Manilla—Sailing of *Nossa Senhora da Saude*—Her cargo—Visit of Kôdaṇḍa Râmaiyan to Governor—His reception and treatment—Remarks on these—Arrival of *Sankarapâṇik* from Manilla—Profits on cargo sold there—Diarist visits Governor—Discussion regarding purchase of ingot of gold—Conversation touching measures taken to ensure standard of fineness of pagodas—Arrival of *Comte de Toulouse*—News brought by her—Intimacy of M. Lenoir with Mr Pitt—Visit to M. Élias—Conversation with him—Arrival of *St. Joseph*—Father Lolière conveys message to diarist from M. Lenoir—News regarding M. Vincens—Arrival of *St. Benoit*, bound for China—Merchants of old Company contract for supply of piece-goods—Ceremonies observed on the occasion—Agents of Imâm Ṣâhib arrive with silver bullion to be exchanged for pagodas—Terms of agreement under which this done—Subsequent proceedings—Difficulties which arose—Arrival of *St. Geran*—Appointment of Governor as Chevalier of St. Michael—Proceedings on reading despatch by Council—Reasons for conferring the decoration—Privileges which it will carry—Reflections on good fortune of M. Dumas—Rewards to M. Élias and Kanakarâya Mudali—Remarks on good luck of latter—Cargo of *St. Geran*—Execution of a deserter ... ... 23—46

CHAPTER III.

FROM JULY 9TH, 1738, TO NOVEMBER 29TH, 1738.

Francisco Pereira, physician to Chandâ Ṣâhib, brings presents to Governor—Description of these—Supposed object of visit—Arrival of *Duchesse*—M. de la Bourdonnais created Chevalier of St. Louis—Deaths of his wife, and son—Mission to Râjâ of Tanjore to negotiate purchase of Kârikâl—Gifts carried by it—M. Dirois starts by land to establish administration there—Others embark in *St. Geran*—Failure of negotiations - Râjâ opposes occupation of Kârikâl—Measures to expel French—Arrival of *Phénix*—And of ship, the property of M. Dupleix, from Mocha—Bad news as to trade at that

PAGE

place—Governor cancels his order for piece-goods—Return of Bâlu Chetti from camp of Chandâ Ṣâḥib—Visits Governor—Presents given to, and by him—Reason for his coming—His plea a mere blind—Comments on his character—Despatch by sea of expedition to occupy Kârikâl—Returns without fulfilling its object—Flight of mission sent to Tanjore—Arrival of *Duc de Bourbon* from Mocha—Her cargo—Bad accounts of trade—Diarist sets out for Porto Novo—Arrival of *Apollon* with insignia of St. Michael—Proceedings on Governor's first wearing these—Kanakarâya Mudali dejected at non-receipt of decoration—Sailing of *La Paix*—Arrival and departure of a ship for Chandernagore—Return of two of mission sent to Tanjore—Their adventures—Remarks on failure of mission—Decided to annex Kârikâl—Remarks on this subject—Presentation of medal to Kanakarâya Mudali—Ceremonies observed on the occasion—Cargoes and departure of *Duc de Bourbon*, *St. Geran*, and *Phénix*—Kanakarâya Mudali creates trouble regarding interest on certain sums due by diarist—Reason for this—Under advice from M. Dulaurens diarist visits Governor—Remonstrates, and argues case—Governor promises help—On subsequent visit tenders douceur—Refused—Appears before Council on summons from Governor—Again pleads his case—Claim finally abandoned—Visits and thanks Governor and members of Council—Pious reflections on his escape. 47—79

CHAPTER IV.

FROM FEBRUARY 8TH, 1739, TO FEBRUARY 13TH, 1740.

Despatch appointing M. Dirois Director of Chandernagore—Sailing of *Maure*—Arrival of Francisco Pereira—Said to have brought letter fixing price of Kârikâl—News of M. Delorme and others—Also of M. Lenoir—M. Golard goes as Administrator to Kârikâl—Workmen and warlike stores follow—Arrival and reception of Imâm Ṣâḥib—Visits Governor—Who hands him a letter from the Company—Particulars of gifts made to him and suite—Again visits Governor, who requests large loan—This given in part—Imâm Ṣâḥib makes a request—Departs for Âlambarai—Presents sent to Chandâ Ṣâḥib—Arrival of a ship—Her cargo—Departure of M. Dubois and others—Contract for supply of piece-goods by Sêshâchala Chetti—Difficulties at first attending this—How finally settled—Notice issued by Supreme Council—Lays down standard of coinage—Another standard allowed under certain conditions—All other coins called in—Penalty for disobedience—Arrival of *Chandernagore*—Brings news of invasion of India by Tahmasp Quli Khân, who captures Delhi—Alleged execution of Emperor—Quli Khân orders new coins to be

PAGE

struck—Assumes, on these, title of Nâdir Shâh—Punishment for calling him by other name—Reflections on fate of Emperor—Beheading of Emperor contradicted—Reported later on to have been re-instated—Retirement of Nâdir Shâh—Effects of the invasion—English ship lands certain letters—Father Lolière appointed bishop of Siam—Governor and others offer congratulations—Diarist and Muttaiya Piḷḷai do the same—Former goes to Governor—Meets the dubâsh, who relates a conversation with his master and mentions that Kanakarâya Mudali has apparently made insinuations against him—Reflections on hearing this—Order prohibiting commission of nuisances in town—Arrival of *Maure* from Mocha—Account of cargo sold there—Arrival of *Duc d'Orleans*—News brought by her—*Phelippeaux* driven off her course by gale—Execution of a European—Supreme Council directs use of Arcot rupee in certain transactions—A lunar eclipse—Death of son of Kanakarâya Mudali—Ill effect on career of his father of evil planet under which he was born—Subsequent good fortune on advent of planet Venus—Predictions of astrologer who cast horoscope—Funeral of deceased—Misfortunes which occurred immediately afterwards—Ships which sailed for France prior to 1st November—Their cargoes—Return of *Jupitre* to Mascareigne—Her cargo and passengers—Death of M. Vincens—Detection of system of thefts instigated by late chief of peons—Punishment of actual offenders—Arrival of Francisco Pereira on private errand—Mysterious occurrences at house of an invalid Christian—Sorcerers employed to exorcise evil spirits—Priests on hearing of this remonstrate—Kanakarâya Mudali retorts—Silence of priests—Arrival of *Duc d'Orleans*—Particulars of cargo—Departure of Francisco Pereira for Trichinopoly—Remarks regarding him 80--109

CHAPTER V.

FROM FEBRUARY 15TH, 1740, TO DECEMBER 17TH, 1740.

Sailing of *Duc d'Orleans*—Her cargo—Cargo of *St. Joseph* for transfer to *Jupitre*—Why only one ship sailed for France—*Maurepas* detained for want of cargo—*Phelippeaux* wrecked—Arrival of Imâm Ṣâḥib—Visits Governor—Details of state entry and visit—Letters to Governor from M. Martinville, and France—News regarding European affairs in latter—Prospect of war with England—Conversion of caste boy to Christianity—Consecration of Bishop Lolière—Gifts for Governor from Râjâ of Tanjore—Contracts for goods for Company—Arrival of *St. Geran*—Arrival of a ship from Manilla—Sailing of *Chinna Sungurâm*—Presents for Governor from Ḥusain

PAGE

'Alî Khân—Irruption of the Mahrattas—Reports of fighting--Their movements · Great excitement in Pondichery—Conduct of invaders —Diarist sends for his goods at Arcot—Caste people crowd into Pondichery from Arcot, etc.—News regarding operations against Mahrattas—Advance of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân with troops—Chandâ Ṣâḥib writes to Governor that he is co-operating in defence—Further influx of fugitives—News from Arcot and Vellore very gloomy—Mahrattas said to have forced the passes—Precautions against attack at Pondichery—Arrival of wife of Imâm Ṣâḥib—Severely injured by accidental burning—Arrival of wife of Dost 'Alî Khân—Death of wife of Imâm Ṣâḥib—Corpse sent to husband—Arrival of wife and sisters of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân—Visit widow of Dost 'Alî Khân—Presents to Governor from Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân—Letter sent with them read—Account in this of fall in battle of Dost 'Alî Khân—Polite speech of Governor to bearer—Arrival of wife of Chandâ Ṣâḥib—Arrival of a ship from Mascareigne—Rumours brought by her—Arrival of *Fulvy* with news of appointment of M. Dupleix as Governor of Pondichery--Diarist pays a visit to the Governor, who shows him certain letters—Contents of these—Conversation regarding them—King's birthday—Khân Bahâdur comes to Pondichery—Entry private—Visits Governor—Diarist leaves for Porto Novo--Preparations for visit of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân and others—State entry into Pondichery—His following—Visits Governor—Chandâ Ṣâḥib avoids accompanying him—Departure of Taqî Ṣâḥib—Governor returns visit of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân—Khân Bahâdur and others visit a ship—Chandâ Ṣâḥib pays visit to Governor—This returned—Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân and others visit fort—Depart—Return of diarist—Change in plans of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân and Chandâ Ṣâḥib—Doings of Mahrattas—Plunder Tiruvaṇṇâmalai and surrounding country—Flight of population to Cuddalore—Force under Ghulâm Ḥusain advances against Mahrattas—They surprise his camp and utterly rout him—Invest fort at Chêtpaṭṭu—Pillage surrounding country—People take refuge in Cuddalore—Nothing being heard of Mahrattas, some return ... ... 110—136

CHAPTER VI.

FROM DECEMBER 25TH, 1740, TO APRIL 14TH, 1741.

Imposition of income-tax on merchants—List of those taxed—Peon sent to Porto Novo—Witnesses capture of fort by Mahrattas—News communicated to Governor—Preparations for defence at Pondichery—Adventures of a scout sent to watch Mahrattas—They are repulsed at Bâhûr—Movements and depredations of Mahrattas—

PAGE

Small force sent to meet them—This returns—Capture and sack of Negapatam—Europeans subsequently released—Value of the plunder—Arrival of *Comte de Toulouse*—Her cargo—Arrival of ship from Pegu, and another from Mergui—Arrivals of *Penthièvre* and of ship carrying property of Imâm Ṣâḥib—Ghulâm Ḥusain and Khân Bahâdur arrive—Former visits Governor—Widow of Nawâb and other ladies depart for Vellore—Meeting of Europeans at house of Deputy Governor—Letters to Governor from Raghôji Bhônsla, chief of the Mahrattas—Viṭal Paṇḍit and son imprisoned—Seizure of papers of former—Precautions taken against attack at Pondichery—Diarist leaves the town for a festival—News of movements and depredations of Mahrattas—Diarist thereupon returns—Mahrattas plunder Sadras—Repulsed from the fort—Rumour of contemplated flight of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân from Arcot—Presents for Governor from Râjâ of Tanjore—Employment of labourers on private work prohibited—Selling prices of tobacco fixed—M. Signard embarks for Mahé—Proclamation forbidding sale of intoxicating liquors—Letter to Governor from Raghôji Bhônsla—Punishment of certain parties for disobedience of notice touching employment of labourers—Order issued by Supreme Council regarding use of liquor of any kind—Particulars of this—Mode of publication—Letter and presents for Governor from Râjâ of Cochin—Letter to Governor from Mahratta camp—State of affairs at Trichinopoly owing to investment by Mahrattas—Chandâ Ṣâḥib appeals to Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân for help—Large sum subscribed by friends to buy off Mahrattas—This tendered, but declined—Arrival of Pôḷûr Muḥammad 'Alî and others—Apparent object of their visit—Arrival of ship from Macao—Letter from agent of French at Mahratta camp to Governor—Details of operations of Badê Ṣâḥib for relief of Trichinopoly—He totally routed before that place, after defeating Mahrattas at Dindigul—Alleged to have fallen—Grief of relatives at Pondichery—Death of Badê Ṣâḥib contradicted—Lascar murders his wife—Letter from agent of French at Mahratta camp, and Italian physician of Chandâ Ṣâḥib—Trichinopoly captured by Mahrattas—Chandâ Ṣâḥib made prisoner—Great sorrow on receipt of news—Letter to Governor from Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân—Arrival of *Chinna Sungurâm*—Governor sends letter to Raghôji Bhônsla—Ḥusain Ṭâhir presents a palanquin to Kanakarâya Mudali—Arrival of Khân Bahâdur and Hakim Ṣâḥib ... ... 137—163

CHAPTER VII.

FROM APRIL 17TH, 1741, TO MAY 25TH, 1742.

PAGE

Presents to Governor from Raghôji Bhônsla and Fatteh Sing—Release of Vițal Pandit at request of Mahratta envoy—Quits Pondichery—Council takes head of peons to task for permitting this—Party sent to recall Vițal Pandit—It and he seized by Mahrattas—Head of peons closely confined—Envoy sent to obtain rendition of Vițal Pandit—He and escort seized by Mahrattas—In retaliation all Mahrattas in Pondichery imprisoned—Precautions at Pondichery against attack—French envoy being released, Mahratta merchants set at large—Gates re-opened—Deputation of Mahrattas visits Governor—Departs promising to bring Vițal Pandit—Governor and Councillors go to meet Mahrattas doing this—Who refuse to give him up without a hostage—Vițal Pandit subsequently permitted to return to Pondichery—Visits the Governor—Head of peons released—Return of bearers of presents to Mahrattas—Governor embarks for Kârikâl—Owing to a calm, disembarks—Decides to travel by land—Arrangements made—Governor changes his mind as to route—Departure postponed—Governor starts for Kârikâl—Diarist and others follow—Governor returns by sea—Bonfire festival—Diarist and head of peons recalled—Arrival of *Triton*—Governor reported to have been appointed a Director—Meeting of Council to read despatch—Rejoicings on advancement of the Governor—Presents to him from 'Alî Naqî—Sailing of M. Febvrier as Administrator of Kârikâl—Arrival of *Argonaute*—Presents to Governor from Nâșîr Jang—Also from Pôlûr Muhammad 'Alî—Order forbidding sale of spirituous liquors rescinded—Presents from Khân Bahâdur to the Governor—Execution of a soldier—Arrival of ship from France—Supreme Council declares streets free to both right and left hand castes—Penalty for disobedience—Pranks played by a soldier—Apprehended by guard—Death of Governor of Fort St. David—Marks of respect shown—Return of M. Golard from Kârikâl—Departure of Bishop of Siam—Sailing of *Duc d'Orleans*—Arrival of squadron of M. de la Bourdonnais—Arrival of M. Dirois, Director of of Chandernagore—Governor makes presents to certain persons—Deputy Governor assumes charge of Government—Departure for France of M. Dumas—Proceedings on the occasion—Diarist starts for Cuddalore—Return of *Duc d'Orleans* from Acheen—News brought by her—Her cargo—Arrival of ships from Mergui, Yânâm, Pegu, and Chandernagore, respectively—Arrival of three ships from Chandernagore; one bringing M. Dupleix—He lands—State reception—Diarist comes from Cuddalore to pay his respects—Sailing of *Duc d'Orleans*—Cargo—M. Golard, a passenger—Imprisonment of W. Ranga Pillai for neglect of duty—Governor visits Kâlâpêțțai—Display and proceedings on the occasion—Entertained by diarist

PAGE

—Returns--Inquires into case against W. Ranga Piḷḷai—Who is found guilty, and fined—Governor and wife go out to watch fishing —Presents for Governor from Ṣafdar 'Alî K̲h̲ân and others—Contract for supply of goods to Company—Return of ship from Manilla —Account of sales there—Flag and kettle-drum for Governor from Emperor of Delhi—State reception of these—Marriage of nephew of chief dubâsh—Arrival of Ananta Aiyan—News of decease of Father Thomas—Death of Captain Cordier—Departure of *Jean Fidon* ... ... 164—192

CHAPTER VIII.

FROM JUNE 5TH, 1742, TO APRIL 9TH, 1743.

Theft of Company's goods by lascars—Offenders detected and imprisoned—Governor makes presents to merchants—Marandai Mudali confined on charge of fraud—Temporarily released—Again imprisoned and fined—Lascars tried and punished—Arrival of *Hercule*—Birthday of Madame Dupleix—Arrival of *Lys*—News brought by her regarding wars in Europe—Her cargo—Sailing of a ship for China—Marriage of Vinâyagam Piḷḷai—Reception of K̲h̲ân Bahâdur —Woman wounded when salute fired—Parade in honour of King's birthday—Expected attack on Azhisapâkkam—Precautions taken—Conduct of followers of Mîr Asad—Hostile attitude assumed by him—Reinforcements despatched—Measures to recover abandoned property—Nawâb and Mîr Asad addressed—Sailing of *Marie Joseph* —Her cargo—Birth of a son to M. Dupleix—His death—Arrival of *Ânandapuravi*—News of murder of Ṣafdar 'Alî K̲h̲ân—Details of the crime—Treatment of Mîr Asad—Departure of *Fleury*—Cargo—Movements of Murtaẓâ 'Alî K̲h̲ân and adherents—Mourning at Madras on account of death of Ṣafdar 'Alî K̲h̲ân—Plans as to succession—Doings of Murtaẓâ 'Alî K̲h̲ân—Rumoured grant of villages to English—Governor proceeds to Ozhukarai—Lunar eclipse—Governor elect of Fort St. David passes Pondichery—Diarist and another meet and escort him for some distance—On way home visit M. Dupleix—Preparations for return of Governor—Reception—Arrival of a ship —Her cargo—Arrival of a ship with horses—Mîr Asad encamps at Vazhudâvûr—Followers raid neighbourhood—Movements of Ḥusain Ṣâḥib and others—Depredations committed by their troops—Departure of *Neptune*—Arrival at Ozhukarai of Muḥammad Jamâl—Kanakarâya Mudali sent to meet him—Assaulted by Muhammadan horsemen—Rescued by son-in-law of Ḥusain Ṣâḥib—Rumours of the outrage current in town—Muḥammad Jamâl enters Pondichery—Ḥusain Ṣâḥib moves camp on approach of Niẓâm—Advance of

PAGE

Nizâm—Description of him and sons—His forces and those of chiefs accompanying him—Reported object of expedition—Area of camp—Mîr Asad proceeds to pay his respects—Measures for protection of Pondichery—Formation and arming of companies of Europeans—Preparations for defence—Return of diarist's brother—Departure of *Muhammad Shâh*—Arrival of a ship—Subbaiyan and Gaṇapati Piḷḷai imprisoned—Inventory taken of property of former—House placed under seal—Charge against the men—Subbaiyan released on bail—Arrival of *Jean Fidon*—*Neptune*, on way to Mocha, captured by pirates—Suffers heavy loss—Flight of pirates on approach of a Portuguese ship—*Neptune* towed into Mangalore—Application for her release referred to Viceroy at Goa ... 193—219

CHAPTER IX.

FROM MAY 8TH, 1743, TO FEBRUARY 3RD, 1744.

Three Englishmen arrive at Nainiya Piḷḷai's choultry—Diarist, inviting their dubâsh to Pondichery, entertains him—Gôpâla Nâraṇa Aiyan imprisoned—Presents to Governor from Nizâm—Arrival of *Neptune*—Contracts for supply of goods to Company—Diarist enters into similar agreement—Arrival of ship from Bussorah—Letter from King to Governor—Rejoicings on publication of this—Execution of a thief—Arrivals of *Phénix* and *Argonaute*—Arrival of Portuguese ship—Alleged to carry vast treasures—Leasing of villages near Pondichery—Diarist stands security for renters—Paramânandan, a slave-dealer, imprisoned—Commissioned by M. Sonde to procure slaves—He kidnaps them—Matter detected—M. Sonde seeks to hush it up—Report made to Governor—Paramânandan imprisoned, and M. Sonde dismissed—Arrival of ship from France—Kanakarâya Mudali brings presents to M. Dupleix in honour of approaching marriages of his daughters—Arrival of Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain—Gifts made by diarist and others on account of the coming marriages—Marriages of the ladies—Subsequent festivities—Presents to Governor from Ṣafdar Ḥusain Khân—Departure of Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain—Treaty between Nizâm and Morâri Rao—Trichinopoly transferred to former—Consideration for this—Remarks touching the parties concerned—Letter from Imâm Ṣâhib to Governor confirms report of treaty—Consequent rejoicings—Presents from Trichinopoly—Diarist follows Governor to Azhisapâkkam—Arrivals of ships from Chandernagore, Bussorah, and Mascareigne—Gôpâla Nâraṇa Aiyan detained in house of chief of peons for debt—Presents from Nizâm to Governor—State reception of these—Sailings of *St. Pierre*, *Phénix*, *Neptune*, and *Fleury*

PAGE

—Nizâm quits Trichinopoly—Release and departure of Gôpâla —Nârana Aiyan—Diarist summoned by Governor—Dispute as to claim against him for taxes—Governor rules that he must pay—Questions claim of diarist to salt-tax in a certain village—Allows M. Febvrier to settle matter—Proceeds to Mortândi Châvadi—House built there by him—Death of M. Tanché, member of Council—Governor attends funeral—Diarist goes out to meet Râmakrishna Dâs—Sends Muttaiya Mudali as agent to Kârikâl—Who, encountering evil omens, returns—News from Arcot—Return of Governor—Drunken fight between two members of Council—Appearance of star in daylight—Fall of meteor—Governor orders that all officials shall build houses at Mortândi Châvadi—Names this Dupleixpêttai—Governor of Fort St. David halts at diarist's choultry—Rumour that Mr. Morse becomes Governor, and Mr. Monson, Deputy Governor at Madras—Appearance of comet—Alarm caused—Diarist summoned by Governor—Honour publicly conferred on him under a salute—Embarkation of Mr. Benyon, late Governor of Madras, for England—Assumption of government by Mr. Morse—Visit of Governor elect of Fort St. David—Diarist entertains his dubâsh, and gives him presents ... ... 220—248

CHAPTER X.

FROM FEBRUARY 8TH, 1744, TO AUGUST 29TH, 1745.

Sailing of a ship for France—Letter to Governor from Arcot—States Mahrattas killed Nâsîr Jang and besetting Nizâm—Alleged advance of Mahrattas on Arcot—Signs of coming evil—Description of comet—Death of Kêsava Aiyan—Kanakarâya Mudali recommends successor—Diarist remonstrates—Appointment nevertheless made—Arrival of V. Appaiya Pillai—Subbaiyan and another released—Arrival of two ships from France—Council meets to consider reduction of establishments—Consequent reductions—Departure of Sêshâdri Pillai and family—Sailing of *Charles*—Arrival of dubâsh of Fort St. David—Diarist entertains him—Governor leaves for Ozhukarai—Explosion of magazine at Kârikâl—Governor and wife injured—Diarist's daughter Pâpâl attains maturity—Her nuptial marriage—Murder of son of Safdar 'Alî Khân, and another—Details of the outrage—Anwar-ud-dîn collects his troops, who sack houses of the Pathans—Return of Governor from Ozhukarai—Death in childbed of a daughter of Governor—Her funeral—Arrival of *St. Geran*—*St. Pierre* sighted—Feared to be English—Consequent precautions—Ascertained to be French—Departure of *Favori*—Cargo—Efficiency of garrison tested by false alarm—Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan and two

PAGE

others confined for theft—Latter examined and remanded to jail —Governor proceeds to Mortâṇḍi Châvaḍi—Property stolen and recovered in a certain case--Karuttambi Nayinâr re-appointed chief of the peons—His previous removal, and appointment of Muttaiya Piḷḷai—Alleged complicity in case of theft made pretext for removal of latter—Restoration to office of Azhagappa Mudali —Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan released on bail—M. and Me. Dupleix pay a visit to a priestly ascetic—Return to Mortâṇḍi Châvaḍi—News from Kârikâl of capture of *Favori* by English—Arrival of Sambu Dâs —His following—Visits the Governor and native dignitaries--Diarist makes him presents—Sailing of a ship for Mocha—Cargo—Chief offender in case against Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan deported to Mascareigne—He and son sentenced to perpetual banishment—Death of Mangaitâyi Ammâḷ--Son of Turisarâma Piḷḷai appointed *vice* Arumpâtai Piḷḷai—Presents made on the occasion—Return of Sambu Dâs—Party robbed *en route* by people of Tanjore—Diarist goes out to meet Sambu Dâs—Return of *Charles*—Arrival of *Notre Dame des Sœurs*—Cargo – Arrival of *Lakshmaṇa Prasâd*—Arrival of *Naṇâk*, property of King of Siam, with elephants—Arrival of ships from Balasore—Return of *Charles* from Manilla—Sales of her cargo there—Departure of Sambu Dâs—Brother of diarist starts to attend a marriage—Presents and money taken by him—Details of arrangements touching these—Marriage postponed—Reason for this—Bâpôji Nâyakkan returns home – Sends T. Venkaṭaperumâḷ Nâyakkan to Turaiyûr—Who negotiates through one Gôpâlaswâmi for permission to reside at Pondichery—Deputes certain persons—These visit Governor—Obtain required permission—Depart next morning with certain letters—Rumoured receipt of despatches from France—Ship carrying news of war with England wrecked near Mascareigne—Despatches saved by survivors, and forwarded by M. de la Bourdonnais—Council held at Mortâṇḍi Châvaḍi to read them ... ... 249—274

CHAPTER XI.

FROM SEPTEMBER 10TH, 1745, TO FEBRUARY 6TH, 1746.

Arrival of Nawâb Anwar-ud-dîn at Nainiya Piḷḷai's choultry—A deputation waits on him—Date fixed for entry into Pondichery—Presents to Governor--Entry in state of Governor and Nawâb —He visits fort—Theft of plate by mace-bearers—Illuminations, etc.—Estimated ages of Nawâb and chief followers—Details of presents given to him—Value of those made to Sampâti Rao—Governor inquires of diarist news of English at Madras—He describes

PAGE

preparations for defence—Governor desires definite information—Diarist arranges to procure it—Governor hands him a petition or report—He again visits Governor, who tells him matter of the petition settled—Remarkable occurrence at the church—Distinction made between Pariahs and others—Former complain to priest—He directs removal of a barrier—Native Christian lady attends church gaily clad—Anger of officiating priest at this—Forbids use of gay clothing, etc.—Consequent fracas—Kanakarâya Mudali attempts mediation—Priest appeals to Governor—Police directed to prevent assemblies of the people—A few of congregation attend church—Barrier restored—Vîrâ Chetti imprisoned by order of Governor—Cause unknown—Vîrâ Chetti placed before Governor—Questioned regarding a debt due by Tiruvêngada Pillai—Denies knowledge of it, but being beaten confesses—Details of transaction—Tiruvêngada Pillai questioned—Repudiates claim—Governor decides against him—Cyclone at Pondichery—Great damage caused thereby—Weather moderates—Tiruvêngada Pillai subjected to much ill-usage—Still denies debt and memorializes Governor—Imprisoned—Governor proceeds to Mortândi Châvadi—Another storm—Causes—Third storm of less violence than first—Three storms in one month regarded as evil portent—Kanakarâya Mudali gives feast at Ozhukarai to celebrate erection by him of a church—Governor, wife, and Councillors partake of it—Criticisms of conduct of Kanakarâya Mudali in giving the entertainment—Arrest of Âdiyappan and others—Imprisoned, and treated with every indignity—A force from garrison marches towards Cuddalore and halts at Ariyânkuppam—Council meets—News of squadron of French ships on its way to Pondichery—Nature and strength of force which English could bring against it—Speculations as to effect which attack on Cuddalore would have on this—Force at Ariyânkuppam moves to Tavalakuppam—[*Note.* Here follows a broken passage which is incomprehensible]—Krimâsi Pandit and chief of peons depart for Tavalakuppam—Complaint that force there plundering bazaarmen, etc.—News from Cuddalore and Fort St. David—Precautions against attack—Consternation of people of surrounding country—Steps taken to secure property and families—English reported to have captured French squadron, and to have received reinforcements—Alarm, notwithstanding, of English—Pondichery contrasted with her enemies—Fear universally entertained of her name, attributed to M. Dupleix—Panegyric of diarist on him 275--301

CHAPTER XII.

FROM FEBRUARY 7TH, 1746, TO MARCH 16TH, 1746.

PAGE

Portuguese ship *St. Louis* arrives--Pursued by English vessels —Cause of this— English anchor off fort—One of their ships departs for Fort St. David—Precautions against attack—Cargo of *St. Louis* —Governor directs letter to be sent to chief dubâsh, Fort St. David —Mahfuz Khân desires to visit Governor—Deputation goes out to receive him—Outrages by force at Tavalakuppam—Governor of Fort St. David arranges for reprisals—English ships arrive off Pondichery—Make attempt in boats to attack batteries—Retire to ships—Force at Tavalakuppam moves to Ariyânkuppam—English squadron threatens night attack—Precautions taken—Return of deputation sent to Mahfuz Khân—Another pays ceremonial visit—Returns and reports to Governor—Appearance and manners of Mahfuz Khân—Reception by him of deputation--Return of troops from Ariyânkuppam--Departure of the English ships—Mahfuz Khân requests same honours as Nawâb—Governor consents—State entry with Governor—Value of presents made to him—Death of chief dubâsh Kanakarâya Mudali—Wife personally reports his illness to Madame Dupleix—Who visits the sick man—Wife claims the whole estate—Enlists, by insinuating language, support of Madame Dupleix—Who speaks to her husband on the subject—House, etc., of deceased placed under seal—The funeral—Marks of respect shown by Governor and others—Period of service of Kanakarâya Mudali —Male relatives of deceased visit Governor to express their grief-- Propriety of Governor making presents suggested to diarist—He submits this—Governor gives orders to procure broad-cloth--Presents it to party and dismisses it—Diarist accompanies Chinna Mudali home—Summoned by Governor regarding disputed succession to estate of deceased--Reference to heads of castes ordered—These assemble—Arbitrators selected--The instructions given to them —Hear either side—Arguments adduced—Reply of Chinna Mudali— Arbitrators find that he is lawful heir—Record formal opinion as to treatment of widow, etc.—Make personal report to Governor—He questions them as to certain points—Directs formal award in accordance with their opinion--Approved and signed by Governor— Memorial service for Kanakarâya Mudali—Meeting of Council—Small force marches southward—Object of this—Governor sends for diarist —Referring to his indebtedness to Company, asks what he does with his money—He defends himself—Governor suggests payment of certain money—Diarist denies receipt of this—Questioned as to permitting a certain family to quit Pondichery—Again defends himself—Governor desires him to recall the party—Diarist urges that inquiry should be made into report against him—Governor turns the

PAGE

conversation—Diarist presses for inquiry—Governor still avoiding the subject, gives orders regarding other matters—Rascality of one Venkaṭakrishṇan—His story to Appu, regarding large loan to Mînâkshi Ammâḷ—Connection of Madame Dupleix with attempt to recover this sum—Questions asked by Governor assigned to this—Moralisations on what has occurred 302–330

CHAPTER XIII.

FROM MARCH 17TH, 1746, TO MARCH 30TH, 1746.

Temple defiled by persons unknown—Excitement on discovery of this—Meeting of castes—Governor takes chief of peons to task—Subordinate deputed to disperse gathering, resisted—Reports to Governor—Who summons Chinna Mudali and diarist—They produce headmen—Governor threatens these, but finally lets them go—Refers settlement of matter to diarist—Governor sends for him—Intimates to him seizure of native craft at Fort St. David—Gives certain instructions with regard to this—Rumour of warlike preparations at Manjakuppam—And of march of force through territory of Nawâb—Governor writes to Nawâb not to blame French if fighting occurs in his territory—Birthday of Governor—Proceedings at Fort St. David after seizure of native craft—Treatment of crew and of Lubbay in charge—He and crew confined—Messenger unable to communicate with them—And brings news of arrival of English ships and preparations for attack—Diarist, omitting war rumours, reports statement to Governor—Who abuses English—Diarist concurs—Governor inquires regarding inventory of property of Kanakarâya Mudali—Rumour that town-gate closed at unusual hour through fear of English—Imâm Ṣâḥib sends letter from Nizám to Governor—This intimates prohibition of attack on Yânâm by Nawâb of Chicacole—Imâm Ṣâḥib also writes demanding recompense for having procured this letter—Displeasure of Governor—Gate continues closed—Solar eclipse—Reply to Imâm Ṣâḥib offering payment in kind—Diarist mentions to Governor's accountant message from Chinna Mudali—And also subsequent conversation with him—Refers to mediation with Governor—Remarks as to ill-feeling created thereby, and ingratitude of Chinna Mudali—He arrives—Conversation as to estimate of estate of Kanakarâya Mudali—Reductions made in this—Final estimate far below real value—Chinna Mudali still dissatisfied—Further observations as to his ingratitude—Estimate presented to Governor—His anger—Wrath allayed by representations of other property to be brought to account—He speaks to Chinna Mudali regarding the valuation—Orders reassembly of arbitrators

PAGE

to settle certain payments—They meet again—Method by which decision arrived at—Chinna Mudali subsequently objects to sum fixed—Diarist remonstrates—Chinna Mudali leaves matter in his hands—Reflections as to his conduct—Diarist reassembles arbitrators—Decision arrived at communicated to Governor—He refers question of devolution to arbitrators—They make an award on this point—Final award approved and signed by Governor—Text of this—Governor asks parties whether award is acceptable—Chinna Mudali still demurs—Governor replies—Arrival of envoy from Fatteh Sing—Refers to a certain letter from Sâhu Râjâ to Anwar-ud-dîn Khân—Hands Governor letter from former, and communicates a verbal message—This not well received—Envoy refers to debts due by Chandâ Ṣâhib's wife—Governor promises to discuss matters later on—Description of envoy—Dispute between Tânappa Mudali [Chinna Mudali] and Malaiyappa Mudali—They go to the Governor—Diarist sent for—Statements made by the parties—Chinna Mudali abuses his brother's widow—Governor decides that dispute must be settled by appeal to oath—Directs deduction of value of jewellery with widow from allowance—Conversation regarding scandalous language of Chinna Mudali ... ... 331—360

CHAPTER XIV.

FROM MARCH 31ST, 1746, TO APRIL 11TH, 1746.

Diarist proceeds to a residence of Kanakarâya Mudali—Summons certain persons—Sends for jewellery of widow—She desires interview with him and others—Refuses to quit present abode—Says they may inform Governor, and declines to part with jewellery—Chinna Mudali told of her decision—Insists on production of jewellery—This sent and valued—Chinna Mudali induces some of party to overvalue—Remarks on those concerned—Letter to Governor from native ruler of country about Fort St. David—Requests aid in seizing certain villages—Council meets to consider it—Governor directs preparation of confidential reply—This promises troops if Nawâb applies—Valuation of jewellery reported to Governor—He objects to low figure—Diarist's explanation—Governor orders investment of sum awarded—Fixes shares, etc.—Orders taking of acquittance—Difficulties made by widow—Acquittance finally executed—The money handed to M. Dulaurens for investment—Diarist meets Râmachandra Aiyan and another riding—Suspicions aroused—Ascertains that they visited one Venkaṭâchala Aiyan—And interrogated him regarding a certain loan, alleging that they were sent by Governor—He repudiates certain bonds as forgeries—The men

PAGE

depart, promising report to Governor—Reflections of diarist on the affair—Governor sends for him and others—These latter do not appear—Governor hands diarist a certain bond—Instructs him to deliver it to widow of Kanakarâya Mudali—Inquires regarding claim to certain ear-rings—Diarist replies—Conversation touching removal of seals on Kanakarâya Mudali's house—Governor gives orders—Arrangement for delivery of bond—Diarist sends message to widow—She remonstrates—He replies courteously—She promises to move elsewhere—Chinna Mudali applies for copy of award—Meeting diarist, he refers to the matter of ear-rings—They go to the Governor's house—He calls in diarist—Reprimands him for not settling a certain case—He excuses himself—Governor inquires terms of settlement—These stated—Governor intimates his intention of releasing parties—Asks opinion of diarist—He makes flattering reply—Governor inquires regarding dispute as to ear-rings—Priest consulted by Governor—Who orders that oath be taken in house of Chinna Mudali and instructs diarist as to release of certain persons—Diarist returns to warehouse—Chinna Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali arrive—Proceed to house of former—Malaiyappa Mudali takes the oath—Remarks on impropriety of what took place—Reflections on conduct of Chinna Mudali—Balance of sum allotted for maintenance sent to widow—Arrival of 'Alî Akbar—Reported object of visit—Letter from Raghôji Bhônsla to Chandâ Ṣâḥib intimating conquest of Bengal and stating further intentions—Chandâ Ṣâḥib resolves to pay his debts—Letter to Governor from Kârikâl—*Pondichery Marchand* attacked by English off Tanquebar—Run ashore, and blown up—Danes fire on assailants—Returned, with loss to the garrison—Danish Governor reports occurrence to M. Paradis—Remarks of M. Dupleix on hearing this news—His opinion as to consequences to Commodore Barnet ... ... 361—384

CHAPTER XV.

FROM APRIL 12TH, 1746, TO APRIL 22ND, 1746.

Visit of Deputy Governor, Tranquebar—His personal appearance—Reception accorded to him—Opinion as to grounds for honours shown—Râmachandra Aiyan asks diarist whether he intends to take up chief dubâshship—Conversation on the subject—Kêsava Rao, agent of Fatteh Sing, sends letter to Governor—Contains *inter alia* request for large loan—Considered a forgery—Verbal reply sent that matter would be discussed later on—Governor inquires into claim against W. Tiruvêngada Piḷḷai—Directs him and Vîrâ Cheṭṭi to make oath in temple—Muttukumaran and others deputed

PAGE

to see to compliance with order—They converse with diarist on their way—Statements of parties on taking oath—Removal of surveillance over complainant—Accused released—The complaint against him—Diarist strongly condemns conduct of Governor—Mentions result of it—Further remarks on Governor—Mâri Cheṭṭi brought from prison to diarist Who advises him to pay his debts—Remanded to confinement—Again produced—Certain persons complain to Deputy Governor that traders are being ill-used and tortured—Being repulsed, go to M. Barthélemy alleging that diarist torturing Mâri Cheṭṭi—He refuses to listen—Go to house of Governor, but leave without speaking—Complain to certain members of Council and to priests—M. Miran records statements, and takes these to Governor—Who comments unfavourably on them—Sends for diarist—Wife of Mâri Cheṭṭi comes to her husband—He reassures her, and is relegated to confinement—Governor summons diarist—Chinna Mudali, Tâṇḍavarâyan, and Rangan, present—Last two interrogated as to story told to M. Miran—Deny it—Governor holds an investigation—Interpreter of M. Miran examined—Wrath of Governor against Tâṇḍavarâyan and Rangan—He severely censures M. Miran—Who resents this—Tâṇḍavarâyan and Râman imprisoned—Governor directs their speedy trial and punishment—Mâri Cheṭṭi executes bond for payment of debts—Flight of a certain woman, to escape creditors—Remarks on this—Departure of Deputy Governor, Tranquebar—Widow of Kanakarâya Mudali and her daughter-in-law remove to new residence—Conduct of Chinna Mudali towards former—Reflections on the fall in her circumstances—And on the instability of prosperity—Remarks upon character of Chinna Mudali—Contrasted unfavourably with his brother—His efforts to obtain chief dubâshship—Avây Ṣâḥib purchases broad-cloth—Release of Mâri Cheṭṭi and others—Avây Ṣâhib makes more purchases—Price set off against debt due by Company to Imâm Ṣâḥib—Four traders execute bonds for debts to Company—Governor unable to see diarist, owing to illness—Traders therefore retained in custody—M. Desmarêts comes to diarist—States that Governor keeps secret contents of a despatch—Believed to be orders for dismissal of Deputy Governor and cashier—Diarist expresses astonishment at fault being found with former—M. Desmarêts explains how these two officers got into trouble—Conversation as to how contents of despatch leaked out—M. Coquet, of Company's service, drinks spirits—Enters native house in view to annoy females—Fracas ensues—M. Coquet severely injured—Governor expresses his approval—Inquiry instituted as to assailants 385–412

APPENDICES

PAGE

APPENDIX I.—Note on the question of the particular island referred to where Masukkarai is mentioned ... ... 413—417

„ II.—Accounts given in Orme's "History" of the murders of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân and his son ... . 418—422

NOMINAL INDEX ... ... 423—445

ANANDA RANGA PILLAI'S DIARY.

CHAPTER I.

FROM SEPTEMBER 6TH, 1736, TO JUNE 17TH, 1737.

Preamble—M. Dulaurens appointed to Council—M. Dumeslier dissatisfied with arrangements—Remonstrates with Governor—Resigns—Arrival and state reception of charter authorizing coining of money—Cost of obtaining this—Contracts for supply of piece-goods to Company—Merchants of old Company receive portion of these—Illness and death of Mâdavarâya Piḷḷai—Arrangements for working mint—Poṭṭi Pattan pays bribe for employment—Kanakarâya Mudali illicitly shares in profits—Remarks of diarist touching this—Appointment of a merchant for the mint—Shares allotted to him and others—Rates fixed for coining—Division of profits—Working expenses, present and past—Results of working—Bribe paid to Governor—Coining done for merchants—Diarist proceeds to Porto Novo—Sailing of *Maure*—M. Signard speaks to diarist as to succeeding Kanakarâya Mudali—He visits Governor and members of Council—Conversation with M. Delorme—Arrangements as to cargo of *Sankarapârik*—She sails—Allegations against diarist of short lading—Defends himself—Governor finally satisfied—Arrival of *Phénix*—Her cargo—Treatment of French in China—Letters to friends from M. Lenoir—Departure of brother to Madras—Arrival of *Phelippeaux*—Meeting of Council to read despatches—MM. Dulaurens and de Choisy appointed by Governor members of Council—Arrival of *Duc de Bourbon*—Cargo landed by her and *Phelippeaux*—Contents of letter from M. Lenoir—Decision of Company regarding M. Dumeslier—Conversation with him—He states how M. Dumas obtained appointment as Governor—Bribe paid for this.

I proceed to chronicle what I hear with my ears; what I see with my eyes; the arrivals and departures of ships; and whatsoever wonderful or novel takes place. Preamble.

Thursday, 6th September 1736, or 25th Âvaṇi of Nala.—At a meeting of the Council held at 8 this morning, M. Dulaurens was appointed a member of Council. At 4 in the afternoon, M. Dumeslier 1736. M. Dulaurens appointed to Council.

Chap. I. 1736. M. Dumeslier dissatisfied with arrangements.

waited on the Governor, M. Dumas, and informed him that he would continue to be a member only on the condition that he was to be given precedence over M. Dulaurens in the matter of signing; but that if this was not conceded he did not care to retain his appointment. The Governor replied that he was bound to carry out the orders of the Company, and could not with propriety contravene them.

Remonstrates with Governor.

M. Dumeslier then rejoined : "Was I not required, in a despatch which came last year by the ship in which you arrived, to affix my signature beneath those of MM. Dulaurens and Signard? In connection with this your predecessor, M. Lenoir, convened a meeting of the Council. He asserted that the Company had passed its order in ignorance of the actual circumstances of the case, and he promised to address the Directors on my behalf, and to cause a revised one to be issued. He assured you that in the event of the Company charging you with disobedience of its instructions, he would take the responsibility on himself, and he begged you to allow me to sign as fourth member, immediately after M. Legou; as had been the practice during his tenure of office. You thereupon undertook that until receipt of a further communication from him, you would continue to me the precedence which I had hitherto been accorded. He then sent for me, and told me in your presence to retain my appointment only so long as I was in the enjoyment of my present honours, and to throw it up whenever I was

required to sign after the persons to whom I have alluded. On this, you gave your word that you would respect what he had said, and you have done so for a year. If you will grant me the same privileges for another twelvemonth, I will remain in my present place; if not, I shall be obliged to resign it." To this the Governor replied: "Your functions will continue undisturbed, and your salary will still be the same. The only change required is in the position of your signature, which you will have to affix after those of the gentlemen already mentioned." M. Dumeslier then made answer: "My means are not so insufficient as to compel me to submit to such an indignity. I regard honour as of greater value. I will therefore, give up my post." The Governor exclaimed: "That is left to you," and M. Dumeslier thereupon took his departure.

CHAP. I.

1736.

Who remains firm.

M. Dumeslier resigns.

Monday, 10th September 1736, or 29th Âvani of Naḷa.—The charter authorizing the coining of rupees which, together with a dress of honour, was sent by Nawâb Dôst 'Alî Khân * from Âlambarai, arrived at 8 this morning. Kanakarâya Mudali † came with it. A procession started to receive it,

Arrival of charter from Nawab authorizing coining of money.

* Nawâb of Arcot.

† The predecessor of Ranga Piḷḷai in the office of the Company's chief dubâsh and courtier at Pondichery. *Dubâsh* means literally "a man of two languages," *i.e.*, an interpreter. This was the original significance of the word, but at the time that the diary was written it was applied also to a native agent, or broker, who negotiated the purchase of merchandise. Hence the title *courtier* (broker) conferred by the French authorities on their chief dubâsh.

Chap. I. 1736. State reception of this. and as soon as it was carried into the fort, a salute of twenty-one guns was discharged from the ramparts, which was replied to by the three ships lying in the roads, each of them firing a like number of cannon. On the afternoon of the same day, the document, placed in a palanquin, was borne in procession through the town with drums beating, and music playing. Cost of obtaining it. To obtain it, the following sums were expended: A nazr* of Rs. 80,000 to Nawâb Dôst 'Alî Khân; presents to the darbar† Rs. 25,000; to Imâm Ṣâḥib Rs. 15,000: total Rs. 1,20,000, or nearly 40,000 pagodas.‡ In addition to this, 8,000 pagodas were absorbed by gifts and other expenses when MM. Élias and Miran went to treat for the charter. Further sums were expended during the course of the negotiations; but as I do not know the actual outlay, I refrain from giving merely approximate figures. If M. Lenoir had been Governor now, he would not have spent so much money.

Contracts for supply of piece-goods to Company. *Wednesday, 3rd October 1736, or 21st Puraṭṭâsi of Nala.*—The bales of piece-goods for the supply of which Sunguvâr Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi entered, at 10 this morning, into a contract with the Company, were 1,471 in number, the value of which, calculated at the third-class rate, amounted approximately to 1,20,491½ pagodas. When the contract was exe-

* A ceremonial douceur from an inferior to a superior.

† The executive government of a Native State. In this particular instance the presents were, no doubt, bribes paid to officials.

‡ The value of the Pondichery pagoda was Rs. 3.

cuted, eleven guns were fired. The bond was signed by Sunguvâr and his younger brother, Lakshmipati Cheṭṭi, and they were each given a present of six yards of red broad-cloth. In accordance with custom, a gift was made to Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Piḷḷai,* and me, on our arrival at the warehouse.

Merchants of old Company receive portion of contract.

Thursday, 4th October 1736, or 22nd Puraṭṭâsi of Naḷa.—The merchants of the old Company were also offered a portion of the contract. The number of bales which they undertook to supply was 1,262. The expenditure on this account was 1,14,785 † pagodas 10 fanams. A deed, with the necessary stipulations, was signed by Chidambara Cheṭṭi, Âdi Varâha Cheṭṭi, and others of the old Company's merchants, and they received presents similar to those given to Sunguvâr. This occasion, also, was honoured by a salute of eleven guns.

Sunday, [21st October 1736, or] 9th Arppisi of Naḷa.—Mâdavarâya Piḷḷai, the son-in-law of Sêshâdri Piḷḷai,‡ who went from the Chingleput pâḷaiyam to Vâlikoṇḍâpuram in company with Srînivâsa Paṇḍit, to serve there as an accountant, contracted

* The chief of the peons, *i.e.*, the head of police.

† In Pondichery 60 cash = 1 fanam ; 24 fanams = 1 pagoda.

‡ The father-in-law of Ânanda Ranga Piḷḷai. He appears to have owned the pâḷaiyam of Chingleput. A *pâḷaiyam* was a subordinate feudal estate, the tenure of which was one of military service. The holder of this was termed a Pâlaiyagar—more commonly a Poligar. The tenure has ceased to exist, and the Poligar of the present day is merely the holder of an estate paying a favourable rent to Government. Except in name there is no real difference between him and the ordinary zemindar.

CHAP. I. 1736. Illness and death of Madavaraya Pillai.

venereal disease, which was complicated by an attack of diarrhœa. Sêshâdri Piḷḷai, who had heard the report that his son-in-law was in a state of utter prostration at Vâlikoṇḍâpuram, repaired thither, and on the evening of 18th Âvaṇi [30th August 1736] brought his daughter Kanakammâḷ and his son-in-law to Pondichery. The patient, in spite of the best medical advice available, succumbed to the attack this afternoon, at about 2; since he was destined to live only so long. His death is a source of immeasurable grief to Sêshâdri Piḷḷai. However, being a man of some fortitude, he does not betray his feelings.

Saturday, [*27th October 1736, or*] *15th Arppisi of Naḷa*.—Sêshâdri Piḷḷai, accompanied by the young children of the deceased, who had recently arrived, departed for Chingleput.

Arrangements for working the mint.

[*Wednesday, 5th*] *December 1736, or 24th Kârttigai of Naḷa*.—The Governor held a meeting of the Council. Half of the goldsmith's work in the mint was allotted to Poṭṭi Pattan,* who came from Âlambarai, and the other half to Vêlâyuda Paranjôti and others, who were already employed there. At 5 in the evening, both parties were given presents of broad-cloth at the residence of the Governor, M. Dumas. Similar gifts were also made to Mêlugiri Paṇḍit and his son; and to Râmôji, the goldsmith.

* Pattan is the caste appellation of the goldsmiths.

Potti Pattan of Âlambarai spent 1,000 pagodas to gain employment at the mint. Had he not done so, he would not have obtained it. Kanakarâya Mudali represented to the Governor that the mint at Pondichery should be conducted on the same lines as that at Âlambarai; viz., through a merchant; and that Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti should be given the post. The Governor and Council agreed to appoint him as the merchant for the Pondichery mint. Kanakarâya Mudali and Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti divide the business; the share of the former being one part, and that of the latter two. Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti is ostensibly the proprietor, but the man behind the scenes is Kanakarâya Mudali. This individual thinks that his participation in the transaction is known only to himself, but every one in the place is well aware what share he has. I may remark that if M. Lenoir had been Governor at the present time, Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti would not have got the appointment of merchant for the mint. Neither would Kanakarâya Mudali have shared in the business, as he now does, without fear. As M. Dumas, the present Governor, is not a clever man, every one does as he pleases.

Potti Pattan pays large bribe to obtain employment.

Kanakaraya Mudali illicitly shares in profits.

Remarks of diarist touching this.

Wednesday, 26th December 1736, or 16th Mârgazhi of Nala.—A Council was held this morning at 10, and Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti was appointed merchant for the mint. Three shares were allotted to him, and two to Salatu Venkatâchala Chetti, who is the agent of Tiruviti Bâlu Chetti; and it

Seshachala Chetti appointed merchant of mint.

CHAP. I.

1736.

Shares allotted to him and others by Council.

was decided that the silver sent by the Company should be coined into rupees. Kanakarâya Mudali gets a one-third share. This is probably known to the Governor, and to none else. In the town, every one is cognizant of it. The fact may perhaps have reached the ears of one or two members of Council. It was not decided how many rupees should be coined out of every seer* of silver. I have said before that two shares were given to Tiruviti Bâlu Cheṭṭi's agent. It was however determined in Council to give one to Bâlu Cheṭṭi, the younger brother of Gunṭûri Venkanna Cheṭṭi, and the other to Venkaṭâchala Cheṭṭi, the agent of Tiruviti Bâlu Cheṭṭi. The order will be signed in January after the holidays.

Receipt of die for minting.

December 1736, or—Mârgazhi of Naḷa—The Mint accounts.—As soon as the die for minting was received, the authorities sent for Mêlugiri Paṇḍit, and asked him to coin into rupees some silver which they gave him. He did so at the following rate. Dollars † and other silver coins weighing 2,100 seers were recoined, without allowing for expenses, into Rs. 49,173$\frac{2}{5}$. Hence, 100 seers gave Rs. 2,341$\frac{9}{16}$. In the case of pure dollar-silver, however, the number of rupees coined for every 100 seers was Rs. 2,343$\frac{1}{8}$. From this a deduction was made at the rate of Rs. 16 in a thousand, to meet mint expenses, and this

Rate fixed for coining rupees.

* In Pondichery a seer was equivalent to 4,293 grains troy.

† "Patacas" in original; meaning indifferently dollars, or pieces of eight. The former rendering has been adopted.

CHAP. I.

1736.

allowance was given to the mint-master, the remainder being taken by Government.

Governor fixes rates for Sesha-chala Chetti and others.

Although this was the rule, the Governor, M. Dumas, has fixed the rates for Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti, Kanakarâya Mudali, Tiruviti Bâlu Chetti, and Guntûri Venkanna Chetti, in the following manner. Every 100 seers of dollar-silver is calculated to produce Rs. 2,335. From this, the Company's merchants deduct, for coining expenses, Rs. 16 per thousand. All silver bullion which is brought into the fort for the purpose of coinage is dealt with thus.

Division of profits from coining.

The subjoined statement shows, in detail, how the allowances derived from coining money in the fort, both for the Company, and for private merchants, are to be appropriated for three years :—

	Shares.
Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti obtains ...	3
Kanakarâya Mudali obtains	1
Tiruviti Bâlu Chetti obtains	½
Guntûri Venkanna Chetti obtains ...	½

Working expenses.

Details of working expenses.—The following explains how the allowance of Rs. 16 for every thousand coined is apportioned :—

	RS.
The goldsmiths receive	$13\frac{5}{32}$
The stamper receives	$\frac{27}{32}$
The mint-master receives	$1\frac{1}{4}$
The chief dubâsh, Kanakarâya Mudali, receives	$\frac{1}{2}$
The chief of the peons receives ...	$\frac{1}{8}$
For charity	$\frac{1}{8}$

Chap. I.

1736.

Comparison of present with previous expenses.

I now show in what points the present expenses fall short of previous outlay, and in what they exceed. Mêlugiri Paṇḍit formerly granted the mint-master Rs. $2\frac{1}{2}$, but the Governor disallowed Rs. $1\frac{1}{4}$ of this sum, and struck out Re. $\frac{1}{4}$ in the case of the stamper. The decrease in expenditure is therefore now Rs. $1\frac{1}{2}$. The increase under this head is, on the other hand, Re. $\frac{3}{4}$, made up thus :—

	RE.
To Kanakarâya Mudali	$\frac{1}{2}$
To the chief of the peons	$\frac{1}{8}$
For charity	$\frac{1}{8}$

Results of coining 100 seers of dollar-silver.

When the rupee die arrived, Mêlugiri Paṇḍit, as previously stated, was directed by MM. Legou and Dumas to coin 100 seers of dollar-silver into rupees, and to submit a detailed account of the results obtained by him. The following is the statement furnished by him to M. Legou. Dollar-silver weighing 100 seers is equivalent to Rs. $2,343\frac{1}{8}$. The alloy of lead which should be added will yield for each seer Re. $\frac{3}{32}$, or Rs. $9\frac{3}{8}$ per 100 seers. Thus the total number of rupees turned out from 100 seers of silver is $2,352\frac{1}{2}$. Out of this, a deduction of Rs. 16 a thousand will have to be made for minting expenses. In the face of the results arrived at by Mêlugiri Paṇḍit, who had personally coined money to the extent of nearly Rs. 50,000, it is not easy to comprehend how M. Dumas and the members of his Council have decided to coin only Rs. 2,335 for every 100 seers of silver tendered by the merchants. The difference, as is evident, amounts to Rs. $17\frac{1}{2}$ for

Difference between these and rates fixed for merchants.

every 100 seers of silver. For the favour thus shown them, those doing the goldsmith's work of the mint bribed M. Dumas with 2,000 pagodas, at the rate of 400 pagodas for each of their five shares.

CHAP. I.

1737.

Bribe paid to Governor by goldsmiths of mint.

[*Friday*], *4th January 1737, or 25th Mârgazhi of Naḷa.*—I give a statement of the number of rupees coined for the Company's merchants from the silver received from them for that purpose. Dollar-silver weighing 224 seers and 65 pagodas-weight * was coined into Rs. $5,249\frac{1}{16}$, being at the rate of Rs. 2,335 per 100 seers. Coins stamped with a double head, and weighing 100 seers, were recoined into Rs. 2,318. Thus, for the total weight of 324 seers and a fraction, the value of coins struck was Rs. $7,567\frac{1}{16}$. The expenses of coining amounted to Rs. $121\frac{1}{16}$, or Rs. 16 on every 1,000 rupees. The remainder, viz., Rs. 7,446, was paid to M. Legou.

Statement of coining done for merchants.

[*Tuesday, 15th January 1737, or*] *6th Tai of Naḷa.*—I started for Porto Novo in view to making up into bales, and despatching, the goods required for embarkation on board the ship *Maure*, which belongs partly to the Governor, M. Dumas, and partly to Imâm Ṣâḥib, who is about to start for Mocha. There were also stuffs ordered for the *Heureux Marchand*, and for certain tradesmen, which had to be baled at Porto Novo by me.

Diarist proceeds to Porto Novo to ship cargo.

Wednesday, 30th January 1737, or 21st Tai of Naḷa.—The requisite cargo was placed on board the *Maure*, which is bound for Mocha. M. Gabriel

Sailing of *Maure* for Mocha.

* Standard weight of Pondichery pagoda, dwt. 1 g. 16 mi. 6.

CHAP. I. 1737. Dumas and M. Lefranquerie, embarking in a boat at Porto Novo, reached the vessel at about 5. Owing to failure of wind, she remained in sight until 10 to-day, and then disappeared from view.

Diarist returns from Porto Novo.

Thursday [*28th February 1737, or*] *21st Mâsi of Naḷa.*—At 9 this night, I returned to Pondichery from Porto Novo.

[*Friday*], *1st March 1737, or 22nd Mâsi of Naḷa.*—M. Signard, whom I went to see, observed, in a tone of slight disappointment, that I had not paid him a visit for about a month after the departure of the ship. He then said to me: "Kanakarâya Mudali has been ill of diabetes for a month past, and is entirely bed-ridden. His recovery is problematical, and you stand a good chance of being appointed in his stead. I make no doubt of this; it is only a matter of days." He advised me to assume, in my intercourse with the Governor, a deportment which would evoke feelings of regard, and so to word my language as to make an impression on him; and he favoured me also with other like kind counsels. Thereupon, I paid a visit to the Governor, M. Dumas, offered my respects to the other members of Council, revisited the Governor, and finally waited on M. Dumeslier.

M. Signard speaks to him as to succeeding Kanakaraya Mudali.

Visits Governor and members of Council.

[*Friday*], *15th March 1737, or 6th Panguni of Naḷa.*—M. Delorme sent for me and said: "Rangappa, how is Pedro*? How goes it with

* This was the Christian name of Kanakarâya Mudali.

his complaint?" I replied: "The nature of the malady is such that one cannot be assured that a perfect cure will be effected. For four days at a time there are symptoms of recovery, and then a relapse follows. This seems to be the present condition of his health." He then said: "You will be his successor. You may be almost certain of this. The Governor and I have considered the matter and have selected you for the post. God will favour you, and it must come about." Upon this I thanked him, took leave, and came away.

CHAP. I. 1737.

Conversation with M. Delorme.

Who assures him that he will become chief dubash.

[*Saturday*], *16th March 1737, or 7th Panguni of Naḷa.*—A quantity of blue piece-goods was received to-day from Porto Novo. This was made up for M. Dumas into twenty-six bales.

[*Wednesday*], *20th March 1737, or 11th Panguni of Naḷa.*—The *Sankarapârik*, which will sail for Manilla after she has completed taking in cargo for that place, goes to Madras, and there ships, in order to complete her lading, some fine chintzes. M. Dirois, M. Rousselière Dubois, M. Mahé de la Villebague, captain of the ship, native captain Louis Prakâsam, and supercargo Jaganivâsa Mudali, who is the brother-in-law of Kanakarâya Mudali, have embarked on board the *Sankarapârik*, which is to proceed to the roadstead at Mylapore.

Arrangements as to cargo of *Sankaraparik*.

[*Wednesday*], *27th March 1737, or 18th Panguni of Naḷa.*—The *Sankarapârik*, having anchored off Mylapore, embarked the consignments awaiting shipment there, and set sail for Manilla to-day.

She sails for Manilla.

CHAP. I.
1737.

M. Dumas, on receipt of a letter from M. Dubois, written from the Mylapore roads, sent word through Nainiyappan, the dubâsh of Cuddalore, instructing me to wait upon him. I accordingly did so; on which he said: "M. Dubois writes to me, from the anchorage at Mylapore, that you obtained a bill-of-lading for four bales, alleged to have been embarked at Cuddalore, but that these were not to be found amongst the cargo. Nor does it appear that the acknowledgment of receipt was shown to him. Did you put them on board the ship?" I replied: "How is he justified in making an assertion such as this? I will state every circumstance as it took place. Do me the favour of listening to me." Premising thus, I recounted to him the arrival of the bales from Cuddalore in a native craft; the communication of the news to me by the owner of a catamaran;* the despatch by me of Sâmaiyan to M. de la Villebague to obtain a letter to the officers of the ship, authorizing them to admit the articles; the receipt by him of this; the delivery by me of the same to the catamaran man with instructions to escort the boat containing the bales to the ship, in view to assisting in putting them on board and procuring a voucher in token of shipment; the fulfilment by him of my instructions; his

Allegation of short lading against diarist.

Defence made to Governor.

* A raft very much used along the Coromandel coast, particularly by fishermen. It is formed by lashing together three or four logs of very buoyant wood, which are so shaped that the whole structure has roughly the shape at one end of the bow of a boat. This end is slightly raised by the use of specially shaped pieces of wood.

handing to me an acknowledgment signed by an officer named Gossard; his departure after receiving the hire which I had agreed to pay him; and the return of the boat to Cuddalore. I also informed him how, on the following day, M. Rousselière Dubois, to whom I gave the voucher, caused a list of the bales to be prepared; and how he and M. de la Villebague attested the bill-of-lading with their signatures, and made it over to me. I further pointed out that the entries of bale-marks in the bill-of-lading were based on those noted in the voucher received from the ship. Thereupon, M. Dumas told me that so long as I was in possession of the paper signed by the persons named, I need not bestow any further thought on the matter. I next communicated to MM. Dumeslier, Signard, and Dulaurens what had occurred, and showed them a letter addressed to me by M. Dubois, from the roadstead at Mylapore. They observed that in the face of the facts stated, there was nothing for me to be anxious about.

Remarks of the Governor on this.

The next day, the Governor summoned the Brâhmans employed as accountants at the sea-customs office, and asked if they had any record of the cargo put on board the Manilla ship. They produced certain entries showing particulars of bales embarked from the ports of Porto Novo, Cuddalore, and Pondichery. The Governor found, to his satisfaction, that the item of supply by me of four bales was included in the account of shipments from Cuddalore.

Governor on subsequent inquiry satisfied.

Chap. I.

1737.
Arrival of *Phénix* from China.

The *Phénix*, which sailed for China on the 15th March 1737, returned to the roads. The super-cargoes, MM. St. Sauveur and Brignon, and the captain of the ship, M. Desjardins, landed at 5.

According to the information furnished to me by M. St. Sauveur, the goods brought by this vessel for transhipment on board the *Heureux Marchand* and the estimated quantities of them are as follow :—

Cargo brought by her for transhipment.

White sugar, 500 peculs, equal to 125 candies.*

White sugar candy, 1,000 peculs, equal to 250 candies.

Tin, 4,100 peculs, equal to 1,025 candies.

Camphor . . . † peculs, equal to . . . † candies.

Mercury, 3½ peculs, equal to . . . candies.

Rolls of different kinds of silk.

Porcelain crockery of various descriptions.

Boxes of tea.

It is also said—though I cannot vouch for the correctness of the statement—that cargo other than that specified above, and to the value of 10,000 pagodas, belonging to the captain, deputy captain, and other officers of the ship, is on board.

Alleged further cargo.

The following account of the treatment accorded to the French in China is given by those who have returned by this ship.

Treatment of French in China.

M. Morlais, the captain of a French vessel which had touched there, went out hunting, taking with him a loaded pistol. The son of the chief of the

* A candy is equal to 500 lb. avoirdupois.

† Blank in the original.

province, who was standing on the flat roof of his house . . . .*

Chap. I. 1737.

Letters to friends from M. Lenoir.

Monday, 13th May 1737, or 4th Vaigâsi of Pingaḷa.—This morning, letters were received from M. Lenoir, the ex-Governor of Pondichery, who has returned to France. They were brought by a ship from Europe, bound for Madras. One of them was addressed to the Deputy Governor, M. Delorme, in which it was intimated that the writer had reached Paris, and that he had been appointed a Director. Another was to M. Lenoir's cousin, M. Dumeslier, the contents of which were as follow:—

News conveyed is one to M. Dumeslier.

"I reached L'Orient on the 9th May 1736. After I had visited the Directors there, I proceeded to Paris, where I arrived on the 2nd of June following. I then visited the Directors of the Company. On the 9th of the same month, they unanimously agreed to admit me as a shareholder, and appointed me to the directorate. My brothers, wife, and children, are well. This year the Company will send four ships to Pondichery, and three to Chandernagore, making in all seven sail. Two of them will leave at the end of October, and the remainder before the beginning of January next. If you so elect, you may continue in your present appointment; if you do not desire to do this, you can retire. In case that you have a mind to return, please, before you leave, appoint M. Dumas as the manager of your affairs."

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. I.

1737.

He hands this to diarist for perusal.

On the arrival of this letter, Vâsudêva Aiyan and I visited M. Dumeslier, who placed it in my hands for perusal.

Departure of brother for Madras.

This evening, Tiruvêngaḍam, my younger brother, started on his way to Madras. To record what induced him to do this would occupy a number of pages. It does not behove me to do so now, or even to call the circumstances to mind. I shall, later on, take some other opportunity of remarking upon it.

Arrival of *Phelippeaux* from France.

[*Saturday*], *15th June 1737, or 5th Âni of Pingaḷa.* —The ship *Phelippeaux* arrived here from Europe, at 2 this afternoon. She is bound for Chandernagore. The captain, M. Lazar, landed from her silver packed in ninety-four boxes, which he left at the mint with instructions to coin it. When this, which weighs 30,000 marcs,* is converted into rupees, she will leave for her destination.

Meeting of Council to read despatches.

At 5, a Council was held at the residence of M. Dumas, the Governor, to read the despatches for the Government of Pondichery which had arrived by this ship. As in these the names of all the Councillors with the exception of two, viz., MM. Dulaurens and de Choisy, were mentioned, those gentlemen, at the request of the Governor, withdrew from the Council. The despatches were then read by him and the other Councillors.

Governor subsequently peruses private despatch.

When the meeting had separated, the Governor opened the despatch addressed to him

* 1 marc = 8 ounces, 1 ounce = 8 gros, 1 gros = 3 deniers, 1 denier = 24 grains.

personally, and learned from it that if it was agreeable to him, he might appoint MM. Dulaurens and de Choisy to his Council. M. Dumeslier had already resigned his seat, and he and M. Delorme, the Deputy Governor, were about to embark for Europe; so that the Governor, finding that he could not appoint better men than they, and wishing to do them a good turn, appointed MM. Dulaurens and de Choisy to be members of his Council. As these facts have not been made public, people may say whatever they like; but what I have stated above is the exact truth. I have derived my information from the Councillors with whom I am acquainted. As M. Lenoir had left Europe to effect the sale of goods belonging to the Company, this year's despatch has not been signed by him. Another ship, which sailed for these shores on the same date as that previously mentioned, has been delayed on the way. The crew of that which has just reached this say that she will be sighted in two or three days hence. The vessel which has arrived brought no communications from M. Lenoir to any one here.

CHAP. I

1737.

Authorizes appointments of MM. Dulaurens and de Choisy to Council.

Appoints them accordingly.

Another ship expected from France.

Monday, 17th June 1737, or 7th Âni of Pingala.—At 2 in the afternoon, the *Duc de Bourbon*, captain, M. Marquesac, arrived. M. Dirois, a Councillor, came by her to Pondichery. When he and the captain disembarked, a salute of fifteen guns was fired from the battery at the fort. They then went to the Governor's house, and delivered to him the communications which they had brought from the Company.

Arrival of *Duc de Bourbon* with Councillor M. Dirois.

CHAP. I. 1737.

M. Dirois took up his residence in the house of M. Cordier. He was ill when he landed here. The despatches from the Company which were sent by this ship are in purport mainly the same as those which were previously received by the *Phelippeaux*. It has forwarded to this Government an order intimating that if the Directorship, either of Chandernagore, or of Mahé, should fall vacant during the time that M. Dirois continues a Councillor, he may be appointed to the vacancy. The silver sent by the Company to Pondichery in this vessel amounts to 30,000 marcs. The present market price of a seer of silver varies from 7 pagodas 5 fanams, to 7 pagodas 6 fanams. Both the *Phelippeaux* and the *Duc de Bourbon* landed at Pondichery thirty-four chests of coral; besides various kinds of broad-cloth, gold and silver lace, spirits, and miscellaneous European merchandise.

Orders of Company regarding certain Directorships.

Cargo landed by *Phelippeaux* and *Duc de Bourbon*.

Letters brought by latter.

The *Duc de Bourbon* brought letters from M. Lenoir to his friends out here, and amongst others, to the Governor M. Dumas, M. Delorme the Deputy Governor, and M. Dumeslier. She also conveyed letters to M. Dumeslier from his father, brother, and other relatives. That received by him from his father lamented the separation from his son. The letter from M. Lenoir stated that after he had returned to Europe, the Director-Generalship of all India was conferred on him, but that he had not as yet taken over charge; that the Company had consequently written the despatches according to the usual form; that he had no concern in the

News conveyed in that from M. Lenoir.

orders issued by the Directors; that MM. Delorme and Dumeslier had permission to return; that the Company entertained a high opinion of M. Dumeslier; that if he wished to stay in India he might do so, and that in that case, he could sign his name after M. Legou in the despatches. There were other matters mentioned in the letter, but M. Dumeslier saw fit to communicate only the above-mentioned particulars to me. Vâsudêva Paṇḍit was with me at the time. We both asked M. Dumeslier whether he meant to stay in India, or return to Europe. He replied that he did not see what advantage he could gain when he was separated and far away from his parents, brothers, sisters, and kindred. Alluding to his earnings in this country, he asked us whether we did not think that he could obtain the same in his own. He said that it was better to earn 10 pagodas in one's own land, than 100 in a foreign one; as in the former case a man need not give up friends and relatives. He told us many things concerning the administration of his country, and the customs obtaining there. His descriptions tallied with what we had heard before from other European gentlemen, and from Chevalier Guruva Piḷḷai. M. Dumeslier told us how M. Dumas came to be appointed Governor of Pondichery. He said that a servant of the French Minister induced his master to use his influence with the Company on behalf of M. Dumas, and that the Directors finding that M. Lenoir was about to return to France, and not

CHAP. I.

1737.

Decision of Company regarding M. Dumeslier.

Though in his favour, he unwilling to remain.

Tells diarist how M. Dumas obtained appointment as Governor.

CHAP. I.

1737.

Bribe paid by M. Dumas on this account.

daring to refuse the Minister's request, sent out M. Dumas, with a warrant of appointment. In return for the services rendered by the Minister's servant, M. Dumas agreed to pay him 10,000 dollars immediately on his appointment, and a further sum of 2,000 dollars a year during the time that he retained the Governorship. He further spoke of the weak administration of M. Dumas, and the factions existing in the town. He gave us to understand that he and M. Delorme were sure to return to France by the first ship in September.

CHAPTER II.

FROM JUNE 20TH, 1737, TO JUNE 11TH, 1738.

Arrival of *Chauvelin*—Sailing of *Phelippeaux*—M. Verrier appointed to Bandar—Departure of *Chauvelin*—Arrival of *Maurepas*—Account of attack on Mocha—Capture of the fort—M. Delorme embarks for France—Comparison between him and his successor, M. Legou—Views of Europeans on the subject—Kindly conduct of MM. Delorme and Dumeslier—Opinion as to their merits—Reasons for return to France of MM. Febvrier and Porcher—Death of a bishop [Claude Visdelou]—Origin of differences between certain churches—Letter from Imâm Ṣâḥib—Contains draft on account of loan to French—This sent to Âlambarai for encashment—Letter to Governor from France—M. Élias announces intended departure for China—Sorrow of diarist—Grounds for this—Letters intimating early arrival of two ships from Manilla—Sailing of *Nossa Senhora da Saude*—Her cargo—Visit of Kôdaṇḍa Râmaiyan to Governor—His reception and treatment—Remarks on these—Arrival of *Sankarapârik* from Manilla—Profits on cargo sold there—Diarist visits Governor—Discussion regarding purchase of ingot of gold—Conversation touching measures taken to ensure standard of fineness of pagodas—Arrival of *Comte de Toulouse*—News brought by her—Intimacy of M. Lenoir with Mr. Pitt—Visit to M. Élias—Conversation with him—Arrival of *St. Joseph*—Father Lolière conveys message to diarist from M. Lenoir—News regarding M. Vincens—Arrival of *St. Benoit,* bound for China—Merchants of old Company contract for supply of piece-goods—Ceremonies observed on the occasion—Agents of Imâm Ṣâḥib arrive with silver bullion to be exchanged for pagodas—Terms of agreement under which this done—Subsequent proceedings—Difficulties which arose—Arrival of *St. Geran*—Appointment of Governor as Chevalier of St. Michael—Proceedings on reading despatch by Council—Reasons for conferring the decoration—Privileges which it will carry—Reflections on good fortune of M. Dumas—Rewards to M. Élias and Kanakarâya Mudali—Remarks on good luck of latter—Cargo of *St. Geran*—Execution of a deserter.

[*Thursday*], *20th June 1737, or 10th Âni of Pingaḷa.*—The *Chauvelin,* commanded by M. Xavery, arrived in the roads with 25,000 marcs of silver. This will be coined into rupees, and despatched to Chandernagore. Arrival of *Chauvelin* with silver bullion.

CHAP. II.

1737.

Phelippeaux sails for Chandernagore.

[Friday], 28th June 1737, or 18th Âni of Pingaḷa.—The *Phelippeaux*, captain, M. Lazar, sailed during the night for Chandernagore, with three lakhs of rupees on board.

M. Verrier appointed to Bandar.

Friday, 12th July 1737, or 1st Âḍi of Pingaḷa.—At noon a Council was held, and it was decided to send M. Verrier as Administrator of Bandar,* to relieve M. Golard, who is ill.

Chauvelin departs for Chandernagore.

Saturday, 13th July 1737, or 2nd Âḍi of Pingaḷa.—The *Chauvelin*, captain, M. Xavery, left during the night for Chandernagore, carrying five lakhs of rupees.

Arrival of *Maurepas* from Mocha.

Friday, 19th July 1737, or 8th Âḍi of Pingaḷa.—The ship *Maurepas*, which departed last year to attack Mocha, reached the anchorage at noon to-day. She announced her arrival to the ship of M. Marquesac by firing seven guns, and then saluted the fort. The captain, M. de la Garde, had hoisted, on the main mast of his ship, the Arabian flag which he had captured in the fort at Mocha. This was blood red, and in the middle was represented a hand with the five fingers stretched out. The captain brought it on shore with him. It was then shown to the Governor, and deposited in the fort. The officers, captains, lieutenants, etc.; and the soldiers who formed the expedition, returned by her. At 6 in the evening, all the guns of the fort, as well as those mounted on the ramparts, were fired. As I have not previously said anything about the expedition

Description of flag captured there.

* The popular name of Masulipatam. Bandar itself means *a landing place*.

to Mocha, I now give the particulars of it. When the ship fitted out for this purpose reached her destination, a boat and a catamaran were sent out from the shore to meet her. The crew of the vessel made these fast to her, and owing to stress of weather, had to quit the roads; but after four or five days, when the sea became calm, she returned, and proceeded to disembark a few men with arms and ammunition. Before, however, a landing could be effected, the men in the fort had realised that hostilities against them were contemplated. The ship discharged from a mortar a shell which fell into a mosque where the Governor and others were at the time assembled. The fuse of the missile was burning, and emitted sparks. Some people gathered around to look at this novelty, but soon there was an explosion, and twenty-five of the spectators were killed. The Governor immediately escaped into the country. When the expeditionary force heard that he had fled, it marched against the fort, and attacked it. In this skirmish, which lasted for an hour, five of the assaulting party were killed, whilst the enemy suffered a loss of forty-five men. The fort then fell into the hands of the besiegers, who hauled down the Arabian flag, and hoisted their own. A corporal was appointed commandant. The victors occupied the fort for a few days, when persons deputed by the Nawâb who governed the town came to them, and paid . . . * .

CHAP. II. 1737.

Account of attack on Mocha.

Capture of the fort.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. II.

1737.

M. Delorme embarks for France.

Friday, 4th October 1737, or 23rd Puraṭṭâsi of Pingala.—At 9 this morning, MM. Delorme the ex-Deputy Governor, Lenoir, Dumeslier; M. Febvrier the ex-Secretary, with his wife; and M. Porcher left the beach in a boat, and embarked on board the *Fleury*, captain, M. Dordelin, bound for France. A salute of fifteen guns was fired from the fort when M. Delorme, the ex-Deputy Governor, left the shore, and nine guns were fired by the ship when he reached her. During the night she set sail.

Comparison between him and his successor, M. Legou.

Many in Pondichery were concerned at the departure of the Deputy Governor, for he was liked by the people for his just decisions. He made no distinction between rich and poor, never took a bribe, and treated the native on a footing of equality with the European. The people were also grieved at the thought of having as his successor M. Legou, who is not famed for his uprightness, and has a partiality for Europeans. They were aware of the weak administration of M. Dumas, and feared that no check would be exercised over M. Legou.

Views of Europeans on the subject.

Many Europeans shared the opinion of the people of the town that hitherto things had moved smoothly, because M. Delorme conducted the affairs of government with certainly half the ability displayed by the former Governor, M. Lenoir, and that henceforward matters would not go on so favourably. On the other hand, there were some Europeans who rejoiced, thinking that under M. Legou they would have their own way. Both M. Delorme and M. Dumeslier were sorry

to part with me, and before embarking expressed their anxiety on my account, because Kanakarâya Mudali and I are not on good terms, and they could no longer support me against him. They feared that during their absence he might endeavour to do me a mischief with the Governor, who is well disposed towards him. They therefore recommended me to the kindly notice of M. Élias, who was asked to watch over my interests. They told him that much as they desired to return to France, they were nevertheless far from happy at being compelled to leave me in this predicament. They took so much interest in me because they knew that I was dependent on M. Lenoir, and had none else to befriend me; and because they were also aware that there was long-standing enmity between me and Kanakarâya Mudali. They were men who always revered God, and walked in uprightness. It was therefore no wonder that prior to their embarkation, all the people united in wishing them well, and a prosperous voyage. God will, no doubt, bless their voyage.

CHAP. II. 1737. Kindly conduct of MM. Delorme and Dumeslier.

Opinion as to their merits.

I will now explain why M. Febvrier went with his wife to France. The son of M. Mollandin now resides in that country with his uncle. M. Mollandin, when he died, appointed M. Febvrier as the executor of his estate. M. Febvrier not only took charge of it, but also married the widow. The brother of M. Mollandin has now demanded of the executor the return of the property belonging to his nephew. M. Febvrier has therefore gone with his

Reason why M. Febvrier returned to France.

CHAP. II. 1737.

Cause of departure of M. Porcher.

wife, to render accounts, and to deliver up the estate in person. The cause of M. Porcher's departure is as follows. When he was at Bandar, as Administrator, he fell out with the merchants there. One of them, Kôraḻḻa Bâlu Cheṭṭi by name, preferred, after the departure of M. Lenoir, the late Governor, a complaint against M. Porcher before M. Dumas, the new Governor, and M. Delorme. He accused the Administrator of Bandar of having defrauded the Company, and having despoiled the local traders. M. Porcher was in consequence recalled, and M. Golard was sent in his place. When M. Porcher was arraigned before the Council, he denied the charge, and stated that he only acted under orders from M. Lenoir, who knew all the facts of the case, and that he would go home, and explain everything to him. The Governor and his Councillors assented to this course, and ordered the accused to clear himself in France before the Directors. Hence the departure of M. Porcher by the above-mentioned vessel.

Charged with defrauding the Company.

Death of a bishop.

Monday, 11th November 1737, or 30th Arppisi of Pingaḷa.—At half-past 11 to-day, Monseigneur the Bishop . . . * departed this life. He was once the head of the church of St. Paul,† but

His previous history.

* There is a blank in the original in the place of the name. It appears, however, to have been Claude Visdelou.

† This church belonged to the Jesuits. It was destroyed by the English in 1761 after the capture of Pondichery. The church now occupying the site on which it stood is that of the Mission Etrangère.

being dissatisfied with the behaviour of the members of it, he betook himself to the church of the Capuchins. The origin of the dissension between these two churches may be traced to the following incident. In 1712–13, a bull was issued by the Pope of Rome, enjoining the examination of the clergy in all the churches, and the punishment by excommunication of those who had departed from the true teaching of the Mother Church . . . *

CHAP. II. 1738.

Origin of differences between certain churches.

[*Saturday*], *19th April 1738, or 10th Chittirai of Kâḷayukti.*—Company's peon Gôvinda Rao and his brother brought from the camp of Nawâb Dôst 'Alî Khân, Raîs Ẓahûr Khân, and Imâm Ṣâḥib, at Golconda, a letter addressed by the last mentioned of these to the Governor, M. Dumas. They were also the bearers of another communication to Kanakarâya Mudali, from Ananta Aiyan, the agent of the French. In that from Imâm Ṣâḥib was enclosed a draft on the officer in charge of the treasury at the fort at Âlambarai; the Governor was to cause this to be presented, and to obtain the amount mentioned therein. What this sum exactly was is not known, but the transaction related to the grant of a loan by Imâm Ṣâḥib to the French.

Letter to Governor from Imam Sahib.

Contains draft on account of loan to French.

Sunday, 20th April 1738, or 11th Chittirai of Kâḷayukti.—This morning, clerk Sînappaiyan, entrusted with the draft referred to above, proceeded to Âlambarai.

This sent to Alambarai for encashment.

* Blank in the original.

Chap. II.

1738.

Diarist visits Governor.

Monday, 21st April 1738, or 12th Chittirai of Kâlayukti.—This morning, I visited the Governor. He was talking to M. Élias. M. Signard was with them. Just then a courier from Madras delivered a letter to the Governor, who informed us that the *Princess Mary*, belonging to the English, had arrived at Madras, and had brought a letter from a friend of his in France, bearing date 13th October 1737. After M. Signard and others had gone, the Governor turned to M. Élias, and told him that the news which he had received from France was all good. He then looked in my direction, and taking the hint, I withdrew to a distance. He spoke further with M. Élias, but I do not know what it was about.

A letter from France to the Governor.

M. Élias announces intended departure for China.

M. Élias summoned me, and said: "Rangappa; I purpose leaving for China. I require 100 candies of lead. Whenever it is procurable in the market at Nâgûr, Porto Novo, or any adjacent places, arrange for the prompt purchase of it. You can employ your servants there for this purpose; I will pay their wages." When he mentioned his intended departure, it was as though an arrow had stricken me through the ears. I cannot describe on paper the anxiety and trouble which this news evoked. The reason why I felt this so keenly was that since the retirement of M. Lenoir, M. Élias, bearing in mind the animosity which Kanakarâya Mudali harboured against me, was always kindly disposed towards me. He would give a willing hearing to any representation that I

Sorrow of diarist.

Grounds for this.

had to make, and advise me as to what was to be done; and whenever my name was mentioned by the Governor or his Councillors, he would always speak favourably of me. He was thus helpful to me in several ways, which proportionately irritated Kanakarâyan. My recollection of all this has aroused intense pain in my heart. My prayer to God is that M. Élias may be blessed with a prosperous voyage, sound health, and success in the business which he has in hand; and that he may soon return to this country, in order that I may enjoy his benign support once more. By the grace of God, all this will be realized : of this I make no doubt.

CHAP. II. 1738.

Good wishes towards M. Élias.

Thursday, 24th April 1738, or 15th Chittirai of Kâlayukti.—Two letters, despatched through the post by Mr. Hubbard, the Governor of Fort St. David, arrived during the third watch * of the night. One of these was written by M. Carvalho, of Madras, and the other by MM. de la Villebague and Dubois. The first-mentioned stated that M. Carvalho's ship, and that † of MM. Dubois and de la Villebague left Manilla together; that after arriving at St. Nicolas,‡ that of M. Carvalho outstripped its consort, and arrived first in port; and that the other might be expected in a day or two. M. de la Villebague intimated in his letter that his vessel had put into St. Nicolas for water, and would reach her

Letters from certain ship captains.

News in these of early arrival of two ships.

* The jâmam, or watch, is a period of three English hours.

† This was the *Sankarapârik* referred to on page 13—*vide* also p. 33.

‡ Probably St. Nicolas Point in Java, known also as Bantam Point.

CHAP. II. 1738.

destination in five or six days. This news was received with joy by the people, who were experiencing distress, owing to the limited circulation of the Company's coins.

Sailing of *Nossa Senhora da Saude* for Manilla.

Friday, 25th April 1738, or 16th Chittirai of Kâlayukti.—In the third watch this night, the ship *Nossa Senhora da Saude* set sail for Manilla. Her captain is M. de Solminiac, and her supercargo M. Herbert. The native captain is Azhagappan, the husband of Kanakarâya Mudali's sister-in-law.

Her cargo.

About from 300 to 400 bales of her lading is the property of Armenian merchants. Of the remainder, a considerable portion formed part of the cargo of the *Heureux Marchand*, and the rest belongs to local Europeans and Natives.

Kodanda Ramaiyan visits the Governor.

Saturday, 26th April 1738, or 17th Chittirai of Kâḷayukti.—Kôdaṇḍa Râmaiyan, the lessee of the lands of Vazhudâvûr and those of Fort St. David, paid a visit at 5 this evening, to M. Dumas, the Governor of Pondichery. Entering the house, he proceeded by the staircase to the central hall on the second storey, where the Governor, who had

His reception.

come half way to receive him, embraced and led him to a couch placed on the western side of the apartment. Both seated themselves there, and made inquiries regarding each other's welfare: Kanakarâya Mudali interpreted, and the members of Council were seated in the northern portion of the room.

Presents made to him.

A present of five yards of red and five yards of green broad-cloth, a mirror worth 6 or 7 pagodas,

a couple of pen-knives, and two pairs of scissors, was made to him. Seven guns were fired when the Governor first met and embraced him in the central hall. Gifts were also made to Achaiyan, Kônêri Paṇḍit, and Vîrâ Reḍḍi; each of whom had two yards of broad-cloth. When Kôdaṇḍa Râmaiyan was about to take his departure, the Governor asked him whether he had ever visited the interior of the fort. He replied that he would do so, if permitted. The Governor thereupon desired Kanakarâya Mudali to conduct him round. After he had seen the place, he repaired to his apartments in Sunguvâr's garden-house. During the administration of M. Lenoir, Kôdaṇḍa Râmaiyan would not have received such an honour as a salute of guns, and would not, in any way, have been made much of.

Chap. II. 1738. Salute fired.

He visits the fort.

Remarks on his reception and treatment.

Wednesday, [*30th April 1738, or*] *21st Chittirai of Kâḷayukti.*—At 1 this afternoon, the ship *Sankarapârik,* which left for Manilla in the month of Panguni, of the year Naḷa [March 1737], returned, after having disposed of the goods which she carried thither. M. de la Villebague is her captain; the supercargo is M. Rousselière Dubois, and they received a commission on the sales. The following is a statement of how the cargo sold: blue piece-goods at 50 per cent. profit; coarse cloths, striped and ordinary, at 20 per cent.; Bandar stuff at 80 per cent.; Chandernagore stuff at 80 or 90 per cent.; flowered cloths and fine Madras chintz at 20 or 25 per cent.; and the chintzes of

Return of *Sankaraparik* from Manilla.

Profits on sale of her cargo there.

CHAP. II. 1738.

Pondichery, Tiruppâppuliyûr and the surrounding places, partly at a loss, and partly at cost-price. The accounts furnished by MM. Dubois and de la Villebague showed that the rates were not at variance with those of the year Pingaḷa [1737]. In the case of flowered chintz, a year's credit was given.

Diarist visits Governor.

Tuesday, 6th May 1738, or 27th Chittirai of Kâḷayukti.—Between half-past 6 and 7 in the morning, I went to the Governor's residence. To a question put by him, I replied that I had brought with me the ingot of Malacca gold which he had given me two days before. He asked me whether I was prepared to give 272 pagodas an ingot. I replied: "My Lord, I have already offered at the rate of $271\frac{3}{4}$ pagodas, and I do not desire the gold if the price exceeds that amount, even by a cash." The Governor objected to receiving Âlambarai pagodas, because, so he said, their fineness was only $7\frac{7}{8}$ touches. He wished to be paid in pagodas of $8\frac{1}{16}$ touches. To this I would not assent, but offered to pay only in what was current. He asked me whether I required him to accept even copper coins. He next communicated to me his decision at Council on the previous day. It was to the effect that those who brought into the town pagoda coins having a fineness of less than eight touches, would not only render themselves liable to a fine of 1,000 pagodas, but would be treated with ignominy, by being branded with the figure of a dog, and being severely dealt with in

Discussion regarding purchase of an ingot of gold.

Governor communicates measures as to establishing standard of fineness of pagodas.

other ways. He moreover told me that a proclamation to this effect would be made in the evening by beat of tom-tom,* and that notices would be posted up in three places in the fort, viz., the cloth-market, the church, and the court. I submitted to him that his order would be a hardship on all the inhabitants of the town, as the gold coins now possessed by them were all of less than the prescribed fineness. He however would not listen to my reasoning: his proposal is impracticable.

Chap. II.

1738.

Intimates that these will be proclaimed.

Remarks of diarist on the subject.

The *Comte de Toulouse*, which left France on the 11th November 1737, or 30th Arppisi of Pingaḷa, arrived here this day at noon. When she anchored, fifteen guns were fired; as were seven more on the landing of the captain, M. Boutet de l'Orient. Within half an hour of disembarking, he proceeded to the residence of the Governor, and handed to him a letter from the Directors. This conveyed no extraordinary tidings, but the captain informed us that M. Lenoir was in Paris enjoying good health, and that his word was law with the Directors of the Company. He also stated that Mr. Pitt † was living in France, in the same house with M. Lenoir, and that they were inseparable

Arrival of *Comte de Toulouse* from France.

News brought by her.

Intimacy of M. Lenoir and Mr. Pitt.

* A small native drum slung horizontally and beaten at both ends by hand.

† This was apparently George Morton Pitt—Governor of Madras, 1730 to 1735. M. Lenoir was Governor of Pondichery from 1726 to 1735. Both he and Ranga Piḷḷai were no doubt acquainted with Mr. Pitt, and the two Governors probably contracted a friendship. In a later volume of the diary Ranga Piḷḷai refers to "Mr. Pitt, Governor of Madras,"

CHAP. II. companions. He told us that M. Vincens * was coming out in Tai [January].

1738.

Diarist visits M. Élias.

I repaired this evening at 6, to the house of M. Élias. He told me that after the arrival of the French ship he, towards the evening, visited the Governor, who—MM. Dulaurens and Legou being present—communicated the intelligence that the Company entertained a very favourable opinion of him, and had issued directions to accede to whatever representations he might make. He further told me that the Governor had intimated to him that a letter, which was coming out by the next ship, had also been addressed to him by the Company. The Governor, so I was informed, then congratulated M. Élias, on which he returned suitable thanks. I asked him whether he had himself written to the Company, to which he replied that he had not; neither did he know any of the Directors. He spoke in high terms of M. Lenoir, and attributed the favour shown to him by the Company to the recommendations in his behalf made by that gentleman to the Directors.

Conversation with him.

Silver brought by *Comte de Toulouse.*

Forty thousand marcs of silver were received by the *Comte de Toulouse.* This, it is said, will be coined into rupees, and sent on to Chandernagore by her.

Arrival of *St. Joseph* from Perak and Tenasserim.

Wednesday, 7th May 1738, or 28th Chittirai of Kâlayukti.—The ship *St. Joseph*, which had been to Perak and Tenasserim, returned at 8 this morning. Her cargo is said to consist of rice and Mergui wood.

* The husband of the future Madame Dupleix.

This evening at about 7, learning that Father Lolière * of the church † in front of my house had come to my residence, and was standing at the entrance, I hastened to him, and paid my respects. He then informed me that he had come to impart a piece of news that would pleasantly surprise me. So saying, he took me to the church, conducted me into his dining room, and ordering a wax candle standing on the table there to be lighted, requested me to be seated on a chair placed by the side of it, whilst he sat on another hard by. He then told me that he had received, by the ship which had recently arrived, a letter from M. Lenoir, in which he was bidden to visit and give me certain information. Showing the portion of the communication which concerned me, he permitted me to read it. It ran as follows: "Rangappan, your neighbour in the house opposite to you, has written a letter to me. I am in receipt of it, and am very pleased. Assure him that I will never forget him. I am on the watch for an opportunity to assist him in what he wants, and when one offers, I will see to his interests; I have not written to him direct, because he may have to use the help of another to acquaint himself with the contents of the letter. You had better visit him, and explain all this to the satisfaction of his heart." After reading what was shown to me,

CHAP. II. 1738. Father Lolière visits diarist.

Shows him letter from M. Lenoir.

Permits him to read a portion of it.

It conveys a kind message to diarist.

* The full name was de Lolière Puycontat.

† This was the church of the Mission Etrangère.

CHAP. II.
1738.

Remarks of Father Lolière touching M. Lenoir.

I remarked to Father Lolière that M. Lenoir was so good that his liking for me had not declined. He observed: "He is very favourably disposed towards you. The way in which he has written shows that he has constantly in his mind a desire to oblige you in any matter of importance the successful issue of which depends on the pleasure of the authorities at home. As a rule, it is very hard to extract promises from him. He would not have written as he has, unless he was most cordially bent upon doing you a favour. He is not one who will forget promises, as some do." He told me several other things regarding the character and abilities of M. Lenoir, which created in my heart unspeakable raptures. I then asked him how the business of M. Vincens fared. He replied that the brother of M. Dupleix had done his very best on his behalf, but that it was all in vain, and that M. Vincens was wandering about the streets of Paris much dispirited. I then took leave of the priest, and came away, having been escorted by him as far as the church gate.

News regarding M. Vincens.

Arrival of *St. Benoit* bound for China.

Sunday, 11th May 1738, or 1st Vaigâsi of Kâḷayukti.—The *St. Benoit*, bound for China, and laden with pepper, cardamoms, etc., touched here. Of the cargo, only 100 candies of pepper were landed; the balance has been retained on board, as the ship is on her way to China. The captain is M. Desjardins.

[*Friday*], *16th May 1738, or 6th Vaigâsi of Kâḷayukti.*—The merchants of the old Company executed

Chap. II.

1738.

Merchants of old Company contract for supply of piece-goods.

a contract, this morning at 9, undertaking to supply 3,000 bales of piece-goods for the year. Broad-cloth and a chain apiece were presented to them, and thirteen guns were fired. The gift of broad-cloth, and the salute, followed precedent. As regards the chains, they were not in reality presents made by the Company. Each man supplied himself with one at his own cost, and wearing it had for its origin nothing but a desire for ostentatious display. The motive which actuated the merchants to do this was that they wished it to be understood by the public that they were treated with greater marks of honour than Sunguvâr, who had only broad-cloth, and a salute of guns. About five years ago, during the days when M. Lenoir was Governor, they preferred a request to be granted the present of a chain each, but he stoutly refused to comply with their petition, on the ground that in such matters time-honoured practice could not be deviated from. They then said that they would supply these at their own cost, but prayed that they might be presented to them by the Governor in public as, ostensibly, the gifts of the Company. He replied that if it was required, he had no objection to announce, ten thousand times, that the chains were given by the Company, provided that they were placed in his custody. The merchants thereupon each handed a chain to Kanakarâya Mudali, to be made over to the Governor, who eventually presented it to its particular owner. Similarly, on

Gifts made and honours accorded to them.

History of presentation of golden chains.

Çhap. II. 1738.

They return accompanied by dancing girls and music.

the present occasion, the merchants caused their own chains, which had been kept in their houses, to be presented by the Governor for the sake of appearances. A novel feature in the proceedings this year was that after signing the contract and taking leave they were accompanied from the Government house as far as the warehouse by dancing girls and tom-tom beaters of the left-hand caste.* In other respects, each received the honour usually accorded to him.

Agents of Imam Sahib arrive with pagodas to be exchanged for bullion.

An event which took place to-night in this town is recorded below. Subbaiyan and Rangappa Cheṭṭi, who are the agents of Imâm Ṣâḥib, arrived here with 50,000 pagodas; and in accordance with the agreement entered into by the French at the time when they were given authority to coin rupees, they asked to be supplied with silver for the money which they had brought. The terms of the agreement required that for every trading ship which reached the French, they should furnish to Imâm Ṣâḥib ingots of silver worth 50,000 pagodas, he paying the value of these in the form of pagodas, at the rate of 7 pagodas and 2 fanams per seer of silver. The Governor promised to comply with their request, and also told them that as he expected another ship in five or six days he was prepared to give ingots

Terms of agreement under which this done.

* The terms "right hand", and "left hand", as applied to castes in the Tamil country, mark the distinction of the agricultural classes on the one hand from the artizan on the other. The words themselves are literal translations of the Tamil.

for a lakh of pagodas. They replied: "We hear that you have condemned the current pagodas of Âlambarai as base. Those now available there are only of about eight touches; some being slightly above and some slightly below that fineness. It is therefore impossible for us to procure another 50,000, of the standard touch." The Governor had this matter under consideration for two or three days. Owing to the large outlay required for investment amongst the merchants of the Company, and the smallness of the funds in hand, he bade the agents of Imâm Ṣâḥib obtain the additional amount. They accordingly wrote to Âlambarai, and received a further sum of 50,000 pagodas. The Governor then summoned the officers of the mint, and directed them to melt some of the coins, and ascertain their fineness. They accordingly took ten of them at random and melted them . . . *

CHAP. II. 1738. Governor promises silver for a lakh of pagodas.

Difficulty as regards half this amount.

Subsequently brought.

Tuesday, [10th June 1738, or] 31st Vaigâsi of Kâḷayukti.—This evening at a little before 6, the *St. Geran* arrived from France. The captain's name is M. Aubin. When she anchored, seventeen guns were fired by her, and a similar number was returned from the ramparts of the fort. When the captain disembarked, a further salute of nine guns was fired. The intelligence which arrived by this ship was to the effect that, by the command of the King of France, M. Dumas, the Governor, was

Arrival of *St. Geran* from France.

Appointment of Governor as Chevalier of St. Michael.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. II.

1738.

appointed, by the Comptroller-General, to the Order of St. Michael. The letter written by the Company to the Governor further stated that the insignia of the Order might be expected by the next ship.

Proceedings on reading of despatch by the Council.

Wednesday, 11th June 1738, or 1st Âni of Kâḷayukti.—A Council was held this morning at 8 to read the Company's letter. The proceedings opened with the firing of twenty-one guns from the fort battery. The Deputy Governor and the other Councillors congratulated M. Dumas on the honour bestowed on him by the French monarch. The merchants and the principal inhabitants of the town also went to the Council to congratulate him. The Order of St. Michael was conferred on M. Dumas for the following reasons. The endeavours of the various Governors of Pondichery, during the last thirty years, to obtain a charter from the Nawâb of Arcot authorizing them to issue a rupee coinage had previously been of no avail, and were crowned with success only during the time of the present Governor. The Directors of the Company were exceedingly pleased to receive the news of this, especially as they had expended large sums of money to procure the charter—by which they would be considerably profited—and the negotiations had been carried on through a long series of years. They thereupon communicated the glad tidings to the Comptroller-General, and through him, to the King of France, who desired to know what return should be made to M. Dumas for his signal services. The Directors,

Why the decoration was conferred on M. Dumas.

having reason to believe that M. Dumas, who had written to his agent to that effect, would not be adverse to being invested with the Order of St. Michael, informed the Comptroller-General accordingly. He, in his turn, made it known to the King, who agreed to bestow the insignia of the Order on M. Dumas, and directed the Comptroller-General to prepare the necessary Letters Patent. That official communicated to the Company the orders passed, as well as the intelligence that the decoration would be despatched by the next ship. It thereupon made these things known in the letter to M. Dumas and his Council. The honour conferred upon him will give the following privileges to his descendants. His sons will take rank as nobles, and may marry into noble families, and his daughters may be married to members of the nobility. As for M. Dumas himself, he will be greeted with honour wherever Frenchmen are; he being a Chevalier of the Order of St. Michael. When he goes to the capital of of France, he will be exempt from the royal taxes, to which all other Frenchmen are liable. The Order of St. Michael was formerly conferred by the King on Guruva Pillai. He having left no descendants, the title of Chevalier, and his knighthood, became extinct with him. If M. Dumas dies without issue, there will be no heir to his title. It will not descend to his brothers or other relations. He is indeed lucky in having secured the honour of knighthood. It is one not commonly

Privileges which the honour will carry.

Order of St. Michael previously conferred on Guruva Pillai.

Chap. II.

1738.

Remarks on the good fortune of M. Dumas.

granted. I will show how he was more fortunate than his predecessors in office. It is well known that former Governors, however astutely they laboured, successively failed in their endeavours to secure from the Nawâb of Arcot the charter authorizing the coinage of rupees. They expended immense sums of money. The negotiations were very prolonged.

M. Lenoir conducted negotiations for which M. Dumas was honoured.

M. Lenoir, however, who was Governor before M. Dumas, wrote to the Governor of Bandar, and prevailed upon him to mediate with Chin Qulich Khân * to obtain for the French leave to enlarge the fort there, and to circulate the pagoda coins of Pondichery in that town on the same footing as those of Madras. In the course of these negotiations, a sum of between 2,000 and 3,000 pagodas was expended, and permits were obtained from the Niẓâm in regard to these matters. Further, M. Lenoir sent for Imâm Ṣâḥib, and conferred with him as to the means of obtaining from the Nawâb of Arcot a permit to issue a rupee coinage in Pondichery. Imâm Ṣâḥib promised to send the required license, and returned to his home. But before the charter of the Nawâb could be despatched by Imâm Ṣâḥib, M. Lenoir returned to France, and M. Dumas was appointed in his stead. This change occurred within the short space of two months. The document at last came, and M. Dumas was the recipient of it.

Credit for results all given to M. Dumas.

All the credit attending the successful issue of the nego-

* Former name of Niẓâm-ul-mulk, Âṣaf Jâh.

tiations attached itself to him. He, in this transaction, did nothing, whilst M. Lenoir did everything; but all the honour and glory go to the former! Who shall now say that M. Dumas is not a lucky individual?

Reward to M. Élias.

The Company, it appears, had, through M. Dumas, sent a letter and forwarded a reward to M. Élias for his share in the negotiations to obtain the charter. He however was the recipient of neither. The Company's letter to the Council at Pondichery mentioned that a medal would be transmitted to Kanakarâya Mudali, as a recognition of his assistance in procuring the concession. This will not confer much honour on the person receiving it, because it is not granted by the King. A similar medal was, on the recommendation of M. Dupleix, granted three years ago to Indula Nârâyaṇa Savutri, who is now the chief dubâsh at Chandernagore. The Tamilians, who do not know much about these distinctions, will naturally think highly of the recipient of a medal. But the French hold such decorations in but little esteem, and indeed it was entirely different from that accorded to Guruva Piḷḷai. Kanakarâya Mudali is however a lucky man. There has been before him no dubâsh who held office so long, or who amassed so much money; and there has been no predecessor of his whose name has travelled so far as France, and who has obtained so much distinction. Who shall say that this man is not fortunate?

And to Kanakaraya Mudali.

Remarks on good luck of latter.

CHAP. II.

1738.

Cargo of *St. Geran.*

The silver brought by the recently arrived ship amounted to . . . * marcs, and the number of bales of broad-cloth, was a hundred.

Some new † factors have also arrived for the fort.

Execution of a deserter.

There was a remarkable occurrence this day. A soldier who had deserted and been captured; and who had remained in confinement for the last fifteen days, was made an example of, as a warning to others. He was removed to the south of the fort, near the ditch, and ordered to kneel. He was then blind-folded, and shot through the heart by three soldiers who stood opposite to him with their muskets aimed at his breast.

* Blank in the original.

† European mercantile servants of the Company.

CHAPTER III.

FROM JULY 9TH, 1738, TO NOVEMBER 29TH, 1738.

Francisco Pereira, physician to Chandâ Ṣâḥib, brings presents to Governor —Description of these—Supposed object of visit—Arrival of *Duchesse* —M. de la Bourdonnais created Chevalier of St. Louis—Deaths of his wife, and son—Mission to Râjâ of Tanjore to negotiate purchase of Kârikâl—Gifts carried by it—M. Dirois starts by land to establish administration there—Others embark in *St. Geran*—Failure of negotiations—Râjâ opposes occupation of Kârikâl—Measures to expel French —Arrival of *Phénix*—And of ship, the property of M. Dupleix, from Mocha—Bad news as to trade at that place—Governor cancels his order for piece-goods—Return of Bâlu Cheṭṭi from camp of Chandâ Ṣâḥib—Visits Governor—Presents given to, and by him—Reason for his coming—His plea a mere blind—Comments on his character—Despatch by sea of expedition to occupy Kârikâl—Returns without fulfilling its object—Flight of mission sent to Tanjore—Arrival of *Duc de Bourbon* from Mocha—Her cargo—Bad accounts of trade—Diarist sets out for Porto Novo—Arrival of *Apollon* with insignia of St. Michael—Proceedings on Governor's first wearing these—Kanakarâya Mudali dejected at non-receipt of decoration—Sailing of *La Paix*—Arrival and departure of a ship for Chandernagore—Return of two of mission sent to Tanjore—Their adventures—Remarks on failure of mission—Decided to annex Kârikâl—Remarks on this subject—Presentation of medal to Kanakarâya Mudali—Ceremonies observed on the occasion—Cargoes and departure of *Duc de Bourbon*, *St. Geran*, and *Phénix*—Kanakarâya Mudali creates trouble regarding interest on certain sums due by diarist—Reason for this—Under advice from M. Dulaurens diarist visits Governor—Remonstrates, and argues case—Governor promises help—On subsequent visit tenders douceur—Refused—Appears before Council on summons from Governor—Again pleads his case—Claim finally abandoned—Visits and thanks Governor and members of Council—Pious reflections on his escape.

Wednesday, [*9th July 1738, or*] *29th Âni of Kâlayukti.*—At noon this day, Francisco Pereira, the physician of Chandâ Ṣâḥib, brought presents from his master to the Governor. MM. Ingrand and

Francisco Pereira, physician to Chandâ Sahib, brings presents to the Governor.

CHAP. III.

1738.

His reception.

Golard went to meet him at Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai's * garden-house, where he had alighted. They all started thence in formal array, with music and dancers, bearing with them the presents intended for the Governor; and when the cavalcade arrived at the Vazhudâvûr main gate, a salute of seven guns was fired. The procession moved on thence to the residence of the Governor, on the steps of which he welcomed the party, and conducted it to the central hall, where, under a salute of seventeen guns, he and Chandâ Ṣâḥib's messengers took their seats.

Description of the presents.

The presents which came were: a roll of fine silk, valued at more than 100 pagodas, a turban worth more than 10 pagodas, and a girdle of similar value. This same physician had, a month before, brought presents of an Arabian horse and four jewelled ornaments from Chandâ Ṣâḥib, and had presented them to the Governor.

Gifts also made to Councillors, on a previous occasion.

Gifts were at the same time made to all the Councillors, each member's share amounting in value to more than 40 or 50 pagodas. The physician, on that occasion, stayed in Pondichery for fifteen days, and then took his departure. On this, he was sent by Chandâ Ṣâḥib from Tiruvaṇṇâmalai.

Supposed reason of visit, delivery of a loan.

The reason for his second coming appears to be the following: It is said, on good authority, that he brought from Chandâ Ṣâḥib a lakh of pagodas, which was handed by him to the Governor as a loan, on the understanding that if the

---

* The father of Ranga Piḷḷai, then deceased.

money was refunded within a year, no interest would be charged, but that this would have to be paid if the liability was met after that time. It is also said that he will go back to his master, and return with another lakh of pagodas, to be made over to the Governor for trading purposes.

Report of probable return with further sum.

The French ship *Duchesse*, captain, M. Monique, arrived this evening at 5, having on the way touched at Mascareigne,* where she remained for a month. The news from that place, as related by her captain, is as follows: The King of France has conferred on M. de la Bourdonnais the Order of St. Louis. The Company transmitted the decoration through the captain, and he was the bearer of it to the grantee. M. de la Bourdonnais has sustained a domestic calamity in the loss of his wife, who died of heart-disease in the eighth month of her pregnancy. This was followed, a few days afterwards, by the death of his son, two years and-a-half old. These afflictions befell him after the arrival of the ship at Mascareigne. He is suffering from great depression of spirits.

Arrival of *Duchesse*.

M. de la Bourdonnais created Chevalier of St. Louis.

Death of his wife and son.

This vessel is bound for Chandernagore. She has on board some silver which, it is reported, will be coined here, and taken on to that place in the form of specie.

Destination of *Duchesse*.

Saturday, [*26th July 1738, or*] *14th Âḍi of Kâḷayukti.*—At 6 this morning, a mission started from

* *Vide* appendix I.

CHAP. III. 1738. Mission to negotiate purchase of Karikal.

Pondichery, bearing presents to the Râjâ of Tanjore, its object being to purchase Kârikâl, the fort of Karukkiḷâchêri, and the five adjoining villages of Tirumalairâyanpaṭṭaṇam, etc. It consisted of the following individuals : Subbaiyan of the Fort, Krishṇaiyan the Hasty who acts as manager to Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, Vîrappaiyan the Sleepy clerk to Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, and an Aiyan *—name unknown —a protégé of Rangôji Paṇḍit, who is one of the household of the new Râjâ of Tanjore. They were escorted by a native officer and four sepoys in the service of the Company. The gifts sent to the Râjâ were valued at 407 pagodas ; those intended for the Râjâ's uncle, Sundarôji Kaṭṭigai, were valued at 96 pagodas ; those for Rangôji Paṇḍit at 106 pagodas ; those for Triyambaka Rao, the son of Ânanda Rao the Pêshwa,† at 96 pagodas ; and those for Sa'îd [Khân] ‡ of the Fort, at 120 pagodas. The presents destined for the last two were determined upon only at noon this day, and were despatched during the night. It was reported that M. Dirois was preparing to start for Kârikâl.

Gifts carried by it.

M. Dirois starts for Karikal.

Sunday, [*27th July 1738, or*] *15th* [*Âḍi of Kâḷayukti*].—At 3 this afternoon, the following persons started for Kârikâl : M. Dirois as commandant,

* The class appellation of a section of Brâhmans following Siva.

† The principal minister of the Mahratta power who subsequently supplanting his master became practically prince of an independent state and chief of the Mahrattas.

‡ This was a Muhammadan officer vested with the command of the Fort of Tanjore. He was also minister to the Râjâ.

M. Martinville as his deputy, and M. Rebuty as engineer, to build fortifications, etc. The natives accompanying them, to hold offices, were Prakâsa Mudali the Squint-eyed, the son of Aruṇâchala Mudali, who was once the accountant of the court, and Chinna Parasurâma Piḷḷai the nephew of Arumpâtai Piḷḷai. The former was to occupy the position of chief dubâsh, and the latter to be in charge of the accounts of the factory. Srînivâsa Paṇḍit, the fifth son of Mêlugiri Paṇḍit of the mint, also went. He had no specific appointment, but one after arrival at Kârikâl was promised to him by M. Dirois, who was escorted by a party of twenty of the Company's soldiers. A daily post was established between Tanjore, Pondichery and Kârikâl, to facilitate communication between these places.

Persons accompanying him.

Daily post to Karikal established.

Monday, [*28th July 1738, or*] *16th Âḍi of Kâḷayukti*.—The *St. Geran* was got in readiness this evening, to proceed to Kârikâl. On board were M. Aubin, the captain of the vessel, M. de la Tour the commander of the troops, M. Roussel the Chief Major, Lieutenant Coquelin, and a party of 100 soldiers. M. Delarche and M. St. Gille—the latter being a half caste—also embarked to perform the duties of accountants at Kârikâl. A party of bricklayers, carpenters, and sawyers—sixty or seventy in number—was shipped in the evening, together with a supply of bricks, lime, and building tools of various kinds, such as spades and saws. The ship got under weigh, and the sails were set,

The *St. Geran* embarks a party for Karikal.

CHAP. III. 1738.

The wind failing, she anchors.

but the breeze dying away, she was again brought to an anchor.

Sunday, [3rd August 1738, or] 22nd Âḍi of Kâḷayukti.—The news which came from Tanjore this day was to the effect that those who bore the presents for the Râjâ of Tanjore had halted at Mâyavaram, and had sent forward to Tanjore the Brâhman protégé of Rangôji Paṇḍit and the native officer, who were members of the party. They were entrusted with a letter to be handed to Rangôji Paṇḍit. Having read this, he delivered to them the following message, both by word of mouth, and in writing. They were charged to state to the persons who sent them that although it was true that the Râjâ of Tanjore, when hard-pressed for funds, had sent his men to Pondichery to negotiate with the French for the sale of Kârikâl and five adjoining villages, yet, as the latter had not then come forward with offers, and as the need for money was now past, there was nothing more to be done in the matter. Subbaiyan and Krishṇaiyan forwarded this to Pondichery; and the latter went in person to see Rangôji Paṇḍit. Kanakarâya Mudali received the message, and communicated it to the Governor, who was dispirited at it. Kanakarâya Mudali and Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi were both sad at hearing this intelligence.

Mission halts at Mayavaram.

Sends letter to Rangoji Pandit. His reply.

Forwarded to Pondichery.

Governor on receipt of it dispirited.

In the meantime, Kanakarâya Mudali received from Malaiyappa Mudali and Piḷḷai Muttu, who had previously been sent to Kârikâl, another letter

Kanakaraya Mudali receives another letter.

written on palmyra leaf. They reported that according to instructions they repaired to Kârikâl, and communicated to the Lubbays * and other inhabitants of the town the information that it had become a French possession, and that a ship with Frenchmen on board might be expected to arrive in a week or so. The letter further stated that this news was hailed with delight by the people, who communicated it to the Subahdar,† by whom it was transmitted to the Râjâ of Tanjore, who however asserted that no land whatever had been made over to the French, and who not only commanded the Subahdar to drive them out if they came to take possession, but also sent 100 horse and 300 foot to occupy Kârikâl. Malaiyappa Mudali and Pillai Muttu next intimated in their letter that they had been directed to quit the town, and that they had obeyed the order. This news, also, was received with much sadness at Pondichery.

CHAP. III. 1738. Contents of this. Delight of people of Karikal at prospect of French occupation. Raja opposes occupation. Measures to expel French.

* A mixed Tamil-speaking race of Muhammadans, the descendants for the most part of Arab traders, who found their way into the southern portion of India during the eleventh and twelfth centuries, but were later on driven out. Some are the offspring of Hindus, forcibly converted—partly by the early Muhammadan invaders, and partly by Ṭîpû Sulṭân. Ranga Pillai applies the term *Sonagan* to men of this race. This word indicates their origin, as it means a native of Sonagan (Arabia). The Lubbays are a singularly industrious people. Their chief occupations are trade, the sea, and fishing, but there is hardly anything to which they will not turn their hands. They are numerous in all the towns on the Tamil-speaking seaboard of India. Their counterparts on the West Coast are the Moplahs, in whom however the Arab character is more marked.

† The governor of a "subah," which sometimes was as small as five or six villages.

Chap. III.

1738.

Arrival of *Phénix* from France.

Sunday, [10th August 1738, or] 29th Âḍi of Kâḷayukti.—The *Phénix*, which left France in December 1737, reached Pondichery at 3 this afternoon. On her arrival, she fired a salute of twenty-one guns, which was returned by the fort. The third officer came on shore, and having informed the authorities that the captain would land on the following day, returned to his ship.

Captain lands.

Monday, [11th August 1738, or] 30th Âḍi of Kâḷayukti.—The captain of the *Phénix*, M. de Butler, landed at 8 this morning. His arrival at the fort gate was welcomed by a salute of thirteen guns. After visiting the Governor, he repaired to the lodgings provided for him.

Arrival of ship, the property of M. Dupleix.

At 3 this afternoon, the trader . . . * which belongs to M. Dupleix, the Director of Chandernagore, arrived at Pondichery, and saluted the fort with nine guns. This ship first went to Jeddah, and on her return touched at Mocha, whence she started on the 7th July, bearing a letter from M. Gabriel Dumas, the Director of that place. On arrival here, the captain of the ship, M. Beaumont, and the supercargo, M. Albert, landed, and presented to the Governor the letter which had been entrusted to them. The news brought by the captain was that more than one-half of the goods taken to Jeddah remained unsold; that M. Dupati was left in charge of the remainder; that no sales

Brings letter to Governor from Director at Mocha.

Bad news as to trade here.

* Blank in the original. Apparently *Chandernagore*—*vide* p. 93.

whatever could be effected at Mocha, owing to the scarcity of dollars arising from lack of customers for the purchase of coffee, and the bad government of the Arabs, who were very jealous of the local traders ; and that not a single bale of the goods despatched to Mocha by the *Duc de Bourbon* and the country ship *Pondichery* had, up to that time, been disposed of. The communication sent by the residents at Mocha to the Governor was to the same effect. M. Miran also received a letter which spoke of the depression of trade. This he communicated to me.

Governor cancels order for piece-goods.

Tuesday, 12th August 1738, or 31st Âḍi of Kâḷayukti.—The Governor sent for me this morning, and countermanded the order which he had given for the following piece-goods : black cloth, two cubits broad ; coarse cloth, eighteen cubits long, etc. He explained that, owing to the slackness of business at Mocha, he no longer needed these articles. I told him that it would be impossible now to cancel the orders given to the weavers, because money had already been advanced to them, and some had commenced sending in their cloths. He desired me to do what I best could in the matter, and I agreed. I subsequently wrote in evasive terms to the weavers at Porto Novo, Chennamanâyakkan pâḷaiyam, etc., that the stuffs were not required, and that they need not weave or send them for some time.

Diarist gives effect to his instructions.

Monday, 18th August 1738, or 6th Âvaṇi of Kâḷayukti.—At 3 in the afternoon, Tiruviti Bâlu

CHAP. III. Cheṭṭi returned to Pondichery from Ûṭatûr, near Tanjore, where Chandâ Ṣâḥib was encamped. Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, went as far as Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi's choultry to meet him. Having conducted him to his residence, they severally returned to their homes. An elephant and five or six horses came in his train.

1738.

Return of Balu Chetti from camp of Chanda Sahib.

He visits Governor.

Wednesday, 20th August 1738, or 8th Âvaṇi of Kâlayukti.—This afternoon, between half-past 4 and 5, Tiruviti Bâlu Cheṭṭi paid a visit to the Governor. When the latter received him, nine guns were fired from the fort. They repaired to the central hall of the Governor's house, and seating themselves there, conversed for a while on general matters. The Governor then inquired whether Chandâ Ṣâḥib was well. Bâlu Cheṭṭi replied that he was commissioned by Chandâ Ṣâḥib to communicate to him certain matters, but that this must be done in private. The Governor then opened his office-room, into which they, together with Kanakarâya Mudali and Salatu Venkaṭâchala Cheṭṭi, entered. They were closeted together for about three or three and-a-half Indian hours,* and then re-entering the central hall, resumed their seats. The following presents were given: to Tiruviti Bâlu Cheṭṭi, eight yards of red broad-cloth, a silk turban of superior quality, a girdle, a piece of gold brocade, and a Manilla horse of the value of 80 pagodas; to

States that he has communication from Chanda Sahib.

Has a private interview.

Presents made to him and others

* The Indian hour is equivalent to 24 minutes.

Chap. III.

1738.

Lakshmipati Chetti, the brother of Sêshâchala Chetti, two yards of red broad-cloth; to Salatu Venkatâchala Chetti, two yards of red broad-cloth. After they had received the gifts, they took leave of the Governor. Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and I, escorted them to Tiruviti Bâlu Cheṭṭi's house. We seated ourselves in the reception room, and the following presents were then made: a shawl, a girdle, a silk cloth and a silk turban to Kanakarâya Mudali; the same, with the exception of the shawl, to Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and me; and a couple of shawls to Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi. Moreover, on the day that Bâlu Cheṭṭi arrived he presented four pieces of jewellery to Kanakarâya Mudali, and a pair of shawls to Muttaiya Piḷḷai, as well as to me; and certain articles to Mêlugiri Paṇḍit and others, according to their position and importance.

He makes presents to Kanakaraya Mudali and others.

Inquiry has elicited the following information concerning the purpose of Tiruviti Bâlu Cheṭṭi's visit. Sidhôji Dâda * and he being friends, he found his stay at Trichinopoly irksome, and consequently, taking leave of Chandâ Ṣâḥib, made his way to Pondichery. He however wished to advance some other pretext for coming, and accordingly adopted the following plan. Chandâ Ṣâḥib had promised to help the French with troops

Object of his visit to Governor.

His mention of Chanda Sahib a mere blind.

* He was for a short time, in 1738, Râjâ of Tanjore, and was a pretended cousin of Sahuji, brought forward by Sa'îd Khân, the Muhammadan commandant of Tanjore. Sahuji was in the same year restored as Râjâ by Sa'îd Khân.

CHAP. III. 1738. in connection with the matter of Kârikâl. Tiruviti Bâlu Chetti, availing himself of his knowledge of this circumstance, told some tale or other on the subject to the Governor, making it appear as though it was at the bidding of Chandâ Ṣâhib, and to this the Governor made some reply or other. This is the reason which, so he publicly announces, has brought him to Pondichery.

His character.

Bâlu Chetti is a liberal-minded man, and in truth, there is hardly his equal in subscribing to charities. There is, however, one weak point in him. If any Brâhman asks of him an allowance, or any one seeks any material help, or solicits any employment from him, he will not comply with their applications unless they pander to his lust with their wives, sisters, or some other suitable women. The existence of this vice in him throws all his merits into shade. In addition, he is day and night given to depraved thoughts such as these, and he spends his time in the company of pimps, a number of whom he has in his service. His ideas are not of a high class; and not having moved in the society of gentlemen, he is not well mannered. The low nature of his character is to be imputed to the fact that he was not born rich.

His depravity and lack of manners.

Phénix fitted out for expedition against Karikal.

Thursday, [*21st August 1738, or*] *9th Âvani of Kâḷayukti*].—The *Phénix*, captain, M. de Butler, which recently arrived from France, has been fitted out for an expedition against Kârikâl. Forty Euro-

peans and forty topasses * were embarked, under the command of a major and a lieutenant. In addition to the cannon already on board, thirty or forty guns were mounted on the deck. The ship was well provided with all the munitions of war, such as powder, shot, and shell; as also food-stuffs and victuals of various kinds; and the captain set sail at 7 in the morning. Twenty-one guns were fired by the ship, and a similar salute was returned by the fort.

CHAP. III.

1738.

Friday, 12th September 1738, or 31st Âvani of Kâlayukti.—The two ships which were despatched to Kârikâl, to effect negotiations for the purchase of that place, have returned. A landing was effected by M. Dirois—who went as commandant—M. Martinville his deputy, and the other officers who accompanied the expedition. The soldiers, bricklayers, and artisans, also disembarked. Prakâsa Mudali the Squint-eyed, who had started in high hopes of obtaining the office of chief dubâsh, landed with the rest. But on reaching the shore, all were crestfallen, because their object was frustrated.

The two ships sent to Karikal return.

Disappointment of those forming the expedition.

As regards Krishnaiyan the Hasty, who went to Tanjore accompanied by Sînappaiyan, it is said that orders were given by the authorities there to imprison both of them, but that they evaded capture, and hid in Sunguvâr's choultry. It also appears that directions were issued to put Rangôji Pandit to

Two members of mission escape from Tanjore.

* These were very dark half-caste Christians, claiming to be of Portuguese descent. The name is, in the history of this period, generally applied to soldiers of this class, who were superior to the ordinary peon or sepoy.

CHAP. III. 1738.

Rumoured flight of Rangoji Pandit.

death, but that he saved himself by flight. Such, it is rumoured, were the details of a letter received by Kanakarâya Mudali from Sînappaiyan. A servant of the Company, who came thence, and whom I questioned concerning these matters, corroborated the report.

Arrival of *Duc de Bourbon.*

Tuesday, 16th September 1738, or 4th Puraṭṭâsi of Kâḷayukti.—The *Duc de Bourbon*, captain, M. Marquesac, which sailed for Mocha in Arppisi of Pingaḷa [October 1737], arrived at Pondichery this morning at 9. The captain landed, and visited the Governor. The ship was well laden with coffee, and had no room in her hold for more goods. She was bound for France. The crew reported that trade at Mocha was exceedingly dull; that no sales had been effected during the last two years, and that, unless all the merchandise now at that place was disposed of, it was useless to overstock the market there by sending more goods from Pondichery. M. Gabriel Dumas wrote to the Governor to the same effect from Mocha.

Entire cargo coffee.

Trade at Mocha very dull.

Diarist starts for Porto Novo to load *La Paix.*

Friday, [19th September 1738], or 7th Puraṭṭâsi of Kâḷayukti.—I set out this morning at half-past 5, for Porto Novo. The business which took me there was to put on board the French ship *La Paix*, captain M. Le Fauchour, bound for Acheen, the merchandise belonging to the Company and to private traders which was ready for shipment, and to see to her despatch.

Arrival of *Apollon* from France.

Sunday, 28th September 1738, or 16th Puraṭṭâsi of Kâḷayukti.—The ship *Apollon* arrived from France

this morning, during the third watch. It is reported that she has brought the insignia of the Order of St. Michael for M. Dumas, the Governor. It is also said that to-morrow, Monday, being St. Michael's day, he will wear the badge of the Order.

CHAP. III. 1738. Brings insignia of Order of St. Michael.

Monday, 29th September 1738, or 17th Puraṭṭâsi of Kâḷayukti.—This morning, the Governor appeared with the badge of St. Michael suspended by a black ribbon over his left shoulder, after the manner of wearing the pûṇûl,* and went to the cathedral in the fort, accompanied by the Councillors, the majors and captains of the army, the ship-captains, and other Europeans of Pondichery. In honour of the occasion, the soldiers were marshalled outside the church, and whilst the service was proceeding within, three volleys were fired by the military outside. These were returned, thrice, by twenty-one guns from the ramparts; and the six or seven vessels lying in the roads each fired three similar salutes. When the service in the cathedral was over, the entire party proceeded to the Governor's residence, where a banquet was spread. As they sat down to this, three salutes of twenty-one guns were again fired from the ramparts, and by the ships. The merchants, the dubâshes, and other principal inhabitants, afterwards went to the residence of the Governor to congratulate him. There was joy in the town this day, and every one regarded with satisfaction the new

Governor appears wearing these.

Proceedings on the occasion.

Merchants and others congratulate the Governor

* The sacred thread of the Brâhmans.

Chap. III. 1738.

Kanakaraya Mudali dejected at non-receipt of decoration.

title of the Governor, who will henceforth be called Chevalier Dumas. Kanakarâya Mudali repaired to the fort in high hopes of obtaining the gold medal—which is in the form of a dollar—promised to him, but he returned disappointed and dejected.

Departure of *La Paix* for Acheen.

Wednesday, 1st October 1738, or 19th Puraṭṭâsi of Kâḷayukti.—The *La Paix*, captain, M. Le Faucheur, sailed this morning for Acheen, having on board the cargo belonging to the Company and others which was shipped at Porto Novo, and carrying as passengers the supercargo M. Lenoir, Muḥammad Sâlâr Bêg agent of the king of Acheen, Paramânanda Piḷḷai, and the dark-complexioned M. Miran.

Her passengers.

Diarist returns home.

Saturday, [4th Ocotber 1738], or 22nd Puraṭṭâsi of Kâḷayukti.—I returned at noon to Pondichery.

Arrival and departure during his absence of a ship.

Prior to the arrival of the French merchant-ship, on 28th September 1738, or 16th Puraṭṭâsi of Kâḷayukti, another had come and departed, but as I was not here at the time, I am ignorant as to her name. She was commanded by M. La Blanche, who somewhat resembles M. Legou in appearance, and is short of stature. She had been to Chandernagore to ship some cargo, and is under orders to return in the month of Tai [January] next.

Return of mission sent to Raja of Tanjore.

Tuesday, 14th October 1738, or 1st Arppisi of Kâḷayukti.—Subbaiyan of the Fort and Vîrappaiyan the Sleepy, who were sent with presents to the Râjâ of Tanjore, returned to-day to Pondichery. They had neither gone to Tanjore, nor had they delivered the presents to the persons for whom they

Chap. III.

1738.

were intended. Whilst they were halting at Nâchiyârkôyil, emissaries sent by Rangôji Paṇḍit from Tanjore came, and prevented their further progress. They were put under strict surveillance, and were forced to deliver the letter which they had with them for Kârikâl. They suffered many hardships at the hands of Rangôji Paṇḍit's men; and during the darkness, under pretence of seeing the amusements at the village, and whilst their oppressors were asleep, they escaped, carrying all the presents away with them. The troubles which they underwent that night were great; it would fill half-a-dozen pages to enumerate them all. To be brief, they managed to take shelter in the Brâhman village called Puliyantôppu, in the Uḍaiyâr's country, on this side of the Coleroon. From that place they wrote to Kanakarâya Mudali for further instructions. After a lapse of twenty days, a reply came, and Subbaiyan of the Fort and Vîrappaiyan the Sleepy, hastening to Pondichery, arrived this day, bringing with them the presents which had been entrusted to them.

Treatment by emissaries of Rangoji Pandit.

Their adventures when escaping.

It would fill a volume of more than a hundred pages, were I to recount all the incidents which occurred, from the time that the presents were despatched to the Râjâ of Tanjore, to that at which they were brought back to Pondichery. The failure of this mission reflects infinite disgrace on the persons who were entrusted with it, and has brought much discredit on the French. Never before has such dishonour befallen the French power. The failure of

Remarks on failure of mission.

CHAP. III. 1738.

the mission is to be attributed to Chevalier Dumas, who mismanaged the whole affair from the beginning. All peaceful negotiations are now at an end; and it has been decided to annex Kârikâl next January by force of arms. There can be no doubt that under existing circumstaces a resort to hostilities will eventuate successfully for the French; for Chandâ Ṣâḥib is now devastating the Chôḷa * country, his army is pillaging the corn in the fields, and is plundering the villages. People are even being carried away into slavery. The villagers are fleeing to the coast towns, and taking refuge in Tranquebar and Negapatam, and on the northern bank of the Coleroon. The wildest confusion prevails everywhere. The Râjâ of Tanjore has for safety shut himself up in his fort, and is powerless. If the French were now to take up arms and march against Kârikâl, what opposition need be feared from the Râjâ of Tanjore? They have therefore resolved to avail themselves of this favourable opportunity. There is, however, a saying that man proposes, but God disposes. Let us await the course of events.

Decided to annex Karikal.

Remarks on the subject.

Condition of affairs, favourable to the French.

Presentation of medal to Kanakaraya Mudali.

Friday, 17th October 1738, or 4th Arppisi of Kâlayukti, Constellation, Kêṭṭai.—This morning at about 9, the medal which the Company had sent from

* One of the three principalities which were, in ancient times, collectively known as Drâviḍa. The boundaries of the Chôḷa country are said to have been the Pennar river on the north, the Pudukôṭṭa Veḷḷâr on the south, the sea on the east, and the Eastern Ghauts on the west. Tanjore was, at the time that Ranga Piḷḷai wrote, regarded as the capital of the ancient kingdom.

France for presentation to Kanakarâya Mudali was delivered to him at the Council Chamber, in the presence of everyone. Eleven guns were fired on the occasion. A gift of a palanquin inlaid with ivory was also made to him. The face of the medal bore figures as on the dollars from Europe, and the reverse the Company's arms. The Governor, when delivering it to Kanakarâya Mudali, said: "The Company has awarded this to you in appreciation of your labours on its behalf." After he had received the medal, Kanakarâya Mudali, entering the palanquin inlaid with ivory, went home accompanied by music. He passed through the street in which my house lies, and then struck into the road by the side of the tank; a short cut which he was, owing to a sudden fall of rain, obliged to take instead of going along the street of the Vellâzhas, and the court street. Although the grant is not, in reality, so great an honour as to fill one with pride, the medal, having come from France, will no doubt arouse intense joy in the hearts of Kanakarâya Mudali and his kinsmen. Others, too, may regard it as something worth obtaining, as they cannot be cognisant of its exact value.

CHAP. III. 1738.

Description of this.

Speech made by the Governor.

Observations on the honour conferred.

Saturday, 18th October 1738, or 5th Arppisi of Kâlayukti.—The shipments made on board the two traders mentioned below, for the return voyage to France, were as follows:—

The *Duc de Bourbon*, captain, M. Marquesac, was laden with coffee, but no piece-goods.

Cargo of *Duc de Bourbon.*

Chap. III.

1738.

Cargo of *St. Geran.*

The *St. Geran*, captain, M. Aubin, carried Pondichery piece-goods, 1,230 bales; pepper, 300 candies; red-wood, . . . * candies.

They set sail.

Laden with the foregoing cargoes, the two ships set sail at night.

Departure and cargo of *Phénix.*

Thursday, 23rd October 1738, or 10th Arppisi of Kâḷayukti.—The *Phénix*, captain, M. de Butler, started on her homeward voyage to-day, freighted with 1,404 bales of piece-goods, and 200 candies of pepper.

Kanakaraya Mudali inquires as to arrears due on coral contracts.

[Thursday], 6th November 1738, or 24th Arppisi of Kâḷayukti.—As Ammaiyappan was weighing out to the people of the country of Pâchakaḍai † a quantity of coral, Kanakarâya Mudali asked M. Dulaurens whether all the arrears connected with the previous coral contracts had been liquidated, and the promissory notes returned. He replied that the amounts due had been recovered. Kanakarâya Mudali then inquired when this was done, and whether the interest had been paid. M. Dulaurens replied that it had not. Kanakarâya Mudali thereupon asked what this would amount to. M. Dulaurens answered that it must be a pretty heavy sum. Kanakarâya Mudali on this exclaimed that the Company should not forego it. M. Dulaurens rejoined, with slight reserve in his manner, that

Conversation between him and M. Dulaurens on this subject.

* Blank in the original.

† From an allusion further on in the diary this would appear to have been a place in Tanjore. There is, at the present day, a village of that name in the Nannilam taluk of this district.

this was the concern of M. Pilavoine, and that it was not his business to take action. Thereupon, Kanakarâya Mudali repaired to the Governor, for the purpose of bringing the matter to his notice. M. Dulaurens acquainted me with the conversation which had taken place between him and Kanakarâya Mudali, as recorded above. I observed, in reply, as follows: "During the days of M. Lenoir, I made payment twice, and on neither occasion was interest demanded. You can examine the accounts, if you so desire. The country having been smitten with famine, the customers who purchased coral of me have failed to pay me no less than 5,000 pagodas. Nevertheless, I have had to make the amount good to the Company, which I did by borrowing it from others. Under these circumstances, is it justified in demanding interest of me?"

CHAP. III. 1738.

Latter informs diarist of this.

His repy.

I also adduced other convincing arguments, on which M. Dulaurens inquired whether I would permit him to communicate what I had told him to the Governor. I reflected for a while, and it occurred to me that Kanakarâya Mudali might not, after all, have addressed the Governor, and that this step would only serve as a reminder to him of what he had overlooked. I therefore told him that unless the Governor, himself, raised the question he need not moot it, but that should he start the subject, a suitable representation might then be made. M. Dulaurens replied: "Very well." After a pause, he said: "What has given rise to so

M. Dulaurens asks permission to mention this to Governor.

Diarist consents conditionally.

CHAP. III.

1738.

M. Dulaurens asks cause of difference with Kanakaraya Mudali.

This stated.

much animosity between Kanakarâya Mudali and you?" I answered: "You may remember all the mischievous acts of which he, out of sheer jealousy, was the author during the time of M. Hébert.* In spite of my unremitting efforts to act in accordance with his wishes, he still cherishes in his heart the old ill-feeling." M. Dulaurens admitted the truth of what I said. I then took leave of him, and came away.

Gathering of Europeans at Government house.

Monday, 24th November 1738, or 12th Kârttigai of Kâlayukti.—This morning at 8, whilst I was at the residence of M. Mollandin, which is at present the Government-house, there was a gathering of the members of Council and other Europeans there, to drink coffee. M. Dulaurens, who had come from the fort, stepped out of his palanquin, and was on his way to the Council Chamber, when he beckoned me to him, and said: "The Governor has directed that the coral accounts should be made up, and the interest due calculated. When I explained to him the exact position of the matter, he said: 'As he received interest from the coral merchants, there is no reason why the Company should forego the amount.' You must, therefore, promptly see the Governor about this, and argue your case properly with him." After advising me thus, he entered the Council Chamber. The anxiety which this intimation produced in my heart was

M. Dulaurens intimates that the Governor has ordered the making up of coral accounts.

Advises seeing him on the subject.

* Governor of Pondichery, 1715–1718.

Chap. III. 1738.

overwhelming. I came to the conclusion that the best course would be to speak to the Governor in private; but thinking that my stay where I then was might be inexpedient—as the question was likely to be raised at the meeting—I repaired to the arrack storehouse, and remained there until the Council separated, and the Governor returned home. I then followed him to his house, where he was sitting in his office-room. Taking with me an extract from the accounts in which he was personally concerned, with the balances struck, I entered his presence, and greeted him. He asked what had brought me there. I replied that I had examined the accounts connected with his personal transactions with me. He rejoined that he had also looked into them, and inquired whether they were all correct. I answered in the affirmative; and continued: "I understand that you have called upon M. Pilavoine to ascertain the interest due in connection with my coral contract. Should you insist on payment of this, I shall be reduced to extreme straits. It was a speculation by which I was but little benefited. That the Company's coral must, somehow or other, be sold, was the main motive which influenced me to undertake the disposal of it. For a trifling profit, I incurred heavy liabilities, with the result that I have sustained serious loss. What I owed to the Company, I paid from money lent to me by others at interest. The sums outstanding against the coral merchants amount to no less than 3,000 pagodas,

Diarist follows Governor on return from Council.

Remonstrates against the charge of interest.

States his reasons.

CHAP. III. 1738.

exclusive of 5,000 or 6,000 pagodas which are irrecoverable, owing to deaths, or the insolvent condition of the parties. I have been plunged into a chronic state of indebtedness by involving myself in this matter. Twice were my accounts settled during the governorship of M. Lenoir, and on neither occasion did he demand interest. But if you now press me to make good this amount, how can I satisfy the claim? I shall surely be reduced to bankruptcy. If the payment of interest be insisted upon, I will no longer have anything to do with coral. Although I may have ten thousand arguments to urge in my favour, I will not, of course, gainsay your commands. I therefore throw myself on your mercy." The Governor then, with great condescension, observed: "Had I known that it would affect your pocket, I would not have meddled with this business. I was given to understand that the liability attached to the coral merchants. Why did you not communicate this to me at least a month or two ago. I would have then nipped the matter in the bud. It has now been brought forward in the Council. It will be a very difficult matter to withdraw it." I rejoined: "Sir, the accounts are being constantly examined by you. You are so familiar with the items in them, that I thought that the payments which I made on two occasions, in full of all demands, would not have escaped your notice, and that there was no necessity for me to invite your attention to them." He remarked: "You say that

Urges that no such charge was ever before made.

Throws himself on mercy of Governor.

Who expresses regret that matter not mentioned before.

Conversation on the subject.

your accounts have been closed. This is however not the fact. The interest has always been shown as outstanding against you." I said: "This is a point of which I was never aware. I paid up each time the full amount, as it fell due, and received back my promissory note. What else could I conclude under the circumstances?" On my further importuning him to espouse my cause, he answered: "If you had mentioned this matter to me about a month ago, I would have arranged it without a hitch of any kind. Now, it will cost me a good deal of trouble." I exclaimed in an entreating tone: "I will never forget the trouble which you take on my behalf. Gratitude towards you will ever live in my heart. I will behave with a full sense of it." He thereupon responded: "I will settle this matter personally in Council. You need not be anxious about it." I answered: "So long as I am in the enjoyment of your favour, why should there be any cause for me to be apprehensive." I then tendered my thanks to him, and retired.

CHAP. III. 1738.

Diarist urges Governor to help him.

He promises to do so.

Tuesday, 25th November 1738, or 13th Kârttigai of Kâlayukti.—Early this morning, before sunrise, I went to the Governor's house. As he was in bed, I waited outside until he awoke. I then went upstairs to his office-room. When he entered this, I spoke to him in terms of gratitude, and laid on the table a douceur. He exclaimed: "Let this remain with you. I will receive it after your business has been settled. It is a pity that you

Visits Governor.

Tenders gift which is for the time declined.

CHAP. III. 1738.

did not take action a month ago, when I could have arranged it with but little effort; it has now become a difficult affair. Who are your friends amongst the members of Council? You had better explain your case clearly to M. Dirois. I will see that this matter is decided in Council so that no burden is imposed upon you." Apprehending that an acknowledgment of my friendship with M. Dirois might be received in a mistaken light, I replied: "M. Dirois is not particularly well acquainted with me. I have never been to his house. If, therefore, I visit him for the first time with reference to this affair, I do not know in what light he will regard me. I am, however, slightly known to MM. Dulaurens and Golard. If you desire it, I will represent matters to them." He replied: "What have they to do with this business? It does not signify. Do not let it trouble your mind. You had better go home." I exclaimed: "Sir, I pray that you will be pleased to accept the present which I have brought." On my further importuning him, he replied sharply, with a frown: "Unless you take it back, I will not help you in this affair." I pleaded hard, told him that the burden of protecting me—his slave—rested on him, and took my departure. On further reflection, it occurred to me that the motive which induced him to reject the gift now, was the prospect created by the magnitude of the amount involved of obtaining something larger further on.

Governor advises him to explain his case to M. Dirois.

Replies that he does not know M. Dirois well and suggests others.

Governor again refuses to receive gift offered.

Diarist attributes this to hope of more later on.

CHAP. III.

1738.

Governor meeting diarist, calls him into his office.

[*Thursday*], *27th November 1738, or 15th Kârttigai of Kâlayukti.*—The Governor, M. Dumas, on his way from the Council Chamber to his house, addressed me thus: "Rangappa, I have something to impart to you"; and continued on his way. I followed him almost immediately. He summoned me to his office-room, and asked whether I had calculated the interest due in connection with the coral contract, and what it amounted to. I replied that I had not looked into this point, there having been no need for me to do so. He rejoined: "Look here. This is the account prepared by M. Pilavoine. It shows that the interest on the value of these forty-eight boxes alone, amounts to pagodas 3,703 and odd, which added to the outstanding arrears of interest connected with the payments made by you on two former occasions—being about 2,600—makes, in all, approximately 6,400 pagodas." I then replied: "This is but a partial view of the question; your calculation concerns only the interest. Please consider the loss which I have sustained in the way of capital laid out by me." I adduced, also, a few other arguments in support of my case, and held out to him prospects of adequate remuneration in return for his intervention. He then observed: "All the vexation which has been caused could have been obviated if you had told me but a month ago that this question would affect your purse. This affair now entails much trouble on me, but for your sake I will incur it, and

Reopens subject of coral contract.

Diarist replies.

Governor promises to settle matters.

Chap. III. 1738.

see the matter through. You need not bestow any thought upon it. You had better go home." Thereupon, with an expression of a deep sense of obligation to him, I departed. I was induced to adopt the course of influencing him by conciliatory words, in lieu of arguing the matter, because instead of saying: 'You must pay'; and: 'Why should we forego the amount,' he all along avowed that he would do me favour: I therefore did not feel it necessary to have recourse to the other plan.

Reflections of diarist on course pursued by him.

Three or four days ago, when I was examining piece-goods in the fort, M. Golard, who happened to see me, laughingly addressed me thus: "Judging from your expression, I infer you are, at heart, sore that you will be asked to pay up the interest due on the transactions in coral." I replied: "What is my income? What are my expenses? Although my circumstances are known, if I am called upon to pay so heavy a sum by way of interest, does it lie in my power to do so?" I then clearly explained to him what profit I had hoped to make by engaging to dispose of coral to the merchants, and what losses I had actually sustained by the transaction. I added: "I called at your residence yesterday; you were not at home. I went there again to-day, and you were again out. I beg that you will speak to the Governor in a way that will dissuade him from urging this claim against me." He said: "Very well."

Conversation with M. Golard touching charge of interest.

Diarist begs him to use his influence with the Governor.

Saturday, 29th November 1738, or 17th Kârttigai of Kâḷayukti.—When I was conversing this morning

with M. Élias, at his house, a peon in the employ of the Company intimated to me that there was a meeting of the Council, and that the Governor had sent for me. Thereupon, I took leave of M. Élias, and hastened to the Government-house, where I found Kanakarâya Mudali, Sêshâchala Chetti, Vâsudêva Paṇḍit, Mêlugiri Paṇḍit, and a number of merchants and dubâshes. When at the doorway of the Council chamber, I made a sign to M. Golard asking him whether I could enter; to which he replied by a wave of his hand that it was not yet time. I thereupon went into the hall, where Vâsudêva Paṇḍit was seated, and was talking to him. After a while M. Boyelleau, coming out of the Council chamber, called me in. I accordingly entered, paid my respects to the Governor, saluted the other members of Council, and stood before them. The Governor then told me to approach nearer, and said: "Rangappa; M. Pilavoine has calculated that a sum of 3,700 and odd pagodas is outstanding against you." I answered that I owed nothing, and inquired under what head the amount mentioned was debited against me. He said that it was the interest which had accrued, between the stipulated and the actual dates of payment, on the value of the forty-eight chests of coral sold to me in 1734. I replied: "Sir; I will not pay the interest claimed. This is not an item for the Company to make much account of. I am a loser to the extent of 4,000 or 5,000 pagodas, through having stood surety for

CHAP. III
1738.

Governor sends for diarist.

Called into the Council chamber.

Governor states the claim against him.

Diarist refuses to pay.

Pleads his case.

CHAP. III. 1738.

the money of the coral merchants; so much of the amount due having become hopelessly irrecoverable. Apart from this, some of those in a solvent condition have yet to pay me about 3,000 pagodas. I have vouchers in writing in support of my statements. In spite of so large an outstanding balance as this, being of opinion that payment to the Company should not be delayed, I borrowed the requisite amount at interest from others, and settled my accounts with you. Moreover, the sums due by customers are received by me in petty instalments, such as 40 or 50 pagodas; nay, at times, even 5 and 10. But I lay them aside, and make remittances to your treasury in lump sums. Further, coral is a commodity for which the Company finds it hard to procure purchasers. I may moreover mention that on two former occasions, when I cleared my accounts, I paid no interest. Your books will bear out my assertion. Under these circumstances, it is far from fair that you should now persist in advancing this claim." After arguing as above, and urging a few other reasons, I begged that the Governor would not be hard upon me. He remarked: "We do not care. As you pledged yourself to pay the money due from the coral merchants, you are responsible for the amount. Do we not relinquish interest on the instalments paid by you? We therefore cannot relieve you from this payment." I replied: "May I know for what goods you charge interest, or how many times you thus relinquished it on account

Continues his argument.

Points out that he never paid interest before.

Governor replies that he cannot relinquish the claim.

of coral? These are not matters unknown to you. You must show clemency to me." He said that the matter required consideration, and bade me remain outside. I accordingly withdrew from the chamber, took my seat beside Vâsudêva Paṇdit in the hall, and conversed with him. The dubâshes and merchants whom I have mentioned above were still there. The Council then dissolved. The Deputy Governor at once left for his house. Afterwards, the Governor, followed by M. Dulaurens, M. Golard, M. Miran, and M. Ingrand, issued from the Council room into the hall, when the dubâshes, officers, merchants, and all others, including myself, saluted him and the other members of Council. He then went out by the door of the central hall to inquire of Kanakarâya Mudali what the news was. MM. Golard and Dulaurens, who followed him, seeing me, smiled. M. Golard indicated to me by a motion of his hand that they had decided to levy the interest from me. M. Dulaurens at once interposed, and exclaimed: "Do not trouble yourself. He says so in sport. You had better rest content." They remained for a while, in view to communicate to me the news, after the departure of the Governor. But seeing that he was likely to stay where he was for thirty or forty minutes, M. Dulaurens turned to his companion, and said: "I have some business at home: I must therefore, go away. You had better impart to him the glad news, and congratulate him." He then took his departure. I guessed

CHAP. III. 1738.

Diarist withdraws.

Council separates.

M. Golard signals that claim will be enforced.

M. Dulaurens speaks reassuringly.

Departs telling M. Golard to impart the good news.

CHAP. III. 1738.

Diarist feels sure that claim has been relinquished.

what his words meant, and believed that the Council had decided to exempt me from payment of interest in the matter of the coral. I entertained no doubt of this, and felt happy. Kanakarâya Mudali was watching all this. He may have had a faint idea of the purport of the conversation, but could not have comprehended the full meaning of it. As soon as the Governor had disappeared, M. Golard called me closer to him, and addressed me thus: "Tempted by a small profit, you involved yourself in an affair which has cost you 5,000 or 6,000 pagodas. I was obliged to use strong words to the Governor; and in the end he said that he would relinquish this claim for my sake. If any business of yours similar to this is brought forward again, I will surely not fight for you as I have on this occasion." I replied: "But in future, I will not embark on similar speculations. You have managed this affair very creditably. Who else could have done so?" Thanking him further, I took leave of him, and repaired to the house of the Governor. He being alone in his room, I presented myself before him, and made my obeisance. In return, he ejaculated "Sir!" I exclaimed: "Can any conduct of mine adequately compensate for the favour which you have done me in relieving me from payment of the interest connected with my coral contract? I am but an ordinary man. Nevertheless you have extended your good will to me." He rejoined: "I caused this to be brought before the Council, in order that

Conversation with M. Golard after departure of Governor.

Diarist goes to the Governor.

Expresses his gratitude.

Governor replies.

your liability might be cancelled, once for all." He spoke, also, other words in a gracious way; in reply to which I said: "Neither by word nor deed, can I ever requite your benevolence to me. I pray that God may bless you with extraordinary success and glory, and with sound health and long life." After having thus expressed my gratitude to him, I returned to my house, took a bath, and rested in peace of mind. On the morrow, I visited each member of Council and tendered my thanks.

CHAP. III

1738.

Diarist thanks each member of Council.

Now that my foes are on the increase, it is the All-merciful Ruler of Heaven, and not man, who has brought this affair to such a happy issue. So long as one is in the enjoyment of the divine mercy, the ill-will and opposition of enemies can never cause harm. This is the tenet of the wise.

Pious reflections on his escape.

CHAPTER IV.

FROM FEBRUARY 8TH, 1739, TO FEBRUARY 13TH, 1740.

Despatch appointing M. Dirois Director of Chandernagore—Sailing of *Maure*—Arrival of Francisco Pereira—Said to have brought letter fixing price of Kârikâl—News of M. Delorme and others—Also of M. Lenoir—M. Golard goes as Administrator to Kârikâl—Workmen and warlike stores follow—Arrival and reception of Imâm Ṣâḥib—Visits Governor—Who hands him a letter from the Company—Particulars of gifts made to him and suite—Again visits Governor, who requests large loan—This given in part—Imâm Ṣâḥib makes a request—Departs for Âlambarai—Presents sent to Chandâ Ṣâḥib—Arrival of a ship—Her cargo—Departure of M. Dubois and others—Contract for supply of piece-goods by Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi—Difficulties at first attending this—How finally settled—Notice issued by Supreme Council—Lays down standard of coinage—Another standard allowed under certain conditions—All other coins called in—Penalty for disobedience—Arrival of *Chandernagore*—Brings news of invasion of India by Tahmasp Quli K̲h̲ân, who captures Delhi—Alleged execution of Emperor—Quli K̲h̲ân orders new coins to be struck—Assumes, on these, title of Nâdir Shâh—Punishment for calling him by other name—Reflections on fate of Emperor—Beheading of Emperor contradicted—Reported later on to have been re-instated—Retirement of Nâdir Shâh—Effects of the invasion—English ship lands certain letters—Father Lolière appointed bishop of Siam—Governor and others offer congratulations—Diarist and Muttaiya Piḷḷai do the same—Former goes to Governor—Meets the dubâsh, who relates a conversation with his master and mentions that Kanakarâya Mudali has apparently made insinuations against him—Reflections on hearing this—Order prohibiting commission of nuisances in town—Arrival of *Maure* from Mocha—Account of cargo sold there—Arrival of *Duc d'Orleans*—News brought by her—*Phelippeaux* driven off her course by gale—Execution of a European—Supreme Council directs use of Arcot rupee in certain transactions—A lunar eclipse—Death of son of Kanakarâya Mudali—Ill effect on career of his father of evil planet under which he was born—Subsequent good fortune on advent of planet Venus—Predictions of astrologer who cast horoscope—Funeral of deceased—Misfortunes which occurred immediately afterwards—Ships which sailed for France prior to 1st November—Their cargoes—Return of *Jupitre* to Mascareigne—Her cargo and passengers—Death of M. Vincens—Detection of system of thefts instigated by late chief of peons—Punishment of actual offenders—Arrival of Francisco Pereira on private errand—Mysterious occurrences at house of an invalid Christian—Sorcerers employed to exorcise evil spirits—Priests on

hearing of this remonstrate—Kanakarâya Mudali retorts—Silence of priests—Arrival of *Duc d'Orleans*—Particulars of cargo—Departure of Francisco Pereira for Trichinopoly—Remarks regarding him.

CHAP. IV. 1739.

Sunday, 8th February 1739, or 30th Tai of Kâḷayukti.—A Council was convened to-day, and a despatch sent by the Company from France, which had come by land ten days ago—having first reached Persia, then Surat, and finally arrived at Pondichery—was perused. This notified the appointment of M. Dirois as Director of Chandernagore on the return thence of M. Dupleix to France, but it was provided that until then, he should be Administrator of Mahé. In pursuance of these instructions, orders were issued posting M. Dirois to Mahé. He is to be assisted by M. Moreau, who has been appointed as his Councillor. They will proceed thither in five or six days, on board the *St. Joseph*.

Council peruses despatch from France.

M. Dirois appointed Director of Chandernagore.

Posted temporarily to Mahé.

This morning, the *Maure*, captain, M. de Solminiac, set sail for Mocha, with M. Martinville on board. This gentleman, who has been appointed as chief in Persia, will land at Mahé, and will thence be transported to his destination by a ship coming from Chandernagore. The son of M. Élias has taken passage in the same ship, and will proceed to Persia on board that from Bengal.

Departure of *Maure* with M. Martinville for Mocha.

Francisco Pereira came this day to Pondichery, from Chandâ Ṣâḥib's camp. It is said that this man has brought with him a letter from Chandâ Ṣâḥib, as also the grant and a letter bearing the

Arrival of Francisco Pereira. Said to have brought letter settling price of Karikal.

CHAP. IV. 1739. signature of the Râjâ of Tanjore, which settles the price of Kârikâl at one lakh of pons.*

The Council meets. *Monday, 9th February 1739, or 1st Mâsi of Kâlayukti.*—A Council was held this morning. It is reported amongst the French that M. Golard goes as Administrator to Kârikâl, with a few soldiers and sepoys.

News of M. Delorme and others. The despatch referred to above contained, also, the information that M. Delorme, M. Dumeslier, and M. and Madame Febvrier had reached France safely, and were in good health. I have learnt this news from some who had heard it from M. Golard. M. Delorme, whose health was in an unsatisfactory condition here, has since his return home been restored to the strength and vigour of a man of forty years of age. I have been made acquainted with this by the Governor. Also of M. Lenoir. M. Lenoir, also, enjoys in France such exuberance of health that he has grown stout and improved in appearance—so much so that some who have since gone home have had some difficulty in recognizing him. This information was also given to me by the Governor.

Tuesday, 10th February 1739, or 2nd Mâsi of Kâlayukti.—This morning at 9, the Governor took up a position facing the soldiers, who were drawn up on parade in the fort, and desired M. de Bury to M. Golard appointed Administrator of Karikal. read out an order which he put into his hands. It intimated that M. Golard had been appointed

* This was a coin of the value of a half pagoda.

Administrator of Kârikâl, and was proceeding thither. After this announcement, the Governor embraced M. Golard, and kissed him. The Councillors next came forward, and spoke words of congratulation to him. In the evening, he embarked with all his effects in the sloop *Âdi*. Prakâsa Mudali, the son of Arunâchala Mudali, who is to be the chief dubâsh, and Tiruvêngadam, the son of Wandiwash Venkatapati Pillai, who is to perform the duties of Arumpâtai Pillai, accompanied him to Kârikâl. Francisco Pereira, the physician who came from Chandâ Sâhib, also went in this ship, which took on board fifty soldiers. Srînivâsa Pandit, the son of Mêlugiri Pandit, departed in her, to hold the post of court interpreter. Chinna Parasurâma Pillai was also one of the passengers. The sloop sailed at 7.

CHAP. IV. 1739.

He embarks with his establishment.

Wednesday, 11th February 1739, or 3rd Mâsi of Kâlayukti.—To-day, a native craft set out for Kârikâl with a number of bricklayers, blacksmiths, carpenters, and other artisans. The tools of these workmen, together with a few pieces of artillery, some powder, shells, and other munitions of war, were shipped in two or three other coasters.

Workmen and warlike stores follow.

Monday, 23rd February 1739, or 15th Mâsi of Kâlayukti.—This night, Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Pillai, and Sêshâchala Chetti, started out, and halted at Perambûr Tiruvêngada Pillai's choultry,* in expectation of Imâm Sâhib's arrival.

Kanakaraya Mudali starts to meet Imam Sahib.

* A rest-house for the gratuitous accommodation of travellers. This particular building was erected by the father of Ranga Pillai. Hence its name.

Chap. IV.
1739.
He arrives.

Tuesday, [24th February 1739, or] 16th Mâsi of Kâḷayukti.—Imâm Ṣâḥib reached the choultry, at 5 in the morning. He proceeded in company with the three individuals mentioned above, as far as Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi's choultry, where he was met by MM. Ingrand and Miran, who were attended by a company of musicians and dancers. The two Europeans conducted him towards the town, and as soon as he reached the gate a salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the ramparts in his honour. He took up his abode at the counting-house of Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi. Those who went out to welcome Imâm Ṣâḥib, and accompanied him to the town, then returned to their houses, having severally obtained permission from him to do so.

Reception accorded to him.

Visits the Governor.

Wednesday, 25th February 1739, or 17th Mâsi of Kâḷayukti.—Imâm Ṣâḥib desiring to pay a visit to the Governor; M Miran, M. Ingrand, Kanakarâya Mudali, and Muttaiya Piḷḷai, went at 10 in the morning, with music, to meet him, and conducted him to the Governor. Twenty-one guns were fired from the fort. They sat on the same seat. Miyân Ṣâḥib and others sat around them. They cordially inquired concerning each other's welfare. The Governor then said to Imâm Ṣâḥib: "As you always take a deep interest in the affairs of the Company, the Directors are anxious to see you. Further, they have in consideration of the close relations which exist between you and the Company, sent a letter and some presents to you." So saying, he produced a letter, and delivered it to Imâm Ṣâḥib. Upon this, twenty-one

Who hands him a letter from the Company.

guns were fired from the fort. As the communication was written in the Persian language, Imâm Ṣâḥib, opening it, perused it himself; and then read it again loud enough to be heard by all the Muhammadans who had come with him. He was very pleased when, after he had seen the letter, all the presents sent by the Company were placed before him. The particulars of these were:— CHAP. IV. 1739. Particulars of gifts made to him and suite.

	Pagodas.
Cloth of silver, one roll, 21 yards, at 10 pagodas a yard	210
Cloth of gold, one roll, $22\frac{1}{4}$ yards, at 15 pagodas a yard	334
Crimson velvet, one roll, 40 yards, at 5 pagodas a yard	200
Green velvet, one roll, 40 yards, at 4 pagodas a yard	160
Silver galloon, marcs 14 and ounces 7 ...	187
Gold galloon, marcs 16 and ounces 7 ...	274
Broad-cloth, 15 rolls	604
Rose-water, 12 flasks	24
Coffee berries, 2 packages; 547 pounds ...	...*
Balm water, 12 flasks	4
Hungary water, 24 flasks	6
Horse, one	400
Do. one	150
Clock, one	100
Gold casket, one	...*
The value of the golden flowers embroidered on the velvet covering the couches, and of the like embroidered on the four cushions placed on the couches, was ...	1,200
Gift, in actual cash	3,000

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. IV
1739.
Presents to Imam Sahib and suite.

The total value of the presents given to Imâm Ṣâḥib was therefore pagodas . . . *

	Pagodas.
Broad-cloth, one roll, presented to the son of the commandant of the fort at Âlambarai—yards 25¼, price pagodas	...*
Chinese lampas,† two rolls	16
Broad-cloth given to the master of the mint at Âlambarai—5 yards ...	...*
Do. to the commander at Âlambarai—4 yards	...*
Do. to Muḥammad Ṣadr—5 yards, pagodas	...*
Do. to Muḥammad Yâwar Khân—5 yards	...*
Do. to Îswaradan—3 yards	...*
Do. to Qamr 'Alî Khân (priest)—5 yards	...*
Do. to three other persons—12 yards ...	...*
Total yards of broad-cloth—39 yards ...	...*

So the value of presents given, including those to Muhammadans who came along with Imâm Ṣâḥib, was . . . *

When these had been distributed, Imâm Ṣâḥib took leave. Twenty-one guns were then fired, and he returned to his apartments at Sunguvâr's counting-house.

Again visits Governor.

Thursday, 26th February 1739, or 18th Mâsi of Kâḷayukti.—This afternoon, Imâm Ṣâḥib went to visit the Governor, who, in the course of conversation,

* Blank in the original.
† A kind of flowered silk originally imported from China.

asked him for a loan of 2,00,000 pagodas. He replied that he could not spare so much, and could give only 50,000. The Governor agreed to this. Imâm Ṣâḥib at once gave him 14,000 pagodas, which he had with him, and promised to send the remaining 36,000 as soon as he should reach Âlambarai. When he was taking leave of the Governor, he asked a favour of him, in the following terms: "A southern Brâhman has been imprisoned: as his case is one connected with territory outside of yours, I will, if you release and send him with me to Âlambarai, inquire into it, and settle the matter one way or other." The Governor consented to this, and Imâm Ṣâḥib then took leave of him. In the evening, he went to Kanakarâya Mudali, bade him farewell; next went to Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, and took leave of him; and then went straight to Âlambarai.

CHAP. IV.
1739.
Who asks loan of 2,00,000 pagodas. This given in part.

Imam Sahib makes a request.

Departs for Alambarai.

When Imâm Ṣâḥib was here, this is what he said to Kanakarâya Mudali: "I am very glad that Chandâ Ṣâḥib made a present of Kârikâl to your people. You are amicably disposed towards one another, and may you henceforward continue so."

What Imam Sahib said to Kanaka-raya Mudali.

Thursday, 5th March 1739, or 25th Mâsi of Kâḷayukti.—This morning, the presents specified below were despatched to Chandâ Ṣâḥib:

Presents sent to Chanda Sahib.

	LIV.	SOUS.	DES.	PAG.	FAN.	C.
Cloth of gold of Beauvais, No. I, one roll, $10\frac{1}{8}$ yards, at livres* 110 a yard ...	1,113	15	0	...		

* 1 livre = 20 sous; 1 sou = 12 deniers.

CHAP. IV.
1739.
Presents to Chanda Sahib—*cont.*

	LIV.	SOUS.	DES.	PAG.	FAN.	C.
Cloth of gold, Chinese narrow silk, No. IV, one roll, $10\frac{3}{8}$ yards, at livres 66 a yard ...	684	15	0	...		
Cloth of silver, Chinese silk, No. V, one roll, $10\frac{5}{8}$ yards, at livres 60, sous 10, a yard...	627	13	9	...		
The foregoing three rolls of cloth, $30\frac{7}{8}$ yards in all, are thus of the value of livres 2,426, sous 3, d. 9, which at the rate of liv. 7–10–0 per pagoda is equal to ...	...			323	12	0
Crimson Arab velvet, No. XXXII, one roll, $40\frac{5}{8}$ yards, at 27 livres a yard	1,096	17	6	...		
Blue Poona velvet, No. LXXVII, one roll, $40\frac{5}{8}$ yards, at livres 22, sous 11, a yard..	914	11	10	...		
The above-mentioned two rolls of velvet, $81\frac{1}{4}$ yards in all, are thus of the value of livres 2,011, sous 9, d. 4, which at the rate of liv. 7–10–0 per pagoda is equal to	...			268	11	0
Mohair, one roll only, $34\frac{5}{8}$ yards, at pagodas $2\frac{3}{4}$ a yard.	...			95	5	16
Gold galloon, blue, marcs 8 oz. 5 gr. 6, at livres 96 sous 16 a marc	843	19	6	...		
Silver galloon, blue, marcs 6 oz. 6 gr. 7, at livres 55 a marc	377	5	11	...		

	LIV.	SOUS.	DES.	PAG.	FAN.	C.
The foregoing two lots of galloon, weighing in all marcs 15 oz. 4 gr. 5, are therefore worth liv. 1,221–5–5 or at liv. 7–10–0 a pagoda ...		..		162	20	0
Mirror, one: length 60 inches; breadth 40 inches; cost ...	627	0	0		...	
Mirror, one: length 50 inches; breadth 36 inches; cost ...	460	6	0		...	

Thursday, 9th April 1739, or 30th Panguni of Kâḷayukti.—A ship arrived in the night at 8, and cast anchor in the roads. In the morning, M. Signard, M. St. Sauveur, and other passengers, came ashore. Her cargo, which consisted of tin, mercury, china-root, camphor, borax, crockery, rolls of silk, and gold, has been landed, and removed to the warehouse in the fort. It has been decided to dispose of these articles of merchandise by auction, on Wednesday, 22nd April. Notices to this effect were exhibited in the fort, at the cloth-market, church, and court-house.

Arrival of a ship with M. Signard and others.

Her cargo.

Saturday, 11th April 1739, or 2nd Chittirai of Siddhârti.—M. Rousselière Dubois and others set sail this morning for Manilla on board the . . .,* bound for that place.

Departure of M. Dubois and others for Manilla.

Monday, 13th April 1739, or 4th Chittirai of Siddhârti.—Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti executed a contract for the supply of 2,500 bales of piece-goods this morning at 8, when a present of . . . * yards of

Sêshâchala Chetti contracts to supply piece-goods.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. IV. 1739.

broad-cloth was made to him, and thirteen guns were fired. Before he was offered the contract, the Governor had inquired what arrears were outstanding against him. He was informed that the amount was 43,000 pagodas. On hearing this, the Governor was wroth, and declared that he would not give the contract to him unless he liquidated the arrears, and he caused stringent orders urging speedy payment to be issued to him by the Council. Through the medium of Kanakarâya Mudali, who had promised tempting gifts, an arrangement has been privately effected. As Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi had on hand piece-goods to the value of 16,000 pagodas, and stuffs worth 28,000 pagodas to his credit in arrears, making in all 44,000 pagodas, it was pointed out that this would be a sufficient security. This, some other arguments adduced in his favour, and the promise of a consideration, induced the Governor to relent. After five or six days, he directed that if Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi paid at once, in cash, 10,000 pagodas, the contract would be offered to him. With the assistance of the Governor and Kanakarâya Mudali, both of whom helped him with 5,000 pagodas; by pawning his goods and utensils; and by borrowing money from others, Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi made up the 10,000 required, and paid the amount to the credit of the Company. The receipt of the money was duly noted in the register, but after the execution of the

Governor objects as he owes arrears.

This settled by promise of a consideration to Governor.

How Seshachala Chetti made good the claim against him.

contract, and on the same day, it was returned to him . . . .* CHAP. IV. 1739.

Monday, 11th May 1739, or 1st Vaigâsi of Siddhârti.—A Council was held at 10 this morning, and a notice signed by the members of the Supreme Council was exhibited at the cloth-market, the court-house, the church, and the gate of the fort. A proclamation was also made by beat of tom-tom, to the following effect:— Notice issued by Supreme Council.

"By command of the King of France, the members of the Supreme Council at Pondichery issue the following order:—

To obviate the loss arising to merchants and others, and to trade generally in Pondichery, owing to the currency therein of pagoda coins of less than the prescribed degree of fineness issued at other places, it was decided in Council, on 6th May 1738, to issue only coins having a fineness of $8\frac{1}{16}$ touches, and to prohibit the currency of all others of a lower standard. Notwithstanding this order, it has been observed that the circulation of coins of less than the prescribed degree of fineness is on the increase, and the loss to traders and the public generally, is therefore great. To remove this evil, the Council now determines that from this day forward, the pagodas issued by the Pondichery mint shall each have a fineness of eight touches, and that a full seer of these shall weigh exactly $81\frac{1}{4}$ pagodas. These coins Refers to previous orders. Lays down the standard for Pondichery pagodas.

* Blank in the original.

Chap. IV. 1739.

are to be legal tender in Pondichery. It is further decided that pagodas of $7\frac{3}{4}$ touches shall also be lawful tender, provided that a premium of 4 pagodas is paid on every hundred such. Be it observed, as an imperative order, by all the merchants and inhabitants—European or native—of Pondichery, or who come thither from other parts of the country, that pagodas of less than $7\frac{3}{4}$ touches are not legal tender. Those who have such coins in their possession are required to present all at the mint, the officers of which will clip them, paying the value thereof, calculated according to the degree of their fineness, to the owners. Those who contravene these instructions will, on conviction, be liable to pay the fine imposed by the order passed in Council on 6th May 1738. The money-changers, and those who trade in gold and silver, must strictly adhere to this rule. If any person be found circulating money of less than $7\frac{3}{4}$ touches, the coins in their possession shall be forfeited, and they taken before the Deputy Governor, who acts as judge in the court, and the Councillor who has control of the mint. Those who withhold information will render themselves liable to the fine already prescribed."

Another standard to be legal tender under certain conditions.

Calls in all other coins.

Directs strict obedience of order.

Penalty for disobedience.

Copies of order posted in public places.

Copies of this order have been posted in several parts of the town for the information of the public. It was passed in the Hall of the Supreme Council this 11th day of May 1739, and is signed by the Governor M. Dumas, M. Legou, M. Dulaurens, M. Signard, M. Ingrand, and M. Miran.

CHAP. IV.

1739.

Arrival of *Chandernagore* from Surat.

Saturday, 23rd May 1739, or 13th Vaigâsi of Siddhârti.—M. Dupleix's ship, *Chandernagore*, arrived at noon this day from Surat, and brought the following intelligence. Tahmasp Quli Khân, of the tribe of Iran, who was, by the grace of God, the Shâh of Persia, and governed his kingdom from Isfahan, increased in power to such a degree that he fought with the Sulṭân of Turkey, and vanquished him. He next turned his attention to the conquest of Delhi, and sent a defiant message to the Moghul Emperor, who challenged him to war. Tahmasp Quli Khân left Isfahan in 1738, with 60,000 cavalry, subdued various chiefs on his way—the Sulṭân of Turani amongst the number—and having levied tribute from them, marched against Lahore, the principal city of the Empire of Delhi. The fort there, fell into his hands. The Emperor was exceedingly wroth, and commanded the Niẓâm and other nobles subject to him to march against the invader: they offered battle to him, and were defeated. The news of this reverse only enraged the Emperor, who again urged his nobles to fight against the invader. But Tahmasp Quli Khân, who was favoured by Heaven, again proved victorious. He next marched against Delhi, captured the city, made the Emperor Muḥammad Shâh and the nobles prisoners, and one day ordered that he and the twenty or twenty-five nobles who had been captured, should be executed in public, in the market place. He afterwards commanded that coins should be struck in his name, and

News brought by her.

Invasion of India by Tahmasp Quli Khân.

Defeats the troops of the Emperor of Delhi.

Captures Delhi.

Alleged execution of Emperor.

Quli Khân orders new coins to be struck.

CHAP. IV. 1739.

that that of Muhammad Shâh should be obliterated from the current money. A mandate was accordingly sent to the Nawâb of Surat, who was directed to suppress the coins struck by Muhammad Shâh, and to issue new ones bearing the legend "By the grace of God, Nâdir Shâh, Emperor." The Nawâb of Surat was further commanded to issue his charters under the authority of the new Emperor, bearing a seal with the above inscription, and to inflict a fine of Rs. 600 on every one who uttered the name "Tahmasp Quli Khân," when speaking of the new Emperor; who was henceforth to be designated "Nâdir Shâh, Emperor by the grace of God." On receipt of this mandate, the Nawâb of Surat caused it to be proclaimed throughout the city, and ordered the issue of coins with the new legend. The old ones, as is known, had a circular rim, but the new ones were pointed at one end; and this too, it is said, was by the order of the new Emperor. Such was the intelligence made known by the Governor, the Councillors, and M. Élias, as having come from Surat. The ship which brought this news also carried the usual articles of merchandise.

Assumes on these name of Nadir Shah.

Punishment for calling him by other name.

Distinction between new and old coins.

Reflections on fate of Emperor.

If such, indeed, be the fate that befell the Emperor of Delhi, need we wonder at the calamities that overtake ordinary men? Of what avail is the power and wealth of kings, on this earth? These are perishable. The Heaven of the All-merciful God is the only thing that endures. All others perish.

I have stated before, that the Emperor of Delhi was beheaded. Later intelligence from there however contradicts this, although it confirms the rest of the news. It is now stated that he was only imprisoned. It is also said that the Nizâm was secretly in league with the invader. A month later, the story came that Muhammad Shâh was reinstated on the throne; that his daughter was married to the son of Tahmasp Quli Khân; and that the invader, after taking everything in the treasury of the Emperor, had crossed the Attock river, overrun Multan and Cabul, and was on his way to his own dominions. By the irruption of Nâdir Shâh many merchants at Delhi were impoverished. Many men were put to death, and many women committed suicide. It is estimated that between 100,000 and 150,000 men and women perished in this way. This is the estimate given in the letter written to the Armenians.

Chap. IV. 1739. Beheading of Emperor contradicted. Reported later on to have been reinstated. Retirement of Nadir Shah. Effects of the invasion.

Saturday, 6th June 1739, or 27th Vaigâsi of Siddhârti.—This afternoon at about 4, an English ship, bound for Madras, anchored off Pondichery, when a catamaran was despatched to her, and the captain sent back by it two letters from certain persons in France—one addressed to M. Dumas, and the other to Father Lolière of the church opposite to my house; and these were accompanied by a third, written by himself. They were handed to the Governor who, on perusing that for him, learnt that Father Lolière was appointed to the bishopric of Siam. He at once ordered his palanquin, and taking

English ship lands certain letters. Letters to Governor and Father Lolière. Latter appointed Bishop of Siam.

CHAP. IV. 1739. Governor and others congratulate him.

with him MM. Miran and Desfresnes, went to the house of the priest. They all three congratulated him on his appointment as bishop of Siam, delivered the letter which had come for him, embraced and kissed him, and took their departure, leaving him in a state of great happiness. What other news the letter to M. Dumas contained is not known.

Diarist and Muttaiya Pillai do the same.

Sunday, [7th June 1739, or] 28th Vaigâsi of Siddhârti.—Muttaiya Piḷḷai and I met Father Lolière this morning. We congratulated him, spoke for a while in terms expressive of our delight and of our sense of gratitude to him, and then retired.

Former goes to Governor to speak to him.

Monday, 8th June 1739, or 29th Vaigâsi of Siddhârti.—This evening, I repaired to the Governor's house in order to speak to him. When I reached the spot where the sentinel stood guard, Ellappan, the dubâsh of M. Dumas, approached, and told me that he had something to communicate. I asked what it was, to which he replied as follows :—

Governor's dubash relates a conversation with his master.

"The Governor questioned me to-day, when he was bathing, as to what the folk of Pondichery said concerning the tradeships from France. I told him that the general report was that they would arrive in five or six days. He then asked me what the talk was regarding M. Dumeslier. I replied that in the European, as well as the native quarter, it was reported throughout the town that M. Dumeslier, M. Lenoir's son, M. Febvrier, and M. [*]

Gives details of this.

* This name is illegible in the original owing to the perishing of the manuscript.

were coming. He observed that this news had originated with you, and inquired whether I did not know of this, and had not heard of it. I thereupon submitted to him that I had not heard this matter mentioned, either in your house, or by you; and that no one had told me that he knew of it from you. He then asked what appointments were believed to be awaiting M. Dumeslier and others on their arrival here. I answered that it was supposed that M. Dumeslier would be the Deputy Governor, and that M. Lenoir's son and the others would be members of Council. He then interrogated me as to what the report touching his successor was. I replied that nothing had been heard on this point, but that according to public opinion he would receive news of further elevation; that the Company having conferred on him a decoration in appreciation of his extraordinarily meritorious services in having procured for it the privilege of coining money—which was one that his predecessors had failed to gain—the acquisition of Kârikâl would secure for him official employment to the end of his life; that higher preferments and greater honours awaited him; and that these would always be on the increase. The Governor asked me what position there was more exalted than that which he at present held, and observed that the rank of bishop was the only one, but that this was what would be offered to a Portuguese, and not to a Frenchman." Ellappan then remarked that Kanakarâya Mudali had apparently

CHAP. IV. 1739. Details—*cont.*

Mentions that Kanakaraya Mudali had apparently made insinuations against diarist.

13

CHAP. IV. 1739.

insinuated something against me in order to excite the Governor's displeasure. This revelation staggered me, and the following was the train of reflections which then passed through my mind :—

Reflections on hearing this.

Am I in receipt of letters from friends or relatives in France? The ill-will subsisting between Kanakarâya Mudali and me is well known to the Governor. Nevertheless, he gives ear to all his defamatory reports, and believes them. Heaven knows, though man may not, that I had no hand in the propagation of the story. Can such a slanderer thrive with impunity? I make no doubt that Heaven will ere long visit Kanakarâya Mudali with fitting retribution for the calumnious reports made by him to the Governor regarding my innocent self. God knows that the thought of doing injury to any man never occurs to me; for this reason, Heaven will save me from all reverses. The public will bear testimony to the truth of my words. Those who so maliciously and mendaciously vilify me will suffer the consequences of their wickedness; God will make it known to all.

[Thursday], 11th June 1739, or 1st Âni of Siddhârti.—Chevalier Dumas, the Governor of Pondichery, has issued the following proclamation by beat of tom-tom :—

Order prohibiting commission of nuisances in the town.

"No person shall commit a nuisance within the limits of the town, either on the beach, or on the banks of the Uppâru river running to the south of St. Paul's church, or in the public roads. Any

one offending in this respect will be liable to a fine of six fanams; two of which will be paid to the person who seizes the delinquent in the act, the remaining four being credited to the funds of the court." CHAP. IV. 1739.

The foregoing rule is being enforced. The number of citizens who have taken to heart the severity of this measure is beyond calculation . . .* This very unpopular.

Sunday, 28th June 1739, or 18th Âni of Siddhârti.—The ship *Maure*, captain, M. de Solminiac, which sailed from this for Mocha in the month of Mâsi, of the year Kâḷayukti, [February 1739], returned this afternoon at about 2. I inquired whether the goods which she had taken thither, and such of the wares as had remained unsold, were all disposed of. The Governor and the other members of Council informed me that of the merchandise, worth in all about a lakh,† or a lakh and twenty thousand pagodas, only a fraction, to the value of 50,000 local dollars, equal to 20,000 or 24,000 pagodas, had been sold during the last eight months. They further told me that they had received an advice not to send any more goods, as if they did, what remained there would not sell. As regards mine at Mocha, M. Courbezatre, in whose charge they were left by M. Desfresnes, wrote for my information that none of them had been disposed of: this was also read to me by them. Arrival of *Maure* from Mocha. Only a small portion of her cargo sold. None of diarist's goods disposed of.

* The remainder of the passage has perished in the original.
† Lakh = 100,000.

CHAP. IV. — 1739.

It is thus manifest that there will be no trade with Mocha this year.

Arrival of *Duc d'Orleans* from France.

Monday, 29th June 1739, or 19th Âni of Siddhârti.—This evening at 5, the French ship *Duc d'Orleans*, captain, M. de Lachenaye, arrived in the roads. Bound for Perak, she left L'Orient in November last, and reached Pondichery to-day. News has been received that M. Decoublan, the captain of the soldiers, who went to France on account of a suit against M. Wolchs, returned on board her. The captain of the ship, and others have all landed. Four lakhs of dollars are supposed to have been received by her. According to an overland despatch previously received, M. Febvrier was also to have taken passage by this opportunity. But it appears that his wife is now pregnant, and this has caused him to defer his return until next year. Nothing else remarkable has been heard. It is reported that four ships bound for Pondichery, and three more whose destination is Chandernagore, will arrive.

Four lakhs of dollars said to have been brought by her.

Arrival of seven more ships expected.

Phelippeaux driven off her course by a gale.

It is rumoured that the ship *Phelippeaux* was hindered by a westerly gale from anchoring in the roads here; that she drifted towards Bengal; and that the whereabouts of some other vessels affected by the storm is not known.

Execution of a European.

Wednesday, 8th July 1739, or 28th Âni of Siddhârti.—At 4 this afternoon, a European was marched in custody to the glacis on the southern side of the fort. He was blindfolded, and made to

kneel. Four soldiers then came forward, and simultaneously discharging their muskets, which were loaded with double charges, shot the poor fellow dead. His offence was . . . .* Chap. IV. 1739.

Wednesday, 15th July 1739, or 3rd Âḍi of Siddhârti.—The issue of the following notification was decided upon at a meeting of the Supreme Council held this morning:— Notification by Supreme Council.

"In pursuance of the commands of the King, the Supreme Council hereby directs and gives notice to the public that all merchants, shroffs, and cash-keepers, and all townspeople, shall in future use Arcot rupees as the currency in lending or borrowing, or in buying or selling. A hundred pagodas of eight touches each shall be regarded as equivalent to 320 rupees, and one rupee as equivalent to 7½ fanams. Prices shall be regulated according to this standard. This is the order of the Supreme Council, passed under date 15th July 1739." Directs the use of Arcot rupees in certain transactions. Values assigned in rupees to a hundred pagodas.

Four copies of the notice were drawn up in French, Telugu, and Tamil, respectively, and posted at the following places in the fort, viz.: the cloth-market, court-house, fort-gate, and the church. It was also proclaimed by the court accountant Wandiwash Rangappan who, accompanied by a drummer, read and explained the rule in the different quarters of the town. It was also cried throughout the city, by beat of tom-tom. Mode of publication.

* Incomplete in the original.

CHAP. IV.

1739.

A lunar eclipse.

Monday, 20th July 1739, or 8th Âḍi of Siddhârti.—There was a lunar eclipse to-night, at four Indian hours after sunset; it terminated at 11, the fraction of the moon shadowed being $\frac{9}{10}$.

Death of son of Kanakaraya Mudali.

Thursday, 22nd October 1739, or 9th Arppisi of Siddhârti.—This night at about fifteen to sixteen Indian hours after sunset, Vêlvêndra Mudali, the son of the chief dubâsh Kanakarâya Mudali, breathed his last. He was born on Monday the 31st Âvaṇi of the year Viḷambi [12th September 1718], at about twenty-three Indian hours after sunset; the rising sign of the zodiac being Cancer: so the term of life allotted to him in this world was twenty-one years, one month, and nine days. The dominant planetary period at the time of his birth was that of the malign Kêtu. During it, his father lost his appointment; was subjected to dishonour; was compelled to quit his native place; and suffered numerous hardships. But on the advent of the planetary period of Venus, in succession to Kêtu, he had the enjoyment of all the honours and affluence ascribable to the merit of that heavenly body. It is a fundamental astrological doctrine that the luck or ill-luck of a son, arising from causes connected with his nativity, attaches during his minority to his father. According to the boy's horoscope, the potentiality of Venus for good was very great, owing to the position which it held in the zodiac. It was alone in the sign of birth, which was a quadrant, and was moreover aspected by auspicious planets. Consequently,

Ill effect on career of his father of planet under which he was born.

Subsequent good fortune on advent of period of Venus.

Chap. IV. 1739.

Predictions of astrologer who cast horoscope.

Paṇâyûr Nârâyaṇan, the astrologer who had cast the nativity of the child, foretold long before Kanakarâya Mudali's return to fortune that all his enemies would vanish during the period of that planet, and that the highest power in the state would then devolve on him; that his circumstances would become remarkably opulent; and that his career would then be distinguished by success.

Ill fortune when the period of Venus had expired, foretold.

He also divined that when the period of Venus had terminated, and was succeeded by that of the Sun, the health of Kanakarâya Mudali would fail; and that he would meet with reverses, and suffer much distress. In conformity with the predictions of the astrologer, just at the advent of the Sun's period, the subject of the horoscope dies. There have since arisen some incidents which presage further evils for his father.

Funeral of deceased.

The remains of the son of Kanakarâya Mudali were consigned to the grave about the third watch on Friday—the day following his death: the corpse was buried with a robe embroidered with lace, two yards of broad-cloth, a pearl ear-ring, and a finger-ring.

Misfortunes which occurred immediately afterwards.

Immediately after the return of the parents to their home, the border of the garment worn by the wife of Kanakarâya Mudali took fire, and was burnt. Two Indian hours afterwards, a house of his, to the westward of his residence, was in flames, whereby some of his effects, worth 100 pagodas, were lost. These incidents prognosticated, to the popular mind, the future misfortune of Kanakarâya Mudali.

CHAP. IV. 1739. His character.

The deceased, an only son, was as obedient to his father as a devoted disciple would be to his priest; and moreover the youth had attained an age when he could be of material service to his parent. For these reasons, the loss sustained by Kanakarâya Mudali evoked general sympathy.

Ships which sailed for France prior to 1st November.

[*Sunday*], *1st November 1739, or 19th Arppisi of Siddhârti.*—This year three ships started on the return voyage to France, prior to 1st November. They were:

Their cargoes.

(1) The *Fleury.*—She had a lading of 1,800 and odd bales of piece-goods. Madame Bruyères took passage on board her.

(2) The *Triton.*—She had on board a cargo of 3,000 packages of coffee.

(3) The *Prince de Condé.*—She was laden with 800 bales of cloth, and was to proceed to Mahé, and receive there a consignment of pepper.

Return o *Jupitre* to Mascareigne.

The tradeship *Jupitre*, which had come from Mascareigne, also returned thither, with a cargo of some bales of piece-goods, and the usual merchandise annually exported to that settlement. The following were passengers by her; M. Gabriel Dumas the younger brother of the Governor, Madame Grignon, and Madame Paradis.

Passengers by her.

Death at Chandernagore of M. Vincens.

The news of this day is that M. Vincens * died of fever at Chandernagore. He had gone there from Jeddah, after visiting Pondichery and Madras. He

* The first husband of Madame Dupleix.

was ill for only two or three days. The intelligence of his death was first received at Madras, and was transmitted here by Father Thomas. The Governor made mention of these facts to his friends. CHAP. IV. 1739

Saturday, 21st November 1739, or 9th Kârttigai of Siddhârti.—A remarkable incident which occurred this evening at 5, was the following. The ex-chief of the peons, actuated by jealousy at the appointment of Muttaiya Pillai in his place, instigated one of his men to commit thefts in the town. This individual had long been engaged in the business, and was at last apprehended, four or five months ago. When he was beaten, and pressed in other ways, he made a clean breast of the whole affair, from the very beginning, and mentioned the names of all the persons who had either seen his acts or heard of them, or who had either concealed the goods stolen by him, or harboured him. These abettors, who were about fifteen or sixteen in number, were thrown into prison with him. The Council having heard their statements, discharged them all, with the exception of the thief, and five of the abettors, who were found to be seriously implicated. These were Odâvi Vîrappa Mêstri, a goldsmith, Sandhi, Birman, and Kumarappa Nayinâr. The offenders received the following punishments, under an order of Council. The thief was publicly hanged; a punishment which was carried out at 5 in the evening at the centre of the town in the bazaar-road, opposite to the court-house, on a gallows

Ex-chief of peons actuated by jealousy instigates thefts

Offender arrested.

Makes clean breast of it.

Council convicts him and five abettors.

Thief hanged.

CHAP. IV.

1739.

Punishment of abettors.

which had been temporarily erected there for the purpose; M. Dulaurens seeing to the execution. Of the remaining five criminals, Oḍâvi Vîrappa Mêstri and the goldsmith were each awarded fifty stripes, their ears were cut off, and they were expelled beyond the bounds of Pondichery. The other three, namely, Sandhi, Birman and Kumarappa Nayinâr, were ordered to stand in a line and were whipped; each receiving twenty-five lashes. On two or three further charges, the punishment of whipping will again be inflicted on them, and they will then be released.

Francisco Pereira arrives on a private errand.

Thursday, 26th November 1739, or 14th Kârttigai of Siddhârti.—This morning, Francisco Pereira arrived from the court of Chandâ Ṣâḥib, his mission being supposed to be to effect a sale of the goods, utensils, and ornaments set with precious stones, which had been found in Trichinopoly.

Mysterious occurrences at house of an invalid Christian.

Tuesday, [8th] December 1739, or 26th Kârttigai of Siddhârti.—A remarkable occurrence last night was as follows. Owing to the illness of Âsârappan, the son of Savarimuttu Mudali, the following persons kept him company in his house, viz.; Aiyâ Mêstri, Kanakappa Mudali, the brother-in-law of Ammaiyappa Mudali, whose name is not known, and a Veḷḷâzha* youth. At midnight, when they were all asleep, one of them, who was lying down

Dream of one of his companions.

* This is the great cultivating caste of the Tamils, and it holds by common consent, the first place in the social scale amongst Sudras.

on the front pial, dreamt that four men with cudgels in their hands came with a native officer to the house, and that one of them belaboured him. Fancying that this was a reality, the dreamer fell off the pial, and lay prostrate on the ground. The armed men of his vision, then leaving him, approached the house, and knocked at the door. Aiyâ Mêstri, who was at the time awake within the house, seems to have distinctly heard the noise of rapping, and after remaining silent whilst five or six blows were struck, made towards the door, and opening it asked who it was that knocked. But finding no one there, he returned and again betook himself to his bed. After a brief interval, the sick man Âsârappan was seized with a cold fit, which rendered him speechless and breathless—as though he was on the point of death. The physician, Aiyâ Mêstri, was at once aroused, and was requested to examine him. He accordingly went to the patient, but no sooner had he felt his pulse, than he, too, lost consciousness, and fell back on the ground, deprived of the power of speech, and panting for breath. His head drooped, and his limbs grew inert. He was consequently conveyed to his house by two or three persons, and left there. Presently, the Vellâzha youth, who was sleeping on the top of a box, was found not to respond to any calls. On being closely examined, he was found to be unablo to speak or breathe freely, and to have urinated in the piece of cloth which he had on. Some Lubbay magicians

Strange knocking.

Sick man seized with a fit.

Doctor going to his assistance similarly seized.

Also a Vellazha youth.

CHAP. IV. — 1740.

Sorcerors employed to exorcise the evil spirits.

and others versed in the art of sorcery, were at once summoned. They offered a sacrifice of fowls, rice, etc., with the object of exorcising the evil spirits, and warding off the mischief; as in the case of a caste Hindu; and did so ten times more formally. Although those concerned were Christians, they caused the performance of these ceremonies. But when the news of their heathenish conduct reached the ears of the priests, the latter remonstrated against it, and asked why they had perpetrated such sacrilegious acts. Kanakarâya Mudali replied: "All these steps having been taken, this youth survives; whereas I lost my son because, in obedience to your instructions, I refrained from adopting them." The priests on this made no answer.

Priests on hearing of this remonstrate.

Kanakaraya Mudali retorts.

Silence of priests.

Arrival of Duc d'Orleans from Manilla.

Friday, 8th January 1740, or 28th Mârgazhi of Siddhârti.—This morning the *Duc d'Orleans*, from Manilla, reached the anchorage here, and announced her arrival by a salute of seven guns. The news brought by her is that at Manilla, owing to the advent of two or three ships from Surat, the market rate of piece-goods and tobacco was low. The merchandise brought by her is specified below—

Trade there in certain articles dull.

Cargo carried by her.

For the Company.—

Camphor	*
Frankincense	*
Horses	123

* Blank in the original.

For Chandernagore—

Bales of cotton	148
	CANDIES.
Frankincense	20
Benjamin	10
Brazil wood	30 or 35
Resin	10 or 15

Departure of Francisco Pereira for Trichinopoly.

Saturday, [13th February 1740, or] 5th Mâsi of Siddhârti.—This evening at 4, Francisco Pereira, together with Râma Rao, Bâpu, and all others who had come with him, started for Trichinopoly. Owing to want of sufficient room now to record all that took place after his arrival here, the marks of respect paid to him, and the lies which he told, I have given a full account of them in the third* page from this.

Remarks regarding him.

* There is in the original a blank space after "the third page from this" of two-and-a-half pages, but no entry has been made.

CHAPTER V.

FROM FEBRUARY 15TH, 1740, TO DECEMBER 17TH, 1740.

Sailing of *Duc d'Orleans*—Her cargo—Cargo of *St. Joseph* for transfer to *Jupitre*—Why only one ship sailed for France—*Maurepas* detained for want of cargo—*Phelippeaux* wrecked—Arrival of Imâm Ṣâḥib—Visits Governor—Details of state entry and visit—Letters to Governor from M. Martinville, and France—News regarding European affairs in latter—Prospect of war with England—Conversion of caste boy to Christianity—Consecration of Bishop Lolière—Gifts for Governor from Râjâ of Tanjore—Contracts for goods for Company—Arrival of *St. Geran*—Arrival of a ship from Manilla—Sailing of *Chinna Sungurâm*—Presents for Governor from Ḥusain 'Alî K͟hân—Irruption of the Mahrattas—Reports of fighting—Their movements—Great excitement in Pondichery—Conduct of invaders—Diarist sends for his goods at Arcot—Caste people crowd into Pondichery from Arcot, etc.—News regarding operations against Mahrattas—Advance of Ṣafdar 'Alî K͟hân with troops—Chandâ Ṣâḥib writes to Governor that he is co-operating in defence—Further influx of fugitives—News from Arcot and Vellore very gloomy—Mahrattas said to have forced the passes—Precautions against attack at Pondichery—Arrival of wife of Imâm Ṣâḥib—Severely injured by accidental burning—Arrival of wife of Dôst 'Alî K͟hân—Death of wife of Imâm Ṣâḥib—Corpse sent to husband—Arrival of wife and sisters of Ṣafdar 'Alî K͟hân—Visit widow of Dôst 'Alî K͟hân—Presents to Governor from Ṣafdar 'Alî K͟hân—Letter sent with them read—Account in this of fall in battle of Dôst 'Alî K͟hân—Polite speech of Governor to bearer—Arrival of wife of Chandâ Ṣâḥib—Arrival of a ship from Mascareigne—Rumours brought by her—Arrival of *Fulvy* with news of appointment of M. Dupleix as Governor of Pondichery—Diarist pays a visit to the Governor, who shows him certain letters—Contents of these—Conversation regarding them—King's birthday—K͟hân Bahâdur comes to Pondichery—Entry private—Visits Governor—Diarist leaves for Porto Novo—Preparations for visit of Ṣafdar 'Alî K͟hân and others—State entry into Pondichery—His following—Visits Governor—Chandâ Ṣâḥib avoids accompanying him—Departure of Taqî Ṣâḥib—Governor returns visit of Ṣafdar 'Alî K͟hân—K͟hân Bahâdur and others visit a ship—Chandâ Ṣâḥib pays visit to Governor—This returned—Ṣafdar 'Alî K͟hân and others visit fort—Depart—Return of diarist—Change in plans of Ṣafdar 'Alî K͟hân and Chandâ Ṣâḥib—Doings of Mahrattas—Plunder Tiruvaṇṇâmalai and surrounding country—Flight of population to Cuddalore—Force under G͟hulâm Ḥusain advances against Mahrattas

—They surprise his camp and utterly rout him—Invest fort at Chêtpaṭṭu—Pillage surrounding country—People take refuge in Cuddalore—Nothing being heard of Mahrattas, some return.

CHAP. V.
1740.

Monday, 15th February 1740, or 7th Mâsi of Siddhârti.—The French ship *Duc d'Orleans,* captain, M. de Lachenaye, left the roads this night homeward bound, the captain embarking after he had supped. She is to proceed on her voyage without touching at any other port. The cargo which she carried consisted of 1,385 bales of piece-goods, including a small one of fine material, shipped at Porto Novo, besides ten or fifteen parcels belonging to sundry merchants.

Departure homeward bound of *Duc d'Orleans.*

Her cargo.

In addition, ten days before this, 400 bales were despatched to Mahé by the *St. Joseph,* for transhipment to the *Jupitre,* which was riding at anchor in the roads there, bound for France. The latter was to complete her lading at Mahé, by taking in pepper. The reason why only one ship instead of two returned this season to France, is that sufficient goods were not in readiness. Consequently, the other tradeship, the *Maurepas,* had to remain. Even the *Jupitre* was detained for some time, owing to want of stock in the warehouse. There are, no doubt, on hand some cloths from Yânâm, and some belonging to Sunguvâr and other merchants, which would probably go to make up 700 or 750 bales, but these are all with the washermen, going through the process of being bleached. Even should they be ready, and granting also that the total number

Cargo of *St. Joseph* for transfer to *Jupitre.*

Why only one ship sailed for France.

Jupitre detained for want of cargo.

CHAP. V. 1740.

could be raised to 1,000 by the addition of 200 or 250 bales, this quantity would by no means suffice, as she would require a cargo of 1,700 bales. To make up the balance would take at least a month or forty days, by which time there will be a change in the monsoon. Owing to this, the sailing of the *Maurepas* has been delayed. She will, as has been decided in Council, first proceed to Kulasêkaran-paṭṭaṇam, and thence to Mahé. The Company will find its concerns much hampered this year through lack of merchandise; one of the ships having been detained here, and another at Chandernagore; and the *Phelippeaux* having been wrecked.

Maurepas delayed for like reason.

Phelip-peaux wrecked.

Wednesday, 17th February 1740, or 9th Mâsi of Siddhârti.—On Wednesday morning, Imâm Ṣâḥib arrived from Âlambarai. Those who accompanied me to meet him were M. Dulaurens, M. Ingrand, Kanakarâya Mudali, Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, and Muttaiya Piḷḷai: we went with music as far as Bommaiya pâḷaiyam, and escorted him thence. When he reached the town-gate, a guard of honour presented arms, the air usually performed in honour of the Deputy Governor was played, and seventeen guns were fired from the fort. He alighted at Sunguvâr's counting-house. This evening, he visited the Governor, and presented him with a pair of cloths of gold brocade, a laced belt, and a laced turban. The value of these articles might be between 80 and 100 pagodas.

Arrival and reception of Imam Sahib.

Thursday, 18th February 1740, or 10th Mâsi of Siddhârti.—On the morning of this day, the

Visits Governor and makes presents.

Governor, the Councillors, and other Europeans, assembled in the Council-hall. The reception was attended by me, Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, and many merchants. A company of soldiers, with white banners, marched from the fort, to the sound of pipes, and formed in a line on either side of the road leading to the steps of the Governor's house. The commanding officers and lieutenants took their places according to their respective rank. The Governor called up Kanakarâya Mudali, and directed him to proceed to the lodgings of Imâm Ṣâḥib, and conduct him, with music and due honour, to the Council-hall. Kanakarâya Mudali asked whether Europeans should not go with him to bring Imâm Ṣâḥib in state. The Governor replied that he did not remember any precedent, and asked him whether he could recall one. He answered that he could not. The Governor then turned to me, and said: "Rangappa, do you know of any?" I told him that it was customary for Europeans to go out to receive Imâm Ṣâḥib, only on his first arrival; but that on subsequent occasions, as for instance, when he was to be conducted from his lodgings to the Governor's house, as at present, only Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and four or five other natives, were deputed for the purpose. He was of my opinion; but Kanakarâya Mudali suggested that we might be mistaken. The Governor thereupon sent M. Boyelleau to bring the records containing the details of Imâm Ṣâḥib's visit last year, and examined

CHAP. V.

1740.

Arrangements for state reception.

Kanakaraya Mudali deputed to escort him.

Question of Europeans accompanying him.

Governor inquires of diarist.

And sends for records.

CHAP. V. 1740.

them. The procedure followed on that occasion was as I had stated. The Governor thereupon issued the necessary orders, and Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Pillai, and Sêshâchala Chetti, proceeded, with music, to Imâm Sâhib's lodgings. He arrived at the Government-house at 9. The drums were not beaten as he and his party passed between the lines of soldiers. They were only when the Governor, after taking a few steps, reached the landing, to receive him. When the two met, seventeen guns were fired from the fort. The Governor and Imâm Sâhib next walked to the dais erected at the eastern side of the central hall, and seated themselves. Imâm Sâhib's attendants, including his body-guard, as well as the Deputy Governor and others, sat on chairs arranged in two rows. With Kanakarâya Mudali acting as interpreter, the Governor and Imâm Sâhib conversed regarding the welfare of the Nawâb, and various political matters. Then they rose to speak on certain private affairs, and . . . *

Gives final orders.

Reception of Imam Sahib.

Private interview with Governor.

Saturday, 20th February 1740, or 12th Mâsi of Siddhârti.—Chevalier Dumas received this evening, a letter from M. Martinville, from Bussorah. This came overland, by way of Tellicherry and Mahé, along with others from France which were addressed to the Governor by his friends there, last Âni or Âdi [July or August], and were conveyed by land to Bussorah.

Letter from M. Martinville to the Governor.

And from France.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. V.

1740.

Contents communicated to Deputy Governor and others.

Sunday, 21st February 1740, or 13th Mâsi of Siddhârti.—The Governor communicated to the Deputy Governor and two or three other Europeans who were with him this day the following as being the contents of the letters which he had received. A war broke out six years ago between the King of France, and the Emperor of Austria. The fighting continued for two or three years. Negotiations were then entered into, and the result was made known only in 1739 to all the Powers of Europe. By this treaty, the King of France, the King of Spain, the Emperor, and the Duke of Savoy, bound themselves to be at peace with each other, and the King of France ceded to the Emperor the territories which he had taken from the latter, receiving in exchange for 12,000,000 livres, the large principalities of Parma and Piacenza. The four Powers which entered into this treaty are now on very good terms with each other, and it seems that they are about to enter upon war with England. The cause of the present breaking out of hostilities between France and England would appear to be this. In 1713, a treaty was concluded by Louis XIV., the King of France, rendering peace incumbent on all the Powers of Europe. The King of Spain, however, who had been dispossessed of Port Mahon and Gibraltar by the English, at first would not accede to the terms laid down. But the King of France succeeded in inducing him to forego all animosities with England, and undertook that he would recover

War between France and Austria.

The results of this.

Prospect of war with England

Treaty of peace concluded by Louis XIV.

Spain having at first refused, joins.

Chap. V.
1740.

those places from the English. The King of Spain, who was the grandson of Louis XIV., at last assented. Before, however, Louis XIV. could open negotiations with England for the restoration of Port Mahon and Gibraltar to Spain, he died. Twenty-seven years have elapsed since then, and Spain has not regained her lost possessions; it is rumoured in Europe that hostilities having in view the recovery of these will soon commence . . . *

Her failure to regain Gibraltar and Port Mahon.

Thursday, 4th † March 1740, or 24th Mâsi of Siddhârti.—The following noteworthy event occurred. The younger brother of the oil-monger Sôlaiyappan, residing at Tambi Reḍḍi pâḷaiyam, has a son twelve or thirteen years old. The Christian Reḍḍies of the place converted him; and he was baptized in the church of St. Paul, and kept within the premises. The parents of the boy, who had made all possible search for him throughout the town, found him this morning, standing in the doorway of that building.

Conversion to Christianity of a caste boy.

Found by parents at church of St. Paul.

Monday, 15th ‡ March 1740, or 5th Panguni of Siddhârti.—My sloop *Ânandapuravi* was made ready to-day to proceed to Colombo, laden with the goods mentioned below . . . *

Ananda-puravi prepares to sail for Colombo.

Tuesday, 16th § March 1740, or 6th Panguni of Siddhârti.—This afternoon at 4, M. Lolière, the priest of the church opposite to my house, who has

Bishop Lolière consecrated at St. Thomas' Mount.

* Blank in the original.
† *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 3rd.
‡ *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 14th.
§ *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 15th.

been appointed to the bishopric of Siam, repaired to St. Thomas' Mount, in the district of Mylapore, in view to being invested with the office of Bishop. He there . . . * CHAP. V. 1740.

Monday, 29th † March 1740, or 19th Panguni of Siddhârti.—The priest, M. Lolière, returned this afternoon, at half-past 4. He returns.

Wednesday, 31st ‡ March 1740, or 21st Panguni of Siddhârti.—This day at 10 in the morning, clerk Sînappaiyan, who went to Tanjore some six months ago, arrived at Pondichery, and brought with him from Pratâp Sing the Râjâ of Tanjore, and from Sa'îd [Khân], presents to the Governor. These were left outside the town. Taking with them the palanquin of the Governor, and his flag, M. Dulaurens, M. . . .,* Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Pillai, and Sêshâchala Chetti, went out with music, placed the gifts in the palanquin, and brought them, with much ceremony, before the Governor. Return of Sinappaiyan from Tanjore with presents for Governor. Reception of these.

Saturday, 9th April 1740, or 1st Chittirai of Raudri.—At about 9, the usual contract was allotted to the merchants of the old Company for 3,50,000 pagodas. They were given presents, and a salute of thirteen guns was fired. Contracts for goods by merchants of old Company.

Monday, 11th April 1740, or 3rd Chittirai of Raudri.—This morning at 9, the *St. Geran*, Arrival of *St. Geran*, from France.

* Blank in the original.

† *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 28th.

‡ *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 30th.

CHAP. V. 1740.

from France, entered the roads, and fired . . . * guns. The name of the captain is . . . *

Arrival of another ship from Manilla.

This afternoon at about 3, a ship from Manilla, captain, . . ., * arrived, under a salute of . . . * guns. She had the following on board: nineteen horses . . . *

Sailing of *Chinna Sunguram* for Manilla.

Friday, 22nd April 1740, or 14th Chittirai of Raudri.—The ship *Chinna Sungurâm*, captain M. Desjardins, set sail for Manilla to-day.

Hasan Ali Khan sends presents to Governor.

This morning, Ḥasan 'Alî Khân sent four jewelled ornaments from Tiruviti, as presents to the Governor. My agent, Bâlôji Paṇḍit, accompanied them. Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, and the members of Council, went out with music, placed the presents in a palanquin, and brought them to the Governor. . . . * guns were fired.

This evening, the son of Taqî Ṣâḥib arrived.

Irruption of the Mahrattas.

Sunday, 15th May 1740, or 6th Vaigâsi of Raudri.—A force of Mahratta cavalry, 40,000 or 50,000 strong—so it appears—advanced upon Kandanûr, and after levying from the inhabitants black-mail to the extent of 60,000 or 70,000 rupees, marched against Cuddapah, where a day's fighting ensued between it and a body of cavalry led by 'Abd-un-Nabî Khân. In this engagement, 'Abd-un-Nabî Khân fared ill; and he sent away his family for safety to the fort of Geṇḍi, built on an island midstream

* Blank in the original.

in the Northern Pennâr. It now appears that the Mahrattas are moving in the direction of the pass, in view to descend into the plains, but Nawâb Dôst 'Alî Khân, Ḥasan 'Alî, Siddî Zuhûr, and Mîr Asad, are marching with all their foot and horse, to oppose the further passage of the enemy. The foregoing intelligence from the westward was received by me from Âdi Ananta Cheṭṭi, whose letter, written on palmyra leaf, was dated the night of the previous Friday, 4th Vaigâsi [13th May]. News to the same effect was also despatched by Imâm Ṣâḥib to the Governor of Pondichery, and the whole town is much excited thereby. I received also letters from the commandants of the forts, and other respectable inhabitants of Gingee, Vâlikoṇḍâpuram, and Wandiwash. The writers of these spoke in harrowing terms of the depredations of the Mahrattas, and entreated that accommodation might be prepared in Pondichery for them, their wives, and children. I sent Râyal Aiyan, with an escort of two of the Company's sepoys—whom I had obtained by the permission of the Governor—and five or six of my own men, to Arcot, to bring away my broad-cloths and other goods.

CHAP. V. 1740. Their movements.

Great excitement in Pondichery.

Letters regarding conduct of invader.

Diarist sends for his goods at Arcot.

Monday, 16th May 1740, or 7th Vaigâsi of Raudri.—The Brâhmans, Kômuṭṭis * and Tattuvâdis † who flocked into Pondichery from morning until evening

Caste people crowd into Pondichery from Arcot, etc.

* This caste claims to be of pure Vaisya descent. The profession of the members of it is trade.

† Called also mark-bearing Brâhmans. Their title is Paṇḍit or Rao.

CHAP. V. 1740.

of this day, from Arcot, Vellore, Wandiwash, and other places, might exceed 1,000 in number. Vellai Chetti, the agent of Âdi Ananta Chetti, arrived with my broad-cloths and other goods. He said that it was reported that the Nizâm had sent forward a body of 40,000 or 50,000 cavalry, and that his son was following with 20,000 more horsemen; that the advanced force of cavalry had approached the pass; that the Mahrattas had had an engagement with the sons of 'Abd-un-Nabî Khân in the defile, and had defeated them; that 'Abd-un-Nabî Khân had made his peace with the marauders, by giving them a lakh and-a-half of rupees and other presents; that their further advance in this direction was certain; and that Ḥasan 'Alî Khân and Taqî Ṣâḥib were vigilantly guarding the pass, with 2,000 mounted men.

Arrival of goods from Arcot.

News regarding operations against Mahrattas.

They defeat sons of Abd-un-Nabi Khan.

Tuesday, 17th May 1740, or 8th Vaigâsi of Raudri.—News arrived this day that Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, with 2,000 cavalry, was marching from the south towards Arcot, and that he would thence move on to the pass. People came in crowds to take refuge in Pondichery. Letters from Madras stated that many had already fled there, with much treasure.

Advance of Safdar Ali Khan with troops.

Refugees very numerous.

Wednesday, 18th May 1740, or 9th Vaigâsi of Raudri.—There was a talk amongst the Europeans that the Mahrattas were near at hand, and that their depredations would be widespread. People continued to flock in large numbers to Pondichery. Chandâ Ṣâḥib left Trichinopoly, with 2,000

horsemen, and from Ûtatûr, sent a letter to the Governor. In this he stated that His Highness the Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, and Ḥasan 'Alî Khân, had sent him a message inviting his co-operation, and that he was marching to unite his forces with theirs in defending the pass against the Mahrattas, although their appearance on this side of it was improbable.

CHAP. V. 1740. Chanda Sahib writes to Governor that he is co-operating in defence.

Thursday, 19th May 1740, to Monday, 23rd May 1740, or 10th to 14th Vaigâsi of Raudri.—About 2,000 or 3,000 people came to Pondichery, with all their valuables.

Further influx of fugitives.

Tuesday, 24th May 1740, or 15th Vaigâsi of Raudri.—This morning at about 8, letters were brought to the fort by messengers from Arcot and Vellore. In reply to inquiries, they said that the existing outlook was exceedingly gloomy; that many influential persons had fallen; and that the Mahrattas had succeeded in forcing their way through the pass. At 10, a Council was held to decide what steps should be taken, and 200 French soldiers were sent to guard all the entrances to the town. The gates were all shut, with the exception of the wicket in the western one, through which, alone, people were allowed to pass in or out. In the evening, Râyal Aiyan arrived from Arcot. He reported that . . . *

News from Arcot and Vellore very gloomy.

Mahrattas said to have forced the passes.

Precautions against attack at Pondichery.

Wednesday, 25th May 1740, or 16th Vaigâsi of Raudri.—The wife of Imâm Ṣâḥib arrived this

Arrival of wife of Imam Sahib.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. V. 1740.

morning at 10, from Âlambarai. In her train were two or three palanquins, ten or fifteen horses, and seven or eight carriages. One or two Councillors, attended by Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and four or five others, went with tom-toms and cymbals, to receive her. When the party reached the gate, fifteen guns were fired; and when Imâm Ṣâḥib's wife arrived at the lodgings prepared for her in Sunguvâr's counting-house, another salute was discharged from the fort. She at once proceeded to her apartment, and lay down on a couch. There was a lighted hookah * by the bedside, and her robes accidentally catching fire, were soon in a blaze. The endeavours made to extinguish the flames were useless, and the lady was terribly burnt. The surgeon was then sent for, and he attended to her.

Reception accorded to her.

Severely injured by accidental burning.

Thursday, 26th May 1740, or 17th Vaigâsi of Raudri.—The wife of Nawâb Dôst 'Alî Khân came at 11 this forenoon, to Pondichery, from the fort at Wandiwash. Her following consisted of ten or fifteen carriages, three or four palanquins, twenty or thirty horses, four or five elephants, and ten or twelve camels. She was escorted by a body of 100 soldiers. A party went out to welcome her. When she reached the gate of the town, twenty-one guns

Arrival of wife of Dost Ali Khan.

Reception accorded to her.

---

* The Indian pipe used for smoking a mixture of tobacco and other ingredients, through water. The common existing form is the "hubble bubble."

were fired; and a similar salute was discharged from the fort when the lady arrived at the Governor's garden, where her camp was pitched.

Death of wife of Imam Sahib.

Thursday, 3rd June 1740, or 24th Vaigâsi of Raudri.*—The wife of Imâm Ṣâḥib, who had been severely burnt, died at 10 this morning, notwithstanding every possible measure to relieve her sufferings. The colours on the flagstaff were lowered all day, and guns were fired at long intervals at the rate of eight an hour. At 5 in the evening, her corpse was put into a coffin, and conveyed to Âlambarai, where Imâm Ṣâḥib was. The hearse moved through the northern gate, and the firing of guns was continued until the procession had passed the boundary hedge.

Marks of respect shown.

Her corpse sent to her husband.

Arrival of wife and sisters of Safdar Ali Khan.

Wednesday, 6th July 1740, or 26th Âni of Raudri.—At 6 in the evening, the consort of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân and his three sisters; namely, the wife of Mîr Akbar, the wife of the Diwan † Ṣâḥib, and the wife of . . .;‡ the sister of Nawâb Dôst 'Alî Khân; the son of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, an infant aged 2½ years; and the son of Pôlûr Muḥammad 'Alî arrived from the fort at Vellore. They were attended by a few men of rank, and were escorted by 500 soldiers. There were in their train 300 horses, ten elephants, twenty or thirty camels, and

* *Sic* in original: evidently an error for 2nd.

† This was Mîr Asad, who succeeded Chandâ Ṣâḥib when he had become master of Trichinopoly.

‡ Blank in the original.

CHAP. V.

1740.

Deputation sent to meet them.

thirty or thirty-five carriages. The party which issued from Pondichery to welcome them consisted of a Councillor, Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and a few others. It went out with tom-toms, horns, and drums, as far as the boundary hedge. In the meantime, every gate of the town was shut; with the exception of the Villianallûr, where two companies, of 100 soldiers each, were placed in a double rank on either side. The Governor and the Councillors were waiting at the gate to receive the visitors. When these reached it, drums were beaten, and twenty-one guns were discharged from the ramparts. They then repaired to the apartments provided for them in the house of Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and on their arrival there, a salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the fort. The ladies afterwards visited the widow of Nawâb Dôst 'Alî K͟hân, in the Governor's garden; and all the females there assembled cried, and wailed aloud for a considerable time.

Governor and Councillors meet them at the town gate.

They visit and mourn with the widow of Dost Ali Khan.

Gifts to Governor from Safdar Ali Khan.

Thursday, 7th July 1740, or 27th Âni of Raudri.—This morning at 10, gifts sent by Nawâb * Ṣafdar 'Alî K͟hân from Vellore, were brought to the Governor. M. Dulaurens, Kanakarâya Mudali, Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, and Muttaiya Piḷḷai, went out with music, to meet the bearers of these. When the presents, borne in a palanquin, reached the gate of the town, a salute of fifteen guns was fired. When

* He succeeded Nawâb Dôst 'Alî, whose death is mentioned at page 126.

Chap. V.

1740.

State reception of these.

they were taken to the Governor's house, another of fifteen guns was fired from the fort. They were thereupon laid before the Governor, to whom was also presented a letter from Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân. Ghulâm Ḥusain Khân, who came in charge of the gifts, was invited to be seated; and the Governor then examined them. They consisted of two satin cloths interwoven with gold, a roll of net embroidered with flowers, a silk turban, a waist-belt, a girdle set with twelve diamonds, and an ornament, called a torây,* embossed with twenty-four diamonds, twenty-seven pearls, a large emerald, and two big rubies. This was, moreover, inlaid on the sides with two rows of small rubies, and from the bent top was suspended a very large pearl. The value of the jewels was estimated at . . . † pagodas. The letter which accompanied the gifts was next read. Its contents were: "On this occasion you have saved us; what recompense is there then in our power to offer you? During the lifetime of the former Nawâb, and after his death, friendship has existed between you and us; let us continue to be brothers. We will do whatever you may desire of us. Nawâb Dôst 'Alî Khân went out to oppose the passage of the Mahrattas through the pass. With his artillery and troops, he took possession of the heights; and awaited attack. The Mahrattas, making a movement to the rear, surrounded the position, and began to harass

Details of the presents.

Letter sent with them read.

* A head ornament.

† Blank in the original.

CHAP. V. 1740.

the Nawâb's forces. He had previously written to all of us to march with our troops to the pass. I had reached the Pennâr, but the other chieftains had not left Arcot. In the meantime, the Nawâb, with eighty horsemen, fell into the hands of the Mahrattas, and died fighting. Such was the will of God! I thereafter sent away my cavalry in detachments, to strengthen the garrisons of various forts, and went in person to that at Vellore. I summoned Chandâ Ṣâḥib, and was making preparations for a campaign. Nâṣîr Jang had, in the meanwhile, made terms, and effected peace. There, matters rest at present." Having read this letter, the Governor spoke in the following complimentary terms to Ghulâm Ḥusain Khân, who had brought it and the presents: "This is your house; this is your town; why then should you hesitate to sojourn in your own dwelling?" Ghulâm Ḥusain Khân, after being dismissed by the Governor, walked between the two ranks of soldiers stationed outside the gate of the Governor's residence, and whilst the drums were being beaten, got into his palanquin, and proceeded to his lodgings. The gifts which were made to Kanakarâya Mudali consisted of a silk turban, a silk cloth, and a girdle.

Gives accounts of fall in battle of Dost Ali Khan.

States that Nasir Jang had concluded peace.

Polite speech made by Governor to bearer of this.

Gifts made to Kanakaraya Mudali.

Friday, 8th July 1740, or 28th Âni of Raudri.—The wife of Chandâ Ṣâḥib arrived this day at 11, from Trichinopoly. There came in her train . . . *

Arrival of wife of Chanda Sahib.

* Blank in the original.

Chap. V.

1740.

Thursday, 21st July 1740, or 10th Âḍi of Raudri.—At 10 this morning the ship, ...* captain . . .* arrived from Mascareigne. The intelligence received by her is that two vessels have arrived there from France, and that, according to the information furnished by them, M. Dirois has been appointed Director of Chandernagore, and M. Dupleix Governor here; and that M. Dumas is to return to France. The captain has told some that a despatch to this effect was brought by the ships.

Arrival of ship from Mascareigne.

Rumours brought by her.

Sunday, 24th July 1740, or 13th Âḍi of Raudri.—This morning at 10, one of the two French vessels which had touched at Mascareigne reached the anchorage, announcing her arrival by firing fifteen guns. She is the *Fulvy*, and is commanded by M. de St. Georges. The news brought by her is that M. Dirois, the Administrator of Mahé, has been appointed to the Directorship of Chandernagore; that M. Dupleix, at present the Director of that place, has been posted to Pondichery as Governor; and that the Governor now here, Chevalier Benoît Dumas, will return home. It is reported that a despatch sanctioning the foregoing arrangements has been received by this ship. It is also said that M. Dulaurens has been appointed to Mahé in the room of M. Dirois.

Arrival of *Fulvy* from France.

Brings news of appointment of M. Dupleix, as Governor.

I paid a visit this evening, to the Governor, and he then inquired of me what the rumours in the

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. V. 1740.

town were. I answered: "Sir, they say that you are returning to France, and that M. Dupleix will succeed you as Governor of Pondichery." He then showed me a letter addressed to him by the King's Minister, M. Orry, and also another from the Company, written to him privately; and bade me read them. The contents were as follows:—You have reported to us, three or four times, that the country in which you at present are did not agree with you, and you earnestly expressed your desire to return home. The King and the Company highly appreciate the great devotion and zeal which have characterised your service, and have conduced to the success of our affairs in many ways. We enclose two commissions—one transferring M. Dirois from Mahé to Chandernagore, and the other posting M. Dupleix from there to Pondichery. You can, of course, continue in your present appointment as long as you think fit; but whenever you wish to retire—be it later on or at once—please cause the arrangements mentioned to be carried out before you leave." There were also some other eulogistic references to his valuable services. After I had finished reading the letters, the Governor addressed me thus: "Well! Have you noticed the terms of the despatch, which leave the matter entirely to my option? I am master, and can do as I choose. You need, therefore, have no anxiety." He spoke these words in a gracious tone. I then said: "But, sir, I am in the dark as to what your

Governor shows diarist letter from M. Orry and private one from Company. Contents of these.

Commissions appointing MM. Dupleix and Dirois enclosed.

Governor points out that retirement is perfectly optional.

intentions are; pray, enlighten me." He replied: "I have not yet arrived at any decision. I must consider the matter further. I will let you know, when I make up my mind as to what I shall do." I then took leave of him, and came away.

CHAP. V. 1740. Promises to let diarist know his intentions later on.

Wednesday, 24th August 1740, or 12th Âvaṇi of Raudri.—This being the birthday of the King, festivities are general to-night.

King's birthday.

Saturday, 27th August 1740, or 15th Âvaṇi of Raudri.—This evening at 5, Khân Bahâdur * sent word to the Governor of his arrival at Nallatambi Piḷḷai's garden-house, beyond the town-gate. But the Governor being then out for a drive, had had no previous intimation of his coming; and learnt the news only when he returned, at 6 o'clock. Permission was then accorded for the admission of the visitor into the city. No guns were fired on this occasion.

Khan Bahadur comes to Pondichery.

Entry private.

Sunday, 28th August 1740, or 16th Âvaṇi of Raudri.—Khân Bahâdur paid a visit to the Governor this morning at 10, when a salute of twenty-one guns was fired.

Visits Governor.

Wednesday, 30th † August 1740, or 19th Âvaṇi of Raudri.—This morning at 6, I set out for Porto Novo, in view to load the French ship . . . ‡ bound for Acheen, with bales of piece-goods.

Diarist leaves for Porto Novo on business.

Thursday, 1st September 1740, or 20th Âvaṇi of Raudri.—This evening at 5, in anticipation of the

* This was the son-in-law of Chandâ Ṣâhib.
† *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 31st.
‡ This is blank in the original.

CHAP. V.
1740.
Preparations for arrival of Safdar Ali Khan and others.

arrival of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, accompanied by Chandâ Ṣâḥib, Taqî Ṣâḥib, and other persons of rank, the western gate of the city was decorated, and a pavilion was erected to the north of it. The road up to the bazaar street was lined, on either side, by troops. In the pavilion stood the wives of the officials, and other European ladies. In a tent pitched hard by, which was furnished with chairs for the gentlefolk, the Governor, the members of Council, and others, were seated. The Deputy Governor, at the head of a detachment of fifty soldiers, with flags, pipes, drums, cornets, tom-toms, cymbals, and dancing women—Kanakarâya Mudali and Muttaiya Piḷḷai being of the party—marched out in imposing array as far as the boundary hedge, and met the visitors. The latter were escorted to the tent pitched near the gate, where the Governor, advancing a few paces to receive the Nawâb, embraced him. As soon as they had taken their seats, a salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the ramparts. They conversed together for a while, and rose, when the salute was repeated. Then all entered their palanquins, and passed through the gate into the town, in the following order; first the Nawâb, then the Governor, then Chandâ Ṣâḥib, and after him others. Drums were beaten as they moved along between the ranks of soldiers. Conducted magnificently in this order, they arrived at the Governor's garden-house, where the widow of Nawâb Dôst 'Alî Khân was lodged. The Nawâb

Deputy Governor and others go out to meet them.

Reception by the Governor.

State entry into Pondichery.

alighted here; on which a salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the fort. The Governor, who had accompanied him so far, then took leave, and repaired to his own residence. The following were the personages who came with Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân: viz., Chandâ Ṣâḥib, Taqî Ṣâḥib, Pôḷûr Muḥammad 'Alî, Maḥmûd Ṭâhir's son named Ḥusain Ṣâḥib, Saiyid 'Alî Khân, Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân, the son of Vellore Bâqar 'Alî Khân, the nephew of Chandâ Ṣâḥib named Sharîf Ṣâḥib, a number of military officers, and the treasury accountants Kânukôyi Krishṇâji Paṇḍit, Appâji Paṇḍit, Narasanna Paṇḍit, and Sambu Dâs Sankarapârik's son.

CHAP. V. 1740.

His following.

Sunday, 4th September 1740, or 23rd Âvaṇi of Raudri.—At about 4 this afternoon, the Deputy Governor, accompanied by Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and a few Europeans, with flags, horns, drums, tom-toms, cymbals, and dancing women, proceeded to the Governor's garden-house, where Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân had taken up his abode, to escort him to the Governor, in view to his paying a visit. He accordingly set out with them, and when they approached the corner of the street in which Muttaiya Piḷḷai resides, they stopped their palanquins, and invited Chandâ Ṣâḥib, who was accommodated in a building hard by, to join them. But he declined to do so; ostensibly on the plea of illness, but in reality not desiring to go under the wing of another, and wishing to be dealt with independently, and with due honours. The

Deputy Governor escorts Safdar Ali Khan to visit Governor.

Chanda Sahib avoids joining in the visit.

CHAP. V. — 1740.

procession waited until it was apprised of his reply, and then moved on. After 2 o'clock this afternoon, the gates of the city were closed, and all the soldiers were assembled and marshalled opposite to the Governor's house. They had in readiness with them ten brass guns. The Nawâb's approach, from the bridge near the Engineer's tank up to the Governor's house, was honoured by the firing of twenty-one guns. Drums were also beaten. Then . . . .*

Preparations for the visit.

Monday, 5th September 1740, or 24th Âvaṇi of Raudri.—Taqî Ṣâḥib, on account of some misunderstanding with Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân and the widow of Nawâb Dôst 'Alî Khân, left Pondichery for the fort at Wandiwash. Twenty-one guns were fired when he issued from the Vazhudâvûr gate.

Taqi Sahib quits Pondichery.

Tuesday, 6th September 1740, or 25th Âvaṇi of Raudri.—This afternoon at 2, the Governor, accompanied by . . . ,* paid a return visit to Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, at his residence.

Governor returns visit of Safdar Ali Khan.

At 4, Khân Bahâdur, Chandâ Ṣâḥib's son, Taqî Ṣâḥib's son, and a few others, went to visit a ship in the roads. As soon as they reached her, she fired twenty-one guns, and these were returned by each of the other ships lying in the anchorage. When they disembarked, there was a similar salute.

Khan Bahadur and others visit a ship.

Ḥusain Ṣâḥib made a present of an elephant and a dress of honour to the Governor. When they

Husain Sahib presents elephant to Governor.

* Blank in the original.

reached the Governor's house, twenty-one guns were discharged from the fort.

Chap. V.

1740.

Chanda Sahib visits Governor.

Thursday, 8th September 1740, or 27th Âvaṇi of Raudri.—To-day at 11, Chandâ Ṣâḥib visited the Governor. The honours accorded to him were as follows:— . . . *

Visit returned.

Friday, 9th September 1740, or 28th Âvaṇi of Raudri.—This morning at 7, the Governor paid a return visit to Chandâ Ṣâḥib. He went in company with . . . *

Safdar Ali Khan and others visit fort.

Saturday, 10th September 1740, or 29th Âvaṇi of Raudri.—At 7 this morning, Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, Chandâ Ṣâḥib, and other noblemen, went to see the fort. As they entered, they received a salute of twenty-one guns. On their return after having examined it, the number of guns fired was . . . *

He and his following prepare to leave Pondichery.

Saturday, [17th] September 1740, or 5th Puraṭṭâsi of Raudri.—Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, Chandâ Ṣâḥib, and others, including the treasury accountants, having arranged to leave for Gingee this morning at 10, caused their intended departure to be proclaimed during the third and fourth watches last night by the beating of big drums. Consequently, at 7, the Governor, with the other members of Council, proceeded to the residence of the Nawâb in their palanquins, escorted by a detachment of fifty soldiers marching in review order. They paid

Governor and Councillors pay him a farewell visit.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. V. 1740.

him a visit, conversed for a while, and then bidding him farewell, took their departure. The Nawâb and his men started on their journey at about 10, after they had taken their meals. When they left, . . . * guns were fired from the ramparts.

Return of diarist.

This morning at half-past 8, I arrived at Pondichery from Porto Novo.

Change of plans of Safdar Ali Khan and Chanda Sahib.

Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân and Chandâ Ṣâḥib, who at first intended to go to Gingee, altered their plans, and proceeded to Arcot, whence Chandâ Ṣâḥib, with the permission of the Nawâb, conducted his forces to the fort at Trichinopoly.

Doings of the Mahrattas.

The Mahrattas remained quiet during the months of Arppisi and Kârttigai [October and November], and pretended to be making terms with Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Ṣâḥib for the payment of tribute. They then gave out that they were preparing for a battle with Chandâ Ṣâḥib at Trichinopoly, but they were in reality making preparations for a swoop on Tiruvaṇṇâmalai,† during the Kârttigai ‡ festival.

Attack and plunder Tiruvannamalai.

The Mahrattas, consisting of 5,000 horsemen, then marched, during the Kârttigai festival, under the command of Fatteh Sing, to Tiruvaṇṇâmalai, and raided the surrounding country. They afterwards dispersed in small detachments of from fifty to 100 horsemen, and began plundering Veḷḷimeḍu, Tiṇḍivanam, Kalasapâkkam, and other places.

Raid other places.

* Blank in the original.

† A famous hill in the district of South Arcot, sacred to Siva.

‡ The day of the full moon in the eighth month of the Hindu year.

News of this pillaging was constantly brought by the inhabitants, who fled from their homes. The number of persons who took refuge in Cuddalore was very great.

CHAP. V. 1740. Flight of population to Cuddalore.

[Tuesday, 13th December 1740, or] 2nd Mârgazhi of Raudri.—Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân sent a detachment of 2,000 horse, under the command of Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain, to attack the Mahrattas. The latest intelligence is that this force arrived at Tiruvottiyûr, and marching from that place, halted at Mangalam, near Tiruvaṇṇâmalai, opposite the Mahratta encampment.

Force under Ghulam Husain sent against Mahrattas.

Thursday, [15th December 1740, or] 4th [Mârgazhi of Raudri].—The wife of the Nawâb sent from this a lakh or a lakh and-a-half of pagodas to Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, at Arcot. The Mahrattas, who received intelligence that the treasure had arrived at the Chêtpaṭṭu fort, suddenly fell one night on Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain's camp, totally routed his forces, captured some of his horses, and marching against the fort, surrounded it.

They surprise his camp and utterly rout him.

Invest fort at Chetpattu.

The investing force sent out detachments, to raid places adjoining Gingee. Tâyanûr, Malayanûr, Peddapêṭṭai, Kalasapâkkam, and Tiṇḍivanam, were plundered, and the people fled in all directions.

Pillage surrounding country.

Saturday, [17th December 1740, or] 6th [Mârgazhi of Raudri].—The Mahrattas pillaged the country around Karaḍi, Kalladâvi, and Pâlakollai, some seven miles to the west of Venkaṭammâlpêṭṭai. The people from all the surrounding country, and even

Further plundering by Mahrattas.

CHAP. V.

1740.

Inhabitants take refuge in Cuddalore.

Nothing being heard of Mahrattas, some return.

from Panruṭi and Tiruviti, left their homes, and escaped to Cuddalore. This news was conveyed in a letter to the amaldâr of Porto Novo, and all the inhabitants of that place at once fled with their children to Cuddalore. For a week, nothing was known of the movements of the Mahrattas, and no accounts of their depredations arrived. The people of Porto Novo, who had betaken themselves to Cuddalore, thereupon took courage, and commenced, in small numbers, to return to their homes, and to engage in their usual occupations.

CHAPTER VI.

FROM DECEMBER 25TH, 1740, TO APRIL 14TH, 1741.

Imposition of income-tax on merchants—List of those taxed—Peon sent to Porto Novo—Witnesses capture of fort by Mahrattas—News communicated to Governor—Preparations for defence at Pondichery—Adventures of a scout sent to watch Mahrattas—They are repulsed at Bâhûr—Movements and depredations of Mahrattas—Small force sent to meet them—This returns—Capture and sack of Negapatam—Europeans subsequently released—Value of the plunder—Arrival of *Comte de Toulouse*—Her cargo—Arrival of ship from Pegu, and another from Mergui—Arrivals of *Penthièvre* and of ship carrying property of Imâm Ṣâḥib—Ghulâm Husain and Khân Bahâdur arrive—Former visits Governor—Widow of Nawâb and other ladies depart for Vellore—Meeting of Europeans at house of Deputy Governor—Letters to Governor from Raghôji Bhônsla, chief of the Mahrattas—Viṭal Paṇḍit and son imprisoned—Seizure of papers of former—Precautions taken against attack at Pondichery—Diarist leaves the town for a festival—News of movements and depredations of Mahrattas—Diarist thereupon returns—Mahrattas plunder Sadras—Repulsed from the fort—Rumour of contemplated flight of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân from Arcot—Presents for Governor from Râjâ of Tanjore—Employment of labourers on private work prohibited—Selling prices of tobacco fixed—M. Signard embarks for Mahé—Proclamation forbidding sale of intoxicating liquors—Letter to Governor from Raghôji Bhônsla—Punishment of certain parties for disobedience of notice touching employment of labourers—Order issued by Supreme Council regarding use of liquor of any kind—Particulars of this——Mode of publication—Letter and presents to Governor from Râjâ of Cochin—Letter for Governor from Mahratta camp—State of affairs at Trichinopoly owing to investment by Mahrattas—Chandâ Ṣâḥib appeals to Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân for help—Large sum subscribed by friends to buy off Mahrattas—This tendered, but declined—Arrival of Pôḷûr Muḥammad 'Alî and others—Apparent object of their visit—Arrival of ship from Macao—Letter from agent of French at Mahratta camp to Governor—Details of operations of Badê Ṣâḥib for relief of Trichinopoly—He totally routed before that place, after defeating Mahrattas at Dindigul—Alleged to have fallen—Grief of relatives at Pondichery—Death of Badê Ṣâḥib contradicted—Lascar murders his wife—Letter from agent of French at Mahratta camp, and Italian physician of Chandâ Ṣâḥib—Trichinopoly captured by Mahrattas—Chandâ Ṣâḥib made prisoner—Great sorrow on receipt of news—Letter to Governor from Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân—Arrival of *Chinna Sungurâm*—

CHAP. VI. — 1740.

Governor sends letter to Raghôji Bhônsla—Husain Ṭâhir presents a palanquin to Kanakarâya Mudali—Arrival of Khân Bahâdur and Hakim Ṣâhib.

Imposition of an income-tax.

Thursday, [*22nd December 1740, or*] * *12th Margazhi of Raudri.*—An unprecedented injustice has been perpetrated in Pondichery. Kanakarâya Mudali, who now acts as dubâsh, suggested to the Governor that he could obtain much money by levying tribute in the shape of a tax on incomes, not only from all the merchants of the Company, and other wholesale and retail traders in the town, but also from the Arcot dealers, Kômuṭṭis, Guzerâtis, and others, who had fled thither owing to the incursions of the Mahrattas. The following list shows the names of those on whom this ruinous tax has been imposed, as well as the amounts which they have to pay:—The Company's merchants, 1,000 pagodas; Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, 500 pagodas; Muttaiya Piḷḷai, 300 pagodas; myself, 400 pagodas; Parasurâma Piḷḷai, 200 pagodas; Bâlu Cheṭṭi's agent, 300 pagodas, etc., etc. On Ambalava Cheṭṭi, a cloth-merchant, a tax of 61 pagodas was assessed. He refused to pay the demand, and was thereupon thrown into jail, and forced to pay 122 pagodas, or double the amount of the tax originally fixed. As an example to others, he and two or three other merchants, who remained obdurate, were imprisoned until the taxes imposed on them had all been paid.

List of those taxed.

Punishment of those refusing to pay.

* *Sic* in original; apparently an error for 11.

Chap. VI.

1740.

Sunday, [25th December 1740, or] 14th Mârgazhi of Raudri.—On the morning of this day, I sent a hired peon named Aiyam Perumâḷ, to Porto Novo. He reached there at 4 in the afternoon. On his arrival, he found that it was overrun by 500 Mahratta horsemen, who were pillaging the houses. When he got as far as the place called the "little town," he deposited his clothes at the foot of a tree, and was proceeding towards the Dutch fort. He then observed that some Mahrattas had attacked it from the rear, and having overpowered the artillerymen, had captured the Dutch Deputy Governor, his wife, and children. He saw them at the moment when their hands had been bound, and they were being held captive by their conquerors. He fled, and met some Brâhmans who had been wounded by the Mahrattas at the fort. The man passed the night under a tree, and was a spectator of all the outrages committed by the attacking party. He left Porto Novo at about a watch before daybreak.

Peon sent to Porto Novo to obtain news.

Witnesses capture of fort by Mahrattas.

Monday, [26th December 1740, or] 15th Mârgazhi of Raudri.—The peon returned to Pondichery at about 10, and communicated to me the news recorded above. I immediately made it known to the Governor, who despatched two or three peons to Porto Novo to gather further tidings.

News communicated to Governor

From 10 in the morning, when the peon returned from Porto Novo with news that it had been pillaged, until the evening, preparations for defence were being made within the town of Pondichery. The

Preparations for defence of Pondichery.

CHAP. VI. 1740.

people living outside the ramparts were ordered, by beat of tom-tom, to come into the fort; and at 6 in the evening, all the gates were shut.

Adventures of scout sent to watch Mahrattas.

Tuesday, 27th December 1740, or 16th Mârgazhi of Raudri.—The following intelligence was made known this morning. It seems that yesterday half-a-dozen Mahratta horsemen were seen to the west of Cuddalore, and a scout was sent thence to observe their movements. Before, however, he could start on his mission, it looked as though the enemy were approaching the town. Thereupon, two shots were fired from the ramparts of Tiruppâppuliyûr, and they fled. The scout was soon on their track. He was observed, and one of the horsemen gave chase, and struck at him with a sword. The scout carried a cudgel, and aiming a blow at his opponent, knocked the weapon from his grasp: he then went to Fort St. David, and reported the whole affair to the Governor there, who was pleased, and presented him with two yards of broad-cloth, seven pagodas, and twenty measures of rice. A little later, on the same day, a party of fifty or sixty Mahratta horsemen was seen by the garrison of Bâhûr hovering near that place: twenty or thirty musket shots fired at the horsemen put them to flight. The commanding officer came to Pondichery yesterday evening; and it is reported that the Mahrattas thereupon plundered the country around Bâhûr.

His gallantry and escape.

Mahrattas repulsed at Bahur.

At 8 this morning, people came hurrying into Pondichery, bearing intelligence that the Mahrattas

had pillaged the houses at Teṇṇal, and that their cavalry had advanced as far as Villianallûr, Ûshṭu tank, Arumpâtai Piḷḷai's choultry, and Ozhukarai, ill-treating and plundering the passers by. At 9, the Governor sent a detachment of soldiers to Ozhukarai; they being accompanied by Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and fifty sepoys. The mounted men and sepoys who were in attendance on the Muhammadan visitors at Pondichery were also called out, and sent to Ozhukarai. Before they could arrive there, they learnt that the Mahrattas had gone to Vazhudâvûr. They thereupon returned, and reached Pondichery at 4 in the afternoon.

CHAP. VI. 1740. Mahrattas pillage Teṇṇal.

Small force sent to meet them.

The history of the Mahratta depredations, as contained in a letter written from Porto Novo, is as follows:—On the morning of Saturday, the 13th [24th December], 2,000 Mahratta horsemen started from Tiruvaṇṇâmalai, ostensibly to go to Trichinopoly. They rode due south as far as Tyâgadrug, then turned eastwards, and arrived at Vridhâchalam in the night. The distance between Tiruvaṇṇâmalai and Vridhâchalam is fifty miles. The detour made by them to the south was ten miles. They thus rode sixty miles in one day. The next morning, they left Vridhâchalam, and arrived at midday, at about eighteen Indian hours after sunrise, at Porto Novo, covering fifty miles, and thus completing the whole distance of 110 miles in a day and-a-half. The Mahratta freebooters occupied Chitrachâvaḍi, about two miles to the west of Porto Novo, and maltreated

Account of raid by Mahrattas.

They cover 110 miles in a day and-a-half.

Chap. VI. 1740. Outrages committed by them.

and robbed the travellers who passed that way. In the meantime, two peons bearing letters started from the Dutch factory for Negapatam. When they approached Chitrachâvaḍi, they perceived the marauders and came running back, warning every one whom they met of the presence, in the vicinity, of the Mahratta horse. In a short time, the people flocked, with their movables, into the factory, from all quarters of Porto Novo. It was crowded; and those who could not find room in the buildings of the factory itself, ran to the native craft lying near the river bank, and got into them for safety. Every one of these was calculated to hold some forty or fifty persons, but this being a time of peril, between 200 and 300 entered each, so that they grounded and could not be moved. Six or seven other boats, fully laden with cloths, were moored near the bank; one of them carried bales belonging to Chakkaraiyappa Mudali, another those of Nâchiyappa Mudali, the third those of Âṇḍiyappa Mudali, the fourth contained my goods, the fifth those of Kunja Piḷḷai, and the remaining two had on board the stocks of retail merchants. The 2,000 Mahratta horsemen now hove in sight. Five hundred of these advanced towards the river bank on the southern side of the town, whilst 500 more moved to the northern; and thus the whole 1,000 completely surrounded it as though in a net, and entering it from all sides, dispersed in small parties of three or four, pillaging every house. Those who remained in their dwellings were

People flee from Porto Novo.

Capture of Negapatam.

Sack of the town.

beaten, and plundered of everything. Only a cubit length of cloth was given to them to cover their nakedness. Some were forced to hold the horses of their captors, whilst others were made to carry the spoils of the conquerors on their heads. In the meantime, the body of horse which had marched in the direction of the river bank caught sight of the boats, and forced those who had taken refuge in them to come out. The people were stripped, and robbed of everything; some were wounded, and others were soundly whipped. Some threw themselves into the river to make their escape, and twelve of these perished. The Mahrattas next hauled the craft which were laden with merchandise up to the bank, and seized their contents. Only one escaped their violence, and as luck would have it, it was that which carried my property. It was lying stranded a little way from the others; consequently, the goods were not captured, and the men in it were left unmolested. The 500 horsemen next rode to the Dutch factory, the gates of which were shut against them. Whilst this was going on, 500 of the 1,000 mounted troops who were engaged in pillaging the town appeared on the northern side of the factory, which was now surrounded by 1,000 men. Some of these occupied themselves in breaking in the wicket of the gate, and others threw rope-ladders over the tops of the buildings, and succeeding in climbing up, lowered themselves into them. The gate was now forced, and the whole of the Mahratta horse rushed

Fate of those who took refuge on the boats.

Mahrattas attack the Dutch factory.

CHAP. VI. 1740. Captured. into the factory. Every one there was seized, and stripped stark naked. Some received sword-cuts, and others were scourged with whips. They were each given two cubits length of cloth, and driven out of the fort. Europeans made prisoners. Deputy Governor Astruc, his wife and three daughters, and seven or eight Dutchmen, were made prisoners. The Mahrattas left the fort with their captives and spoil, some of the respectable inhabitants of the place being forced to serve as carriers; and at 6 in the evening they pitched their camp on a plain two miles outside of the town. Those who had been made to do duty as porters were then driven away, but the European captives were detained all night. Released next morning. They were released only the next morning, and were sent back to the factory in the custody of sixty horsemen. Factory sacked. These men ransacked the place, and took whatever had escaped the marauders on the previous day. The value of the plunder of the factory may be estimated at 1,00,000 pagodas, and that Value of the plunder. of the town at 50,000, giving a total spoil of 1,50,000 pagodas. Such were the contents of the letter from Porto Novo.

Arrival of *Comte de Toulouse* from Manilla. *Friday, 30th December 1740, or 19th Mârgazhi of Raudri.*—This morning at 8, the French ship *Comte de Toulouse*, captain, M. Porte-barre, which had been to Manilla, reached the roadstead. She has on board 250 Acheen horses, bales of Indian hemp, sulphur . . . *

* Blank in the original.

[Sunday, 1st January 1741, or] 21st Mârgazhi of Raudri.—This was a feast day, on account of the new year.

CHAP. VI. 1741. New year's day.

Sunday, 8th January 1741, or 28th Mârgazhi of Raudri.—A ship . . . * from Pegu arrived this morning at 10. Her commander is M. Puël. Her cargo consists of four horses, . . . *

Arrival of ship from Pegu.

[Monday], 9th January 1741, or 29th Mârgazhi of Raudri.—The following is the lading of a ship which arrived from Mergui:— . . . *

Lading of a ship from Mergui.

Tuesday, 10th January 1741, or 30th Mârgazhi of Raudri.—The *Penthièvre*, captain, M. Dubois, came to an anchor here at 9 this morning, announcing her arrival by firing twenty-one guns. The salute was returned by the fort. Two hundred boxes containing silver were landed.

Arrival of *Penthièvre.*

Thursday, 12th January 1741, or 3rd Tai of Raudri.—This forenoon at 11, a ship carrying certain property and goods belonging to Imâm Ṣâḥib put in here. He, however, is not on board.

Arrival of ship with goods belonging to Imam Sahib.

Saturday, 14th January 1741, or 5th Tai of Raudri.—Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain and Khân Bahâdur arrived this evening at 5, from Arcot, in view to escort the undermentioned ladies to the fort at Vellore: viz., the widow of Nawâb Dôst 'Alî Khân, the wife of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, the widow of Ḥasan 'Alî Khân, the wife of Chandâ Ṣâḥib, and other ladies of position. A party went out to

Ghulam Husain and Khan Bahadur arrive.

* Blank in the original.

Chap. VI. meet them. Khân Bahâdur entered the town in the morning and Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain in the evening. The arrival of the former was honoured by a salute of seven guns, and that of the latter by one of nine.

1741. Their reception.

Ghulam Husain visits Governor.

[*Sunday*], *15th January 1741, or 6th Tai of Raudri.*—This afternoon at 4, Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain paid a visit to the Governor. The nature of his reception is described below . . . .*

Departure for Vellore of widow of Dost Ali Khan, and others.

Monday, 16th January 1741, or 7th Tai of Raudri.—At noon, the widow of Nawâb Dôst 'Alî Khân, the wife of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, the widow of Ḥasan 'Alî Khân, and all the other ladies—with the exception of Chandâ Ṣâḥib's wife and the wife of Badê Ṣâḥib—accompanied by the brother-in-law of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, Pôḷûr Muḥammad 'Alî's son, and Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain, set out on their way to the fort at Vellore. It was 2 o'clock when they passed out of the town-gate. Their departure was announced by a salute of twenty-one guns.

Meeting of Europeans at house of Deputy Governor.

Wednesday, 18th January 1741, or 9th Tai of Raudri.—This afternoon at about 3, there was a general meeting of the Europeans mentioned below, at the house of the Deputy Governor, in which, however, the Governor did not take part: the priests of the churches of . . . ,* of St. Paul, and of the Capuchins, the members of Council, M. Legou, M. Dulaurens, M. Signard, M. Boyelleau, M. Miran . . . ,* all the officers, and the sergeants.

* Blank in the original.

The meeting dispersed at 6. The object of it was . . . .*

CHAP. VI.

1741.

Letter to Governor from Raghoji Bhonsla, the chief of the Mahrattas.

Friday, 20th January 1741, or 11th Tai of Raudri.—This forenoon at 11, three messengers arrived, bearing letters to the Governor. They came from Raghôji Bhônsla, the chief of the Mahrattas, who is now investing the fort at Trichinopoly; and one of them was a Brâhman. They delivered to the Governor two letters addressed to him; and another for Viṭal Paṇḍit. On receipt of these, the Governor summoned Viṭal Paṇḍit, and asked him to examine them, and let him know the persons for whom they were intended, etc. Viṭal Paṇḍit, after doing this, replied that one of them was written to the Governor by Raghôji Bhônsla, that another was addressed to him by his [Viṭal Paṇḍit's] son, and that the third was to himself from the same person. He then took the letter directed to him, and handed the other two to the Governor. There were also communications for delivery at Madras, Fort St. David, Negapatam, and Sadras; and Viṭal Paṇḍit interpreted to the Governor the superscription on each of these. Thereupon the latter, after reflecting for a while, asked the messengers whether he should arrange for the transmission of the letters, or whether they would carry them themselves. They replied that the orders of their master were that they should abide by the instructions of Viṭal

Letters also for delivery at Madras and other places.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. VI. 1741. Governor takes charge of these.

Paṇḍit. The Governor thereupon received them all. The contents of those addressed to him were:—

. . . *

Vital Pandit and son imprisoned.

Sunday, 22nd January 1741, or 13th Tai of Raudri.—The following occurred to-day: Viṭal Paṇḍit and his younger son were summoned to the fort, and confined there. A new gallows, broad enough to admit of two executions, was erected opposite to the court-house this evening at 5. A search was instituted in the house of Viṭal Paṇḍit for all letters and communications written on palmyra leaves. Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, Tânappa Mudali, and Muttaiya Piḷḷai, servants of the Company, who were deputed for the work, brought away, for examination, all documents of this description to the fort, and sealed the house.

Gallows prepared.

Seizure of papers of Vital Pandit.

Clearing of houses, etc., around ramparts ordered.

Monday, 23rd January 1741, or 14th Tai of Raudri.— This morning at 8, a proclamation was made by beat of tom-tom ordaining the removal of houses, trees, and all obstructions, in the suburbs of the town outside the ramparts; viz., in Muttiyâlpêṭṭai, and in the hamlets opposite to the Vazhudâvûr, Villianallûr, and Cuddalore gates. The object was to lay bare the country around Pondichery. In the evening, another notification by beat of tom-tom was made. By it, every one residing in the town was commanded, on pain of fines and penalties, not to send out to or receive from those residing

* Blank in the original.

outside the walls, any letters or other communications, unless they had been previously submitted to, and the contents thereof had been inspected by, Kanakarâya Mudali. A third proclamation was made at 6 in the evening, forbidding anyone to leave the town after 10 o'clock at night, and threatening those who disobeyed the order with imprisonment and fine.

CHAP. VI. 1741. Communication with those outside forbidden.

Leaving town after 10 P.M. prohibited.

Sunday, 29th January 1741, or 20th Tai of Raudri.—At 7 in the morning, Ariyappa Mudali and I set out for Tiruvêngaḍapuram,* to take part in the fire-festival. At 2 in the afternoon, news arrived that a body of 1,000 Mahratta cavalry had been seen coming from the south; that a detachment of thirty or forty horsemen had on their march entered Tiruppâppuliyûr, and pillaged the houses there; that at the Gaḍilam, on the road between Tiruppâppuliyûr and Fort St. David, a body of Mahratta horse was stopping travellers, and plundering them; that some houses at Manjakuppam had also been raided; that another body of cavalry, moving towards Sadras, had sacked Singarikôyil and Azhisapâkkam, near Villianallûr, seized Teṇṇal Krishṇâ Reḍḍi and a few others, and ill-treated them; that four or five horsemen had been seen near Ozhukarai; and that, on receipt of this news, the Governor of Pondichery had ordered all the gates of the town to be shut. A

Diarist leaves the town for a festival.

News of sundry outrages committed by Mahrattas.

* This is usually referred to as Ranga Piḷḷai's Brâhman village. It was named after Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, the father of Ranga Piḷḷai, by whom it was founded. It adjoined the choultry of which such frequent mention is made in the diary, and was destroyed by the Mysore troops in 1760.

CHAP. VI. 1741. Diarist thereupon returns.

messenger bearing this intelligence was immediately despatched to me, and on receipt thereof I at once set out by the road passing along the sea-shore, and arrived at Pondichery at 5 in the evening. The 1,000 Mahratta horsemen were reported to have proceeded northwards.

Mahrattas plunder Sadras.

Thursday, 2nd February 1741, or 24th Tai of Raudri.—The Mahrattas who were stated to have gone in a northerly direction, turned back, and went south. On their march northwards, they went to Sadras, and plundered the town, but when they approached the Dutch fort, the 200 sepoys who manned the walls fired a volley at them. Shot and shell were also discharged from the cannon mounted on the walls; and the Mahrattas were put to rout, with a loss of eight or ten men. On their march southwards, the Mahrattas pillaged the villages on their route, violated many women, and committed numerous other outrages. They then advanced on Manjakuppam and Tiruppâppuliyûr.

Repulsed from the fort.

Outrages committed during their retirement.

Rumour of contemplated flight of Safdar Ali Khan and others from Arcot.

Saturday, 18th February 1741, or 11th Mâsi of Raudri.—The news current this day in Pondichery is that Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân is unwilling to stay at Arcot, and is preparing to depart for the fort at Gingee; that as the Nawâb himself sets the example of flight, others will follow him, and abandon Arcot; and that nothing is known of affairs at Trichinopoly.

Sunday, 19th February 1741, or 12th Mâsi of Raudri.—Presents from the Râjâ of Tanjore arrived

at 4 in the afternoon. The individual named Kâtavarâyan, who on a former occasion visited Pondichery, followed in a palanquin. Accompanied by the Governor's palanquin, a member of Council set out with Kanakarâya Mudali and Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, and went with drums beating, and flags flying, as far as my garden-house, whence they escorted the bearers of the gifts to the town. When these were taken to the Governor's house, a salute of eleven guns was fired from the fort.

CHAP. VI.

1741.

Presents for Governor from Raja of Tanjore.

Reception of these.

Tuesday, 21st February 1741, or 14th Mâsi of Raudri.—At 3 in the afternoon of this day, proclamation was made in Pondichery by beat of tom-tom that labouring coolies should not engage in any private work, but should be at the disposal of the Company, from 5 [in the morning]; and that those who worked for private individuals in the town would render themselves liable to fine and imprisonment.

Employment of labourers on private work prohibited.

Wednesday, 22nd February 1741, or 15th Mâsi of Raudri.—At 11 this morning, it was proclaimed by beat of tom-tom that the selling price of tobacco at the warehouse would be 1 fanam per ten palams,* and that retail dealers would sell it at the rate of 7 pies a palam.

Selling prices of tobacco fixed.

Thursday, 23rd February 1741, or 16th Mâsi of Raudri.—M. Signard embarked on board a ship for Mahé, as Administrator of that place. I bade him farewell at 7 this morning.

M. Signard embarks for Mahé.

* A palam = 1·25 oz.

CHAP. VI.

1741.

Proclamation forbidding sale of intoxicating liquors.

Tuesday, 27th February 1741, or 21st Mâsi of Raudri.*—It was notified by beat of tom-tom, at 5 in the morning, that no toddy or intoxicating liquors of any kind should hereafter be sold, and that those who contravened the order would be punished with fine.

Letter to Governor from Raghoji Bhonsla.

At 3 this afternoon, three couriers from Raghôji Bhônsla, the Mahratta chieftain encamped at Trichinopoly, brought a letter to the Governor, the contents of which were :—. . . †

Punishment of certain parties for breach of notice touching employment of labourers.

Wednesday, 28th ‡ February 1741, or 22nd Mâsi of Raudri.—It having been found this morning that a peon had employed a bricklayer and a labourer to work after 6 on his ground, at the building site allotted on the bank of the Uppâru river, he and the workmen were imprisoned.

To-day—Wednesday—notices were exhibited by order of the Council, in the fort, the court-house, and the church, and at the town-gates, and were to the following effect: "The Supreme Council of Pondichery, acting under instructions from the King of France, decrees, on the 27th § February 1741, corresponding to the 21st Mâsi of Raudri, and makes it known to all the white and black population of Pondichery, that the consumption of intoxicating liquors should be discontinued, as far as possible,

Order of Supreme Council regarding use of liquor of any kind.

* *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 28th.

† Blank in the original.

‡ *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 1st March.

§ *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 28th.

during the present emergency; it being known that the excessive drinking of these causes many diseases during the hot months of the year. Let it therefore be an imperative rule that any person, to whatsoever race he may belong, who sells or causes to be sold, from the 1st March to the 1st September, brandy, liqueurs, Batavia rum, Colombo arrack, Goa rum, pattai arrack,* or other spirituous liquor, or who in any other way acts in contravention of this order, shall be punished with imprisonment for a year, and shall also be liable to a fine of 1,000 pagodas. One part of the fine realized shall go to the Company, another to the poor-box, and the remainder to the person who gives information of such surreptitious sale. Let it not be thought that this is an idle command. It is intended to strictly enforce it. Any person, whether a Tamilian,† or a Pariah, or of any other class, who sells or gives spirituous liquor to a soldier or any other person, or who carries it for hire, shall, on proof thereof, be punished with whipping in the court-house, be branded on the right shoulder with the figure of a dog, and be driven beyond the bounds of the town. Any one who possesses cocoanut trees growing in a garden or the backyard of a house, and who sells, or causes to be sold, to any

Particulars of this.

Punishment for breach of order.

* Liquor made from coarse sugar—either cane or palm—in the manufacture of which the bark of various kinds of acacias is used, with the double view of preventing the flavour being nauseous, and increasing the strength. Hence the name *pattai* = bark.

† This refers to caste Hindus.

CHAP. VI. 1741.

one even the least quantity of toddy,* either in the garden, backyard, or any other locality, or who drinks or causes another to drink toddy shall be punished with imprisonment and fine as aforesaid. Toddy-drawers may convert toddy into vinegar, and sell it. It is further decreed by the Council that every person having liquors as aforesaid in his house, shall, within three days, repair to the office of registry, and sign a declaration before M. Desmarêts setting forth the quantity in his possession. In default, he shall be liable to a fine of 200 pagodas, and the liquors found in his possession will be seized, and confiscated for the use of the hospital. Those who sign the declaration as aforesaid, shall be entitled to retain possession of such quantity as is allowed by rule; the remainder will be conveyed to the Company's storehouse and the value thereof paid to the owners. These orders shall be obeyed by all." Such was the tenor of the notices displayed in the above-mentioned localities.

All persons possessing liquors to make a declaration as to quantity.

Those declaring, to retain a portion, the Company purchasing the balance.

Festival of Kâman.

Thursday, 1st † March 1741, or 23rd Mâsi of Raudri.—This was observed as a gala day, in honour of Kâman.‡

Proclamation of order of Supreme Council.

Friday, 2nd § March 1741, or 24th Mâsi of Raudri.—This afternoon at 4, a European on horse-

* The fermented juice of the cocoanut and also of the wild date, palmyra, and sago palms. When first drawn, it is sweet and refreshing; but fermentation soon sets in and it then becomes an intoxicant.

† *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 2nd.

‡ The Indian Cupid.

§ *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 3rd.

back, attended by the court accountant Azhaga Pillai, and a drummer, proclaimed, through each street, and at the city gates, the order of the Council, copies of which had been exhibited on the 22nd Mâsi [1st March], at the court-house, fort, town-gates, and the church. The European first read out the notice in French; Azhaga Pillai, of the accountant caste, next explained the same in Tamil; and finally the drum was beaten. The prohibition of the sale of brandy, toddy, and other intoxicating liquors, was notified in this fashion.

Mode of publication.

Saturday, [3rd] March 1741, or 25th Mâsi of Raudri.*—This forenoon at 11, Nâraṇappaiyan, an envoy from the Râjâ of Travancore brought a letter, accompanied by presents, to the Governor. He came by land as far as Kârikâl, and taking a boat thence, arrived at Pondichery. A salute of seven guns was fired when he delivered the gifts and letter to the Governor. The latter, after perusing the communication, conversed with him for a while, presented him with a turban and shawl, and bade him farewell. The envoy took leave, and repaired to his lodgings.

Letter and gifts from Raja of Travancore for Governor.

Present made to him.

Tâṇḍavarâya Pillai arrived to-day from Madras.

Sunday, 4th† March 1741, or 26th Mâsi of Raudri.—This forenoon at about 11, a messenger bearing a letter to the Governor, arrived from the camp

Letter to Governor from Mahratta camp.

* *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 4th.

† *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 5th.

Chap. VI.

1741.

of the Mahrattas at Trichinopoly. The guards at the gate, observing it with him, took him before the Governor, who received it.

Exodus from Trichinopoly of domestic servants.

Wednesday, 15th March 1741, or 6th Panguni of Raudri.—The news to-day is the following: The Muhammadan table-servants, torch-bearers, and a host of others employed in the fort at Trichinopoly, being no longer able to maintain themselves there, have abandoned the place, and are taking service elsewhere. Some five or six of the table-servants and torch-bearers have arrived here, at the house of Chandâ Ṣâḥib. According to the information furnished by them, the people in the fort are incapable of holding out any longer; there is no safety there; they are starving for want of rice and other necessaries of life; each house has been ransacked, and all the grain found has been consumed; a store of rice discovered in the house of a Pathan * has been brought out, and sold at the rate of a rupee a seer—the supply lasting for no more than two days; the leading men have exhausted all their resources; and they have, after deep consideration, come to the conclusion that on the expiry of the nine days of the Muharram,† they must sally forth and fight to the last, and that there is no other alternative.

Fall of the fort reported probable.

Great want of food.

* This is the name commonly applied in Southern India to Afghans, and more especially to Muhammadans of the country, of Afghan descent.

† A period of fasting and public mourning observed during the first month of the Muhammadan lunar year, in commemoration of the death of Hasan and of his brother Ḥusain (A.D. 669 and 680). This terminates in the ceremonies of the 'Ashurâ.

This report has caused a good deal of anxiety and distress amongst the inmates of the house of Chandâ Ṣâḥib here. Further, it seems that five or six days ago, Chandâ Ṣâḥib caused a letter to be conveyed to Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân at Chêtpaṭṭu, in which he stated, in unequivocal terms, that he was so closely invested by the Mahrattas that it was of no avail to hold out against the siege any longer, and that if Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân and his other kinsmen neglected to treat with the Mahrattas at once, they might regard him as lost for ever. Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân thereupon summoned Pôḷûr Muḥammad 'Alî, and proposed that in view of the perilous nature of the situation of Chandâ Ṣâḥib, they should contrive to obtain some money for payment to the Mahrattas, in order to allow him and his men to escape without danger to their lives. Believing that 22 lakhs of pagodas would be necessary to effect this, they subscribed amongst themselves, as follows, to make up that sum: Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, five lakhs; his mother, five lakhs; Chandâ Ṣâḥib's wife, five lakhs; the wife of Badê Ṣâḥib, five lakhs; Pôḷûr Muḥammad 'Alî, one lakh; and 'Alî Naqî, one lakh. The wives of Chandâ Ṣâḥib and Badê Ṣâḥib then wrote to the Mahrattas offering to pay this amount, on condition that they discontinued operations. But they replied that in the absence of orders from their chief they could not comply with this request.

CHAP. VI.

1741.

Effects of the news on family of Chanda Sahib.

Letter from him to Safdar Ali Khan.

Appeals for succour.

Safdar Ali Khan and others subscribe large sum to buy off Mahrattas.

This tendered to them; but declined.

Such is the state of political affairs at present.

CHAP. VI.

1741.

Governor leaves for Ozhukarai.

Thursday, 16th March 1741, or 7th Panguni of Raudri.—The Governor went to Ozhukarai to-day at . . . * The following is an account of what took place there :— . . . *

Arrival of P. Muhammad Ali and Ali Naqi.

Tuesday, 21st March 1741, or 12th Panguni of Raudri.—Pôḷûr Muḥammad 'Alî and the son of Taqî Ṣâḥib, named 'Alî Naqî, arrived this afternoon at 3, from Vellore. A member of Council, with Kanakarâya Mudali and Muttaiya Piḷḷai, went out from the fort with tom-toms, cymbals, drums and horns, to meet them, but the two Muhammadans were in such haste that they had entered the city ere the deputation could reach the gate. The object of their visit seems to be this: Chandâ Ṣâḥib has been so closely beleaguered in the fort at Trichinopoly, by the Mahratta army, that he has been reduced to the greatest straits, and is despairing of his life. It is their wish to save him and Badê Ṣâḥib, by offering to pay to the enemy any amount that they may demand; but their wives, when applied to for money, have refused to give any help. This has led them to hasten hither.

Their reception

Apparent object of their visit

They depart.

Wednesday, 22nd March 1741, or 13th Panguni of Raudri.—Pôḷûr Muḥammad 'Alî, and 'Alî Naqî both left for the fort at Vellore this night, at 8.

Return to Madras of Tandavaraya Pillai

Saturday, 25th March 1741, or 16th Panguni of Raudri.—This morning at 10, Tâṇḍavarâya Piḷḷai returned to Madras on board my sloop.

* Blank in the original.

Sunday, 26th March 1741, or 17th Panguni of Raudri.—A ship arrived in the roads at noon, from Macao. CHAP. VI. 1741. Arrival of ship from Macao.

Monday, 27th March 1741, or 18th Panguni of Raudri.—The Governor of Pondichery received a letter at 10 this morning, from the agent of the French, who is in the Mahratta camp at Trichinopoly. In this it was stated that Badê Ṣâḥib quitted the fort at Madura, with 4,000 horse, and reached that at Dindigul; that when the Mahrattas approached with a body of 2,000 cavalry to attack him, he sallied out, and engaged and routed them; that he next moved to Maṇalpârai, about seven miles to the west of Trichinopoly, and there pitched his camp on Monday, 11th Panguni [20th March]; that on hearing this news Raghôji Bhônsla marched with 10,000 horse, and invested the camp of Badê Ṣâḥib; and that the two hostile armies encountered each other in battle for nine hours, from sunrise on Tuesday, 12th [21st]. In this action, 2,000 or 3,000 Mahratta horsemen fell. Badê Ṣâḥib's army suffered an equal loss. This commander fought valiantly, and fell covered with wounds; two from musket balls, two from arrows, and one from a sword. When both he and Ṣâdiq Ṣâḥib—the son-in-law of Badê Ṣâḥib's elder sister and an officer of high rank in the army—had fallen, the Muhammadan ranks gave way, and fled. The Mahrattas, on going over the field of battle, found the corpses of the three persons mentioned above. Raghôji Bhônsla, however, sent away

Letter to Governor from agent for French at Mahratta camp.

Rout of Mahrattas at Dindigul by Bade Sahib.

Raghoji Bhonsla encounters him near Trichinopoly.

He killed, and army put to flight.

CHAP. VI. 1741.

Remains said to have been sent to Chanda Sahib.

that of Badê Ṣâḥib in a palanquin, to Chandâ Ṣâḥib at Trichinopoly. On receipt of the letter containing these tidings, the Governor sent Kanakarâya Mudali and Muttaiya Piḷḷai to the residences of Badê Ṣâḥib and Chandâ Ṣâḥib, for the purpose of conveying the news to the inmates. When the Muhammadan women in Badê Ṣâḥib's house received the message, they set up a loud cry. The wife of Chandâ Ṣâḥib went to Badê Ṣâḥib's house, and wept in company with those there. The other Muhammadan ladies resident in Pondichery likewise repaired thither, and sympathized with the mourners. All the male Muhammadans assembled in the street before the house, and cried aloud. Such was what occurred this day.

Governor sends intimation to houses of relatives.

Great mourning in consequence.

Death of Bade Sahib contradicted.

[*Tuesday, 28th March 1741, or*] *19th* [*Panguni of Raudri*].—A letter came this day to Chandâ Ṣâḥib's residence, from Chêtpaṭṭu. It is now reported that Badê Ṣâḥib is alive, and did not die from the effects of his wounds.

A lascar murders his wife.

Wednesday, 29th March 1741, or 20th Panguni of Raudri.—This evening, a lascar in Mîrâpaḷḷi got drunk, stabbed his wife with a knife, and killed her. He was arrested, and cast into the fort prison, his hands and feet being placed in irons.

Letter from French agent at Mahratta camp.

[*Thursday*], *30th March 1741, or 21st Panguni of Raudri.*—At 11 this morning, a letter written from the Mahratta camp at Trichinopoly by the agent employed by the French, and the Roman physician,*

* This refers to Francisco Pereira—*vide* p. 47.

Chap. VI.

1741.

Gives account of storming of Trichinopoly by Mahrattas.

was received. The contents were as follows: "On Saturday, the 16th instant [25th March], Raghôji Bhônsla directed the Poligars,* the Kaḷḷar † of the Maravan Toṇḍimân, and the Piṇḍâris, ‡ to scale the walls of the fort at Trichinopoly, and they did so simultaneously from all quarters. Chandâ Ṣâḥib, who was besieged there, seeing that his life would be in danger if he remained any longer, treated for terms, through the medium of a Pathan nobleman. He agreed to pay a sum of twelve lakhs of rupees to the Mahrattas, on condition that he should be allowed to retire in safety. At midnight of the same day, he repaired to the Mahratta camp outside the fort, together with his son, 'Abid Ṣâḥib, his son-in-law, Khân Bahâdur, and Sharîf Ṣâḥib. When Raghôji

Chanda Sahib capitulate.

* These were petty chieftains who occupied forest and hill tracts, and who, in theory, rendered tribute and military service to the paramount power. In practice, they but seldom paid the one, or rendered the other. They were little if at all better than robber chiefs living by plunder, and incessantly quarrelling with one another. They were to a large extent blotted out, during the subjugation of the country by the British; those who remained have settled down as respectable landholders, some being men of influence and means.

† This is the name of a peculiar tribe or caste which is found almost entirely in the Trichinopoly and Madura districts, chiefly the former. The profession of the members of it is theft, and in this the Kaḷḷar are very adroit. The recognized head of the caste was the "Maravan Toṇḍimân" who was also the chieftain of another tribe called the Maravar which, too, lived by robbery. The country inhabited mainly by the Kaḷḷar, and at the present day known as Pudukôṭṭa, bore at the time that Ranga Piḷḷai wrote, the name of "the Toṇḍimân's land."

‡ The Piṇḍâris were an organized mounted body of plunderers which seems to have grown up during the wars of the later Muhammadan dynasties in the Deccan. They attached themselves to the Mahrattas in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and eventually became such a formidable combination that special measures, which led to their extinction had to be taken against them by the Marquis of Hastings, in 1817.

Chap. VI. 1741. Mahrattas occupy the fort.

Bhônsla met these four individuals, he said nothing, but disarmed and kept them in honorable custody in his camp. The fort at Trichinopoly was occupied by the Mahrattas, and their standard was hoisted there." Such was the news of the war contained in the letter which was received by the Governor, and read by him with sorrow. He thereupon sent Kanakarâya Mudali to communicate it to the inmates of Chandâ Ṣâḥib's house. On hearing the news, the wife of Chandâ Ṣâḥib wept much, and was plunged in grief.

Sorrow created at Pondichery by the news.

Letter confirming Previous intelligence.

At 4 this afternoon, a letter was brought from Chêtpaṭṭu to Chandâ Ṣâḥib's residence in Pondichery, by a courier travelling on a camel. This, it was reported, contained the intelligence that the fort at Trichinopoly had been taken by the Mahrattas, their flag being displayed there; and that Chandâ Ṣâḥib had fallen into their hands.

Letter to Governor from Safdar Ali Khan.

Some messengers brought to-day a letter to the Governor from Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân.

Arrival of *Chinna Sunguram* from Manilla.

This afternoon at 4, the ship *Chinna Sungurâm* arrived from Manilla.

Governor sends letter to Raghoji Bhonsla.

Sunday, 3rd April 1741, or 24th Panguni of Raudri.*—Four of the Company's peons set out with a letter from the Governor, to Raghôji Bhônsla.

C. Muhammad Khan halts at Pondichery.

Wednesday, 13th† April 1741, or 4th Chittirai of Durmati.—This afternoon at 4, the son of

* *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 2nd.
† *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 12th.

Chidambaram Muḥammad Khân, who was on his way to Madras, halted here, and was received by Muttaiya Piḷḷai, in whose house he was accommodated. CHAP. VI. 1741.

*[Thursday], 14th * April 1741, or 5th Chittirai of Durmati.*—Ḥusain Ṭâhir sent a palanquin as a present to Kanakarâya Mudali. He went in it to the Governor, who authorized him to make use of it. It was estimated that including the silver fittings it must have cost 100 or 150 pagodas. This gift was made to Kanakarâya Mudali in lieu of the rent payable to him for the occupation by the ladies of Ḥusain Ṭâhir's family of a house of his. Husain Tahir sends palanquin to Kanakaraya Mudali.

Friday, 15th † April 1741, or 6th Chittirai of Durmati.—This evening at 5, Khân Bahâdur and Hakîm Ṣâḥib, who, accompanied by 200 or 250 Mahratta horsemen, had come to Villianallûr, which lies beyond the bounds of Pondichery, left their escort there, and entered the town in company with . . . ‡ This was announced at the gate by a salute of fifteen guns. Arrival of Khan Bahadur and Hakim Sahib.

* *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 13th.
† *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 14th.
‡ Blank in the original.

CHAPTER VII.

FROM APRIL 17TH, 1741, TO MAY 25TH, 1742.

Presents to Governor from Raghôji Bhônsla and Fatteh Sing—Release of Viṭal Paṇḍit at request of Mahratta envoy—Quits Pondichery—Council takes head of peons to task for permitting this—Party sent to recall him—It and he seized by Mahrattas—Head of peons closely confined—Envoy sent to obtain rendition of Viṭal Paṇḍit—He and escort seized by Mahrattas—In retaliation all Mahrattas in Pondichery imprisoned—Precautions at Pondichery against attack—French envoy being released, Mahratta merchants set at large—Gates re-opened—Deputation of Mahrattas visits Governor—Departs promising to bring Viṭal Paṇḍit—Governor and Councillors go to meet Mahrattas doing this—Who refuse to give him up without a hostage—Viṭal Paṇḍit subsequently permitted to return to Pondichery—Visits the Governor—Head of peons released—Return of bearers of presents to Mahrattas—Governor embarks for Kârikâl—Owing to a calm, disembarks—Decides to travel by land—Arrangements made—Governor changes his mind as to route—Departure postponed—Governor starts for Kârikâl—Diarist and others follow—Governor returns by sea—Bonfire festival—Diarist and head of peons recalled—Arrival of *Triton*—Governor reported to have been appointed a Director—Meeting of Council to read despatch—Rejoicings on advancement of the Governor—Presents to him from 'Alî Naqî—Sailing of M. Febvrier as Administrator of Kârikâl Arrival of *Argonaute*—Presents to Governor from Nâṣîr Jang—Also from Pôḷûr Muhammad 'Alî—Order forbidding sale of spirituous liquors rescinded—Presents from Khân Bahâdur to the Governor—Execution of a soldier—Arrival of ship from France—Supreme Council declares streets free to both right and left hand castes—Penalty for disobedience—Pranks played by a soldier—Apprehended by guard—Death of Governor of Fort St. David—Marks of respect shown—Return of M. Golard from Kârikâl—Departure of Bishop of Siam—Sailing of *Duc d'Orleans*—Arrival of squadron of M. de la Bourdonnais—Arrival of M. Dirois, Director of Bengal—Governor makes presents to certain persons—Deputy Governor assumes charge of Government—Departure for France of M. Dumas—Proceedings on the occasion—Diarist starts for Cuddalore—Return of *Duc d'Orleans* from Acheen—News brought by her—Her cargo—Arrival of ships from Mergui, Yânâm, Pegu, and Chandernagore, respectively—Arrival of three ships from Chandernagore one bringing M. Dupleix—He lands—State reception—Diarist comes from Cuddalore to pay his respects —Sailing of *Duc d'Orleans* —Cargo—M. Golard, a passenger—Imprisonment of W. Ranga Piḷḷai for neglect of duty—Governor visits Kâlâpêṭṭai—Display and

proceedings on the occasion—Entertained by diarist—Returns—Inquires into case against W. Ranga Piḷḷai—Who is found guilty, and fined—Governor and wife go out to watch fishing—Presents for Governor from Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân and others—Contract for supply of goods to Company—Return of ship from Manilla—Account of sales there—Flag and kettle-drum for Governor from Emperor of Delhi—State reception of these—Marriage of nephew of chief dubâsh—Arrival of Ananta Aiyan—News of decease of Father Thomas—Death of Captain Cordier—Departure of *Jean Fidon*.

CHAP. VII.

1741.

Presents to Governor from Raghoji Bhonsla and Fatteh Sing.

Monday, 18th April 1741, or 9th Chittirai of Durmati.*—This evening at 5, some Mahrattas who were the bearers of a present from Raghôji Bhônsla, and of another from Fatteh Sing, who is at Trichinopoly, alighted at my garden-house, and intimated their arrival to the Governor. Each of the persons mentioned sent a dress of honour for the Governor. Much rejoiced at this, he deputed two members of Council, accompanied by Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, the Roman doctor, and me, as well as ten or twelve merchants on horseback, to meet the presents. We went out with two empty palanquins, to fetch them, and during the march drums and tom-toms were beaten, and horns were sounded. As the gifts were being brought into the town in this stately fashion, nine guns were fired from the gate, and there was a further salute of eleven guns when they were set down at the Governor's house.

State reception of these.

The envoy who accompanied the presents from Trichinopoly preferred a request for the release of

* *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 17th.

CHAP. VII.

1741.

Release of Vital Pandit at request of Mahratta envoy.

Viṭal Paṇḍit and his son. The Governor and his Councillors seeing, after some deliberation, that the Mahrattas were amicably disposed towards them, and had sent gifts in token of their friendship, set the prisoners at liberty. Returning home, they performed their ablutions, caused thanksgivings to be offered in the temples, distributed alms as far as their resources would allow, and finally, made a gift, to a Brâhman, of the house in which they resided. Placing their remaining property on the backs of bullocks, Viṭal Paṇḍit, his wife, children, and other members of his family, left Pondichery at noon on the 12th of Chittirai [20th April]. At 4 o'clock, however, the Governor and his Councillors—it is not known what the nature of the matter on which they consulted together was—summoned Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and said to him in a sharp tone: "Why did you permit Viṭal Paṇḍit to depart without our permission? Why did you not report to us his intention of quitting Pondichery? You must produce him this very instant; failing which you will be deemed guilty of the offence with which he was charged." After pleading all that he could in his defence, Muttaiya Piḷḷai despatched ten of the Company's peons, to compel Viṭal Paṇḍit to return—however far he might have gone. They accordingly went in pursuit, and overtook him at Ozhukarai. They called upon him to come back to Pondichery, but he refused to do so. Whilst he was in this plight, some Mahratta

He and family quit Pondichery.

Council takes head of peons to task for this.

Party sent to recall Vital Pandit.

Overtakes him.

horsemen, who happened to see him being harassed, seized the peons and conducted them, as well as Viṭal Paṇḍit, to their comrades, who were encamped on the banks of the Villianallûr river, and detained them there. Two other peons of the Company, who were sent after the missing men in order to trace their whereabouts, having heard of what had occurred, made a report of the affair to the Governor. Thereupon, a council was held, and that night at 8, the Governor sent a party of six soldiers and peons, to fetch Muttaiya Piḷḷai, who was then at the western gate of the town. He was accordingly taken to the fort, and placed before the Governor, who ordered that he should be imprisoned in the belfry tower, and this was done at about gun-fire. He is now in close confinement, and lives upon rice-cakes alone.

CHAP. VII. — 1741. It and he seized by Mahrattas. Report made to Governor. Head peons closely confined.

*Saturday, 23rd * April 1741, or 14th Chittirai of Durmati.*—This morning, Azhagappan, the brother-in-law of Kanakarâya Mudali, escorted by a few of the Company's peons, was ordered to proceed to Villianallûr, and negotiate with the Mahrattas, in view to the rendition of Viṭal Paṇḍit to the French. When the Mahrattas met these men, and were made acquainted with the purport of their mission, they seized them also, and detained them in custody. When this news reached the ears of the Governor, at 4 this evening, he ordered that all the Mahratta merchants in the town—thirty in number—

Envoy sent to obtain rendition of Vital Pandit. He and escort seized by Mahrattas

* *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 22nd.

CHAP. VII. 1741.

In retaliation, all Mahrattas in Pondichery imprisoned.

who had accompanied Hakîm Ṣâḥib, and had settled here for the purpose of carrying on trade, should be arrested, and confined in the prison attached to the court-house. Fifteen European soldiers, and a number of the Company's peons, were set as guards over them. The Mahratta envoy here has also been imprisoned.

Mahratta envoy sends word to his fellows.

Sunday, 24th April 1741, or 15th Chittirai of Durmati.*—The Mahratta envoy at Pondichery sent word to his people of the measures taken by the French against their countrymen. On the evening of Thursday, the 12th Chittirai [20th April], orders were issued that all the gates of the city should be closed, with the exception of the wickets. Persons from without the limits of the town were permitted to enter; but egress was strictly forbidden. This order was in force on Friday and Saturday. This morning, however, the Mahrattas having released Azhagappan, he returned. The Governor consequently permitted the Mahratta merchants confined here to be set at large, but ordered that they should be sent beyond the bounds of Pondichery. The town-gates remained shut as before. In the case of the western one, however, those whose avocations required their going out, or coming in, were allowed to do so after 10 o'clock, but the concession was not extended to ascetics, religious mendicants, and Brâhmans.

Precautions at Pondichery against attack.

French envoy being released, merchants set at large.

Precautions against attack maintained.

* *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 23rd.

Monday, 25th April 1741, or 16th Chittirai of Durmati.*—The northern and western gates were this day opened for traffic.

CHAP. VII. 1741. Gates opened.

Tuesday, 26th† April 1741, or 17th Chittirai of Durmati.—To-day, all the main gates were thrown open. Twenty Mahratta horsemen came into the town about noon, in order to have an interview with the Governor, and ascertain from him why Vițal Paṇḍit had been sent for. They alighted at Sunguvâr's garden-house, and went to the Governor at 5 o'clock. Thirty soldiers were ranged on either side of the passage in the Governor's house: between these the Mahrattas passed, and paid their visit. What then occurred is recorded below . . . ‡

Deputation of Mahrattas visits Governor

They took leave of the Governor, promising to bring Vițal Paṇḍit. They went to the beach, to see the roadstead, and then left the town—clerk Sînappaiyan having been deputed to see them off.

Departs promising to bring Vital Pandit.

Wednesday, 27th§ April 1741, or 18th Chittirai of Durmati.—The Mahrattas at Villianallûr sent intimation this evening to the Governor that they were bringing Vițal Paṇḍit with them. Thereupon he and the other members of Council, accompanied by a detachment of soldiers, proceeded to the western gate, and awaited their arrival. The Mahrattas, however, having halted at Ellappan Châvaḍi beyond the

Governor and Councillors go to meet Mahrattas doing this.

* *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 24th.
† *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 25th.
‡ Blank in the original.
§ *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 26th.

CHAP. VII. 1741.

boundary hedge near Ozhukarai, sent word to the French as follows : " We have no confidence as to the safety of Viṭal Paṇḍit when in your hands. If you will therefore send as a hostage either Kanakarâya Mudali, or a priest, or a member of Council, we will make him over to you. You can then speak to him, and when he is permitted to go, we will send your man back." On receipt of this message, the Governor and others returned home.

Who refuse to give him up without a hostage.

Governor and party return.

*Thursday, 28th * April 1741, or 19th Chittirai of Durmati.*—This day was uneventful.

Vital Pandit comes with escort.

Friday, 29th † April 1741, or 20th Chittirai of Durmati.—This morning, Viṭal Paṇḍit, accompanied by thirty or forty horsemen, arrived at my garden-house, and intimated this to the Governor, who permitted him to come in with fifteen of his escort. These accordingly entered the town at 10, and were provided with accommodation at Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi's garden-house.

Permitted to return to Pondichery.

He pays a visit to Governor.

In the evening at 5, Viṭal Paṇḍit paid a visit to the Governor, at the residence of the latter; the hall being lined on either side by soldiers, who beat drums. The substance of the conversation which took place at the interview is given below. . . . ‡

Saturday, 30th § April 1741, or 21st Chittirai of Durmati.—This morning at 9, the Governor ordered

* *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 27th.

† *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 28th.

‡ Blank in the original.

§ *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 29th.

CHAP. VII.

1741.

Head of peons released with a warning.

the release of Muttaiya Pillai. He sent for him, restored him to his appointment, and warned him to be more careful in future. On his return to his house, the whole town congratulated Muttaiya Pillai. He had languished in confinement, however, for eight days, without proper food.

Return of bearers of presents to Mahrattas.

Wednesday, 24th May 1741, or 15th Vaigâsi of Durmati.—The individuals who were the bearers of some presents to the Mahrattas returned with the articles which had been entrusted to them. Having heard a report that the Mahrattas had left Jegadêvu, and were approaching the Krishna, the messengers, who had got as far as Vellore, halted there, and wrote to the Governor soliciting instructions as to what they should, under these circumstances, do. He having ordered them to return, they reached Pondichery this morning, at 10, with the presents.

Governor embarks for Karikal.

Sunday, 4th [June 1741], or 26th Vaigâsi of Durmati.—This evening at 5, the Governor went on board a French ship in view to proceed in her to Kârikâl.

Head of peons proceeds by land.

Monday, 5th [June 1741], or 27th Vaigâsi of Durmati.—Muttaiya Pillai set out by land for Kârikâl, at 6 this morning.

Owing to a calm, Governor disembarks.

Tuesday, [6th June 1741], or 28th Vaigâsi of Durmati.—This morning at 7, the Governor disembarked from the ship, as she was unable to set sail for want of wind. He was however of opinion

Chap. VII. — 1741.

that matters having gone so far, the proposed journey should not be abandoned, as the peons and dubâshes of the Company, as well as Muttaiya Piḷḷai, had already left with the necessary furniture and other articles. He therefore made up his mind to travel by land, and despatched a peon with a note written on palmyra-leaf, to run after the servants who had set out on the day on which he had embarked, and recall them. The reason for sending for them so urgently was to enable the Governor to start with a fitting retinue on the morning of Friday next. Summoning me, he said as follows: "I intend setting out next Friday, and halting that night at Porto Novo. Will you go in advance, and make the necessary arrangements for me there, or will you accompany me?" I replied "I will do as you bid." He rejoined: "Well; you had better go with me. But write beforehand, and have things properly arranged there before we leave." I accordingly wrote to Cuddalore, in order that all articles of furniture, such as plates, dishes, chairs, and tables, might be sent to Porto Novo, in charge of suitable men. This forenoon, however, at 11, when I called at the Governor's house, he told me that he had changed his plans; that he had no mind to go to Porto Novo; and that he would travel through Chidambaram by way of Mêṭṭupâḷaiyam. I at once sent off a peon to Cuddalore, telling him to stop the despatch of furniture, etc., thence to Porto Novo. Preparations were made for our

Decides to go by land.

Instructs diarist to make arrangements.

He does this.

Governor changes his mind as to route.

journey on Friday—the day appointed—but it was only on the evening of Thursday that the men who had departed for Kârikâl, and had travelled as far as the banks of the Coleroon, returned. They were so way-worn, and overcome by fatigue, that it was impracticable for them to start again on the following day. The departure was consequently postponed until Sunday.

Chap. VII. — 1741.

Departure consequently postponed.

Sunday, 11th June 1741, or 1st Âni of Durmati, constellation Kârttigai.—This morning at 5, the Governor set out for Ariyânkuppam, to attend service there. He went on thence to Kârikâl.

Governor starts for Karikal.

At 7, Kanakarâya Mudali, Sêshâchala Chetti, and other persons of rank, including myself, followed him. When we had got as far as the Coleroon, one of the poles of the palanquin in which Kanakarâya Mudali was being carried gave way. He was therefore obliged to send his conveyance back, and go on with Sêshâchala Chetti, in the palanquin of the latter.

Diarist and others follow.

Tuesday, 20th June 1741, or 10th Âni of Durmati.—This afternoon at 4, the Governor returned by sea from Kârikâl. He landed an hour afterwards. Kanakarâya Mudali and his men also arrived by the same vessel. When she reached the anchorage, salutes were fired by all the ships in the roads. The Governor disembarked under one of twenty-one guns from the ship, as well as from the fort, and repaired to his residence.

Governor returns by sea.

CHAP. VII.

1741.

Bon-fire festival.

Friday, 23rd June 1741, or 13th Âni of Durmati.—This evening, the bon-fire * festival was celebrated.

Diarist and head of peons recalled.

Kanakarâya Mudali, at the bidding of the Governor, sent a palmyra-leaf note requesting me and Muttaiya Piḷḷai to return speedily.

They return.

Friday, 30th June 1741, or 20th Âni of Durmati.—Muttaiya Piḷḷai and I reached Pondichery this morning at 8.

Arrival of *Triton* from France.

Wednesday, 19th July 1741, or 8th Âḍi of Durmati.—The ship *Triton* arrived in the roads this morning, and fired twenty-one guns. A similar salute was returned by the fort. It is reported that the Governor has been promoted to a Directorship at home.

Governor reported to have been appointed a Director.

Council meets to read despatch.

Thursday, 20th July 1741, or 9th Âḍi of Durmati.—This afternoon at 4, a meeting of the Council was convened, at which a despatch from France was perused, the contents of which were as follows . . . †

Rejoicings on advancement of the Governor.

A salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the fort, in honour of the elevation of the Governor to a more exalted position. This was responded to by each of the ships in the roads. The members of Council, and all other Europeans, called at his house, and congratulated him.

Heads of castes pay their respects.

Friday, 21st July 1741, or 10th Âḍi of Durmati.—This afternoon at 4, all the leading members of the different castes in the town, accompanied by tom-

* Nativity of St. John.

† Blank in the original.

toms and dancing women, paid a visit, in a body, to the Governor.

CHAP. VII. 1741.

Presents to Governor from Ali Naqi.

Thursday, 27th July 1741, or 16th Âḍi of Durmati.—At 4 this afternoon, 'Alî Naqî sent presents to the Governor. Kanakarâya Mudali and some others, who were deputed to meet these, brought them to Pondichery in a palanquin. When they were set down in the Governor's house, a salute of seven guns was fired from the fort.

Sailing of M. Febvrier as Administrator of Karikal.

Friday, 28th July 1741, or 17th Âḍi of Durmati.—This morning at 10, M. Febvrier set sail on board a ship for Kârikâl, to assume the office of Administrator. On his arrival there, M. Golard will return by the same vessel to Pondichery.

Arrival of *Argonaute.*

The French ship *Argonaute*, captain, M. de Lachenaye, anchored here.

Presents to Governor from Nasir Jang.

Monday, 31st July 1741, or 20th Âḍi of Durmati.—This afternoon at 4, the presents forwarded by Nâṣîr Jang, the son of the Niẓâm, arrived. They were deposited at Mînâkshi Ammâḷ's choultry, whither the Deputy Governor, M. Dulaurens, and Kanakarâya Mudali, with tom-toms, and like show, proceeded to escort them into the town. The Governor, with the other members of Council, waited to receive them in a tent pitched on the esplanade beyond the northern gate. As soon as they were brought before the Governor, the guns on the ramparts at the gate and on board the ships thundered forth a salute. The gifts were afterwards placed in a palanquin, and were carried to the house of the Governor,

State reception of these.

CHAP. VII.

1741.

accompanied by music and tom-toms; and a salute of twenty-one guns was then fired from the fort.

Presents to the Governor from Polur Muhammad Ali.

Thursday, 3rd August 1741, or 23rd Âḍi of Durmati.—Presents from Pôḷûr Muḥammad 'Alî were received this afternoon at 4. A deputation consisting of Kanakarâya Mudali, M. Dulaurens, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and a few others, with tom-toms and cymbals in their train, went out to meet them, and brought them in a palanquin. Their arrival was greeted by a salute of seven guns from the fort.

Orders prohibiting sale of liquor rescinded.

Saturday, 5th August 1741, or 25th Âḍi of Durmati.—At 4 this afternoon, proclamation was made by beat of tom-tom that the orders forbidding the sale of intoxicating liquors at Pondichery on account of the depredations of the Mahrattas were rescinded, and that the contractors were at liberty to distil and dispose of them as usual.

Arrival and reception of presents from Khan Bahadur.

Sunday, 6th August 1741, or 26th Âḍi of Durmati.—Presents from Khân Bahâdur were received this afternoon, at 4. He is residing at the Governor's garden-house. Setting these down at a spot beyond the gate, he sent word to the Governor, who deputed Kanakarâya Mudali and a few others, to meet him there. They went out with tom-toms and cymbals, and as soon as he had been escorted to the Governor, a salute was fired from the fort.

Execution of soldier for desertion.

Monday, 7th August 1741, or 27th Âḍi of Durmati.—This evening at 5, a Dutch soldier, who was a deserter, was shot. He had absconded with four other Europeans. His companions escaped to

Fort St. David, but he, being overcome by excessive drinking, was overtaken. He was seized, and the very next day underwent the penalty mentioned above.

CHAP. VII. — 1741.

Wednesday, 9th August 1741, or 29th Âdi of Durmati.—This afternoon at 4, a ship . . . * from France, captain . . . * arrived at the anchorage here, and saluted the others in the roads; this was returned by them. She then fired a salute of fifteen guns to the fort, which was responded to by a similar number. The news by her is . . . *

Arrival of a ship from France

Sunday, 13th August 1741, or 1st Âvaṇi of Durmati.—A notice was exhibited at the court-house, fort, and the gates of the town, purporting to be an order of the Supreme Council, issued by royal command. It ran thus:—

Issue of order of Supreme Council.

"Whereas it has been represented to us that the men of the right-hand caste object to Chettis and other sectarians of the left-hand entering the town by the Madras street, either on horseback, or in palanquins; and whereas they urge, on the ground of long-standing custom of the country, that this privilege should be reserved to them alone, we, the members of the Supreme Council of Pondichery, hereby pronounce that the claim of the right-hand caste to the exclusive use of this road cannot be admitted. It is the emphatic declaration of His Majesty that this town shall be free to all its inhabitants, irre-

Declares streets free to both right and left hand castes.

* Blank in the original.

Chap. VII.
—
1741.
Exact terms of the order.

spective of caste or creed; that there shall be no bar or restriction in the case of any particular sect; and that all shall be allowed unrestrained enjoyment of the streets, so long as the laws of the State are not infringed. The new Madras street has been thrown open to the public as a highway, in order that the left-hand caste may share the benefit of it equally with the right-hand. We therefore give publicity to the order authorizing the free passage of all traders and Cheṭṭis along the Vazhudâvûr or Madras roads, on horseback, or in palanquins. Men of all castes, right-hand, or left-hand, are hereby informed that they can, after entering the town-gates, repair to their respective streets by either of the roads running on the right or the left of the town-wall. Whoever, whether of the higher classes or not, contravenes this order, shall be deemed guilty of disturbing the public peace, and shall be liable to the penalty attaching to that offence. In order that no one may plead ignorance of the existence of this notice, copies of it will be posted at all public places in the town. Issued by order of the Supreme Council, under date the 31st July 1741.

Penalty for disobedience.

(Signed) Dumas.
(,,) Legou.
(,,) Dulaurens.
(,,) Ingrand.
(,,) Miran.
(,,) Du Boisrolland.
(By order.)
Boyelleau."

CHAP. VII. — 1741. Pranks played by a soldier

Tuesday, 15th August 1741, or 3rd Âvani of Durmati.—This night at half-past 9, a soldier, armed with a musket, sallied out from his quarters. When he got close to the house of the elder Sînappaiyan, he loaded his weapon, and discharged it at an elephant tethered hard by, which however was not hurt, the ball having passed over it. The man then turned into the street of the Vellâzhas, and thence into the bazaar street, whence he returned to the tobacco godown, and then entered my street. When he arrived in front of the church, he turned eastward, and seeing some native watchmen coming in pursuit of him, he fired at them. Although they dodged the shot, and escaped injury, two bullets hit a woman who was standing in the centre of the road, opposite to the tobacco godown, and passed through her side, but she was not killed. Alarmed at this, a number of men who were seated on the pial * of my house rushed in, and we closed and fastened the door. The soldier once more loaded his musket, and holding it in his hand stood at the entrance of the church, when the priest, who had heard the report of the fire-arm, came out. As soon as the soldier saw him, he laid down his weapon, and made obeisance to him. The priest kept him engaged in conversation for a while, when some musketeers from the guard at the gate, to whom the

Particulars of these.

* A raised platform of earth or masonry, usually erected outside native houses for the purpose of sitting or sleeping on.

CHAP. VII. 1741. Apprehended by the guard.

news was communicated by the watchmen, arrived. They apprehended him, and led him away. He is said to belong to the guard stationed at the Villianallûr gate. Such outrages by Europeans are rife in the town at present.

Death of Governor of Fort St. David.

Sunday, 20th August 1741, or 8th Âvaṇi of Durmati.—Mr. Hubbard, the Governor of Fort St. David, expired this morning at 2 o'clock.

Marks of respect shown.

Monday, 21st August 1741, or 9th Âvaṇi of Durmati.—The interment took place at 6 this evening, from which hour, up to 9, guns were fired at intervals, as a mark of respect for the deceased.

Arrival of M. Golard from Karikal.

Thursday, 31st August 1741, or 19th Âvaṇi of Durmati.—This morning at 10, M. Golard arrived in a ship from Kârikâl, and landed.

Departure of Bishop of Siam.

Sunday, 3rd September 1741, or 22nd Âvaṇi of Durmati.—This afternoon at 4, Father Lolière, of the church . . . * opposite to my house, embarked on board a ship bound for Siam, to assume the office of bishop there. A salute of fifteen guns was fired from the shore, and another of nine by the ship.

Sailing of *Duc d'Orleans* for Acheen.

Tuesday, 26th September 1741, or 14th Puraṭṭâsi of Durmati.—The *Duc d'Orleans*, captain, M. de la Touche, set sail at . . . * to-day, bound for Acheen. The supercargo who embarked in this ship was Sulṭân Kaṇḍu Marakkâyan Tambi.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. VII. 1741.

Arrival of squadron of M. de la Bourdonnais.

Wednesday, 27th September 1741, or 15th Purattâsi of Durmati.—At 11 this forenoon, three vessels belonging to a squadron composed of two of the King's ships, and five of the Company's, reached the anchorage. All these seven sail were equipped at Mascareigne with armaments for war purposes, and are under the command of M. de la Bourdonnais, who is on board one of them. The ship which carries him displayed the flag of an admiral, seeing which, a ship here which flew a similar one, struck it, and all the vessels in the roads saluted her.

Arrival of M. Dirois appointed Director of Chandernagore.

Friday, 6th October 1741, or 24th Purattâsi of Durmati.—To-day at about 1, M. Dirois, appointed to Chandernagore, arrived from Mascareigne on board a French ship, and landed at 2.

Governor makes presents to certain persons.

Sunday, 15th October 1741, or 3rd Arppisi of Durmati.—This evening, the Governor presented Nallatambi Chetti and Arunâchala Chetti with a robe and four jewelled ornaments each.

Deputy Governor takes charge of the government.

Monday, 16th October 1741, or 4th Arppisi of Durmati.—This morning at 8, the Deputy Governor took charge of the government, when a salute of twenty-one guns was fired. The members of Council and others visited him. The custody of the keys was entrusted to him, and all the gubernatorial powers devolved upon him.

Navaratri.

Wednesday, 18th October 1741, or 6th Arppisi of Durmati.—This is the Navarâtri * day.

* The last of the nine nights of strict fast observed to commemorate destruction by Durga of Durgan, an evil demi-god.

CHAP. VII.

1741.

M. de la Bourdonnais went on board his ship this evening at 5, to resume his voyage.

Departure for France of M. and Me. Dumas.

Thursday, 19th October 1741, or 7th Arppisi of Durmati, Vijayadesami.—At 5 this morning, M. Dumas, the Governor of Pondichery, who is returning to France, prepared for departure. The entire route from his house to the sea-shore was decorated, on both sides, with plantain and arecanut trees, and fronds of cocoanut leaf. The leading European and native gentry, having learnt of the intended departure of the Governor and his wife, paid visits to them on the previous night, from 7 to 10. At half-past 5, M. and Madame Dumas started from their residence in palanquins; that of the lady preceding the other. They were followed in procession by the Deputy Governor, M. Dulaurens, and other members of Council, in their respective palanquins, with a stately array of horns, drums, tom-toms and dancing women, the whole cortége moving slowly between the two rows of plantain trees. At 6, the Governor and his wife stepped into a boat, under a salute of twenty-one guns from the fort. As the boat moved out to the ship in which they were to take passage, all the vessels at anchor in the roads, one after another, discharged their cannon. As soon as they had embarked, a square flag was hoisted by the ship, and twenty-one guns were fired. Immediately afterwards, M. de la Bourdonnais' vessel, which lay in the roads, thundered forth a similar salute, and all the others in the roadstead

Proceedings on the occasion.

CHAP. VII. 1742.

followed her example, with twenty-one guns each. They remained on board the ship the whole of this day.

Ship bearing M. Dumas sets sail.

Friday, 20th October 1741, or 8th Arppisi of Durmati.—This morning at 10, the ship in which M. Dumas, the Governor, had embarked got under weigh, accompanied by that which carried M. de la Bourdonnais, and the remainder of his squadron; all sailing out of the roads almost simultaneously.

Diarist starts for Cuddalore.

Tuesday, 28th November 1741, or 17th Kârttigai of Durmati.—I set out this evening, on a trip to Cuddalore.

New Year's Day.

* *Sunday, 1st January 1742, or 20th Mârgazhi of Durmati.*—This was a day of joy and gaiety, on account of the new year.

Arrival of *Duc d'Orleans* from Acheen.

Monday, 9th † January 1742, or 28th Mârgazhi of Durmati.—This afternoon at 2, the French ship *Duc d'Orleans* returned from Acheen. She saluted the fort with nine guns, which was responded to by a similar number. M. de la Touche, the new supercargo Sulṭân Kaṇḍu Marakkâyan Tambi, and the late supercargo Ḥusain 'Alî Bêg—disembarked at 4. It is reported that the French have seized a ship of the former king of that country, for the dues outstanding against him; that frankincense and some other articles of merchandise which were on board her, together with her crew, have

News brought by her.

* *Sic.* But Sunday was 31st December 1741. The new year's day was, therefore, Monday 21st Mârgazhi.

† *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 8th.

CHAP. VII. — 1742.

been transhipped to the *Duc d'Orleans*, and brought away; and that the ship herself has been taken direct to Mauritius, with MM. Cotteril and Cornet on board. The cargo of the *Duc d'Orleans* is said to consist of forty-four horses, thirty candies frankincense, arecanut . . . * avaṇams, † sugar candies . . ., * and some other goods.

Her cargo.

Arrival of ship from Mergui.

Tuesday, 10th ‡ January 1742, or 29th Mârgazhi of Durmati.—The ship which went to Mergui returned at noon, and fired a salute of nine guns. The news by her is . . . *

Arrival of ship from Yanam.

A ship from Yânâm entered the roads this afternoon at 3, and fired seven guns. The news which she brings is . . . *

A ship arrives from Pegu.

Wednesday, 11th § January 1742, or 1st Tai of Durmati.—This morning at 10, the ship of M. Élias reached the anchorage here, from Pegu.

Arrival of ship from Chandernagore.

Saturday, 14th || January 1742, or 4th Tai of Durmati.—A ship arrived from Chandernagore, and saluted the fort with nine guns. It is reported that she set out with three others, one of which brings the new Governor, and that they will be in sight either to-day, or to-morrow.

Arrival of M. Dupleix as Governor.

This afternoon at 4, the three ships referred to above reached the roadstead. On board that

* Blank in the original.

† Avaṇam = 20,000 arecanuts.

‡ *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 9th.

§ *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 10th.

|| *Sic* in original. But the correct date is 13th.

which carried M. Dupleix, the new Governor, was hoisted the flag of an admiral, in honour of which the vessels riding at anchor saluted her. She then fired twenty-one guns as a salute to the fort, which was duly returned. A note was received by a catamaran at half-past 5, in which it was stated that M. Dupleix would land next morning. In the meanwhile, the road from the beach to the Government-house was decorated on either side with plantain trees and cocoanut leaves.

CHAP. VII. — 1742.

He lands.

Sunday, [14th January 1742, or] 5th Tai of Durmati.—This morning at 6, under the constellation of Asvini, when the rising sign of the zodiac was Capricorn, M. Dupleix and his wife, with their retinue, disembarked from the ship, under a salute of twenty-one guns from the fort. All the Europeans of the town, the members of Council, and others, waited on M. Dupleix at the beach. Escorted on either side by a line of soldiers, they walked to the church, and heard service there; immediately after which three volleys were fired. Then, quitting the fort, they repaired, at 8 o'clock, on foot to the Governor's house. Twenty-one guns were fired when they left the fort, and the salute was repeated when they entered their residence. He thus, on an auspicious day, with all state, and amidst music and dancing, assumed the reins of government.

State reception.

Diarist comes from Cuddalore to pay his respects.

Last night at about 10, when I was at Cuddalore, two peons, who had left Pondichery at 6, brought

CHAP. VII. — 1742.

me intelligence of the arrival of the Governor. I promptly set off at 11, reached my house at 5, and presented myself before him after he had landed.

Departure of *Duc d'Orleans* for France.

Saturday, 3rd February 1742, or 25th Tai of Durmati.—This morning at 10, the *Duc d'Orleans* set sail for France laden with a cargo consisting of bales of bleached, blue, and coarse cloths. M. Golard went home in this ship.

M. Golard, a passenger.

[. . . * *February 1742, or* . . . *] *Mâsi of Durmati.*—Wandiwash Ranga Piḷḷai, who is employed in the court, has been kept under restraint for neglect to inquire into a complaint made by a gate peon of the Company against the Veḷḷâzha merchant, Mannappa Mudali. The latter, who had brought some sacks of paddy into the town, informed the peon at the gate that there were 125 of them with him, but mentioned at the court that the number was 120. This led to a dispute between the peon and the merchant.

Imprisonment of W. Ranga Pillai.

Cause of this.

M. Dupleix starts for Kalapettai.

Tuesday, 20th February 1742, or 12th Mâsi of Durmati.—The Governor, M. Dupleix, started this morning at half-past 4, on a visit to Kâlâpêṭṭai. This was his first outing after his arrival from Chandernagore, and it was of a striking character. The palanquin of the Governor went first. It was followed by a body of fifty soldiers, by . . . * palanquins, and four or five horses, and by Muttaiya

Display on the occasion.

* Blank in the original.

Chap. VII. 1742.

Pillai and me; and dancing women, tom-toms, horns, drums, pipes, clarionets, and flags were in his train. In this magnificent array the party set out by moonlight. When they arrived at my choultry, twenty-one guns were fired; but without stopping there they went straight on to a tent pitched at Kâlâpêṭṭai. They halted there for an Indian hour, and then returned to my choultry, where the Governor alighted under a salute of twenty-one guns, which was repeated when he sat down to refreshments, when he drank wine, and when he rose from table. The choultry was ornamented with leaf pavilions and cords hung with garlands, mango leaves, etc. The whole day partook of the character of an imposing festival, and was, indeed, exhilarating. At half-past 5 in the evening, the Governor and his attendants returned home.

Entertained by diarist.

Returns.

Thursday, 22nd February 1742, or 14th Mâsi of Durmati.—This morning at 8, the Governor, being at home, summoned Wandiwash Ranga Pillai, paddy merchant Mannappa Mudali, and the toll-gate peon, who were in confinement, and asked the first of the three why he had neglected to inquire into the complaint made to him. The peon thereupon turning to Wandiwash Ranga Pillai, addressed him thus: "You remained silent, because you, in complicity with the merchant, stole." The Governor adjudged Wandiwash Ranga Pillai to be guilty of what the peon had laid to his charge. He

Inquires into charge against W. Ranga Pillai.

Chap. VII. 1742. Who is found guilty and fined.

remanded him and the merchant to jail for some days, and eventually fined each of them 10 pagodas; after payment of which they were released. Some time after this, the Governor sent for Muruga Piḷḷai, who had interceded on behalf of the prisoner, and after hearing him and the statements of Azhaga Piḷḷai, Appâtambi, and Wandiwash Ranga Piḷḷai, the three accountants of the court, he appointed him to be fourth accountant.

Governor and wife go out to watch fishing.

Monday, 26th February 1742, or 18th Mâsi of Durmati.—This morning at 5, the Governor, his wife, one or two councillors, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and Kanakarâya Mudali, in company with two youths, each riding a horse, and with a retinue of dancing women, tom-tom beaters, and men playing on musical instruments, repaired to the Ariyânkuppam river, where a little dam was being put up for the purpose of catching fish; their object being to see what was going on.

The party returned this evening at half-past 6.

Arrival and reception of presents from Safdar Ali Khan and others to Governor.

Thursday, 29th February 1742, or 21st Mâsi of Durmati.*—This afternoon at 4, a present from Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, one from Mîr Asad, and a third from Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain, arrived from Mylapore for the Governor. The first of these three sent a horse and a dress of honour, and the second and the third each a dress of honour: all

* Sic in original. But the correct date is 1st March, as 1742 was not a leap year.

the gifts came together. A procession which had gone out to meet the presents, with tom-toms and music, returned with them, placed in a palanquin. When the party entered the Vazhudâvûr gate, a salute of thirteen guns was fired, and another of fifteen, when the articles were placed before the Governor.

Contracts for supply of goods to Company.

Tuesday, 10th April 1742, or 1st Chittirai of Dundubhi.—The annual contract was offered to the Company's merchants, and executed by them; the share of the old Company's merchants being for 2,18,000 pagodas, and that of Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi for 1,09,000.

Return of a ship from Manilla.

Sunday, 22nd April 1742, or 13th Chittirai of Dundubhi.—The ship which went to Manilla from this returned, and announced her arrival by the firing of . . . * guns. The sale there of the flowered cloths realized a profit of 150 per cent.; but the blue and coarse cloths, and the long-cloth, did not sell well; the money laid out has, however, been recovered.

Account of sales made there.

Flag and kettle-drum for Governor from Emperor of Delhi.

Wednesday, [2nd] May 1742, or 23rd Chittirai of Dundubhi.—This morning at 9, a flag and kettle-drum for the Governor arrived from the Emperor of Delhi. The reception accorded to these is described below. The Emperor had sent them prior to the Muhammadan feast of the Muharram, but they had been detained until now at Ozhukarai,

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. VII.

1742.

He receives these in state.

as the flag required some repairs, which were attended to there. At 5 this morning, the Governor proceeded to the Vazhudâvûr gate, and waited there; whilst the Deputy Governor and other members of Council, the factors and other Europeans, whether employed in the Company's service or not, and all the native gentry forming the Company's employés, as well as the independent merchants, accompanied in state by tom-toms, horns, drums, etc., went out to Ozhukarai to meet the presents. They were escorted by 100 of the Company's peons armed with muskets, and a detachment of fifty soldiers, the former leading, and the latter in the rear. The flag sent by the Emperor was carried upon an elephant. The kettle-drum presented by him, and other kettle-drums, were placed upon the backs of elephants and horses, and beaten. An elephant with a howdah stood in the centre, so that the Governor could take up a position beside it in the procession. The palanquins of the Europeans numbered forty or forty-five; their horses ten or twelve; the palanquins of natives eight or nine; their carriages six or seven; and the horses which the children of the native gentlemen in the service of the Company rode, thirty or thirty-five. A procession thus constituted, accompanied by the deputation which had repaired to the spot, set out in imposing order for Pondichery. Its arrival at the Vazhudâvûr gate was greeted by a salute of twenty-one guns. At 9—when they

Details of procession.

Reception at Pondichery.

reached the Governor's house—twenty-one guns were fired from the fort, which were repeated by every ship in the roadstead. After this, the procession broke up, and every one returned home. The flag and kettle-drum sent by the Emperor have been deposited at the western gate of the fort, and the latter is being beaten daily.

CHAP. VII. — 1742.

Flag and drum deposited at western gate of fort.

Monday, 7th May 1742, or 28th Chittirai of Dundubhi.—The marriage of Âsârappan, the son of Kanakarâya Mudali's sister, was celebrated this night at a watch after sunset. The bride was the daughter of the sister of Kanakarâya Mudali's wife. The processions connected with the ceremony commenced on the 24th Chittirai [3rd May].

Marriage of nephew of Kanakaraya Mudali.

Tuesday, 8th May 1742, or 29th Chittirai of Dundubhi.—This morning at 10, Ananta Aiyan arrived. He is accommodated at Sunguvâr's garden-house.

Arrival of Ananta Aiyan.

Wednesday, 9th May 1742, or 30th Chittirai of Dundubhi.—This morning, a letter was received by the Governor, by post, in which it was stated that Father Thomas, after he had seen the Governor, and had reached Nâgalâpuram, was taken ill there; and that he went thence to Madras, where he died at 5 on the evening of Monday, the 28th of Chittirai [7th May].

Governor receives news of death of Father Thomas.

Sunday, [13th] May 1742, or 3rd Vaigâsi of Dundubhi.—This evening at half-past 5, Captain Cordier breathed his last.

Death of Captain Cordier.

CHAP. VII.

1742.
Departure of *Jean Fidon* for Manilla.

* *Sunday, 25th May 1742, or 16th Vaigâsi of Dundubhi.*—This morning, the ship *Jean Fidon*, captain, M. de la Villebague; native captains, Muḥammad Khân and Jaganivâsa Mudali, set sail for Manilla.

* *Sic.* But the correct date is apparently Friday, 25th May 1742, or 15th Vaigâsi of Dundubhi.

CHAPTER VIII.

FROM JUNE 5TH, 1742, TO APRIL 9TH, 1743.

Theft of Company's goods by lascars—Offenders detected and imprisoned—Governor makes presents to merchants—Marandai Mudali confined on charge of fraud—Temporarily released—Again imprisoned and fined—Lascars tried and punished—Arrival of *Hercule*—Birthday of Madame Dupleix—Arrival of *Lys*—News brought by her regarding wars in Europe—Her cargo—Sailing of a ship for China—Marriage of Vinâyagam Piḷḷai—Reception of Khân Bahâdur—Woman wounded when salute fired—Parade in honour of King's birthday—Expected attack on Azhisapâkkam—Precautions taken—Conduct of followers of Mîr Asad—Hostile attitude assumed by him—Reinforcements despatched—Measures to recover abandoned property—Nawâb and Mîr Asad addressed—Sailing of *Marie Joseph*—Her cargo—Birth of a son to M. Dupleix—His death—Arrival of *Ânandapuravi*—News of murder of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân—Details of the crime—Treatment of Mîr Asad—Departure of *Fleury*—Cargo—Movements of Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân and adherents—Mourning at Madras on account of death of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân—Plans as to succession—Doings of Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân—Rumoured grant of villages to English—Governor proceeds to Ozhukarai—Lunar eclipse—Governor elect of Fort St. David passes Pondichery—Diarist and another meet and escort him for some distance—On way home visit M. Dupleix—Preparations for return of Governor—Reception—Arrival of a ship—Her cargo—Arrival of a ship with horses—Mîr Asad encamps at Vazhudâvûr—Followers raid neighbourhood—Movements of Ḥusain Ṣâḥib and others—Depredations committed by their troops—Departure of *Neptune*—Arrival at Ozhukarai of Muḥammad Jamâl—Kanakarâya Mudali sent to meet him—Assaulted by Muhammadan horsemen—Rescued by son-in-law of Ḥusain Ṣâḥib—Rumours of the outrage current in town—Muḥammad Jamâl enters Pondichery—Ḥusain Ṣâḥib moves camp on approach of Niẓâm—Advance of Niẓâm—Description of him and sons—His forces and those of chiefs accompanying him—Reported object of expedition—Area of camp—Mîr Asad proceeds to pay his respects—Measures for protection of Pondichery—Formation and arming of companies of Europeans—Preparations for defence—Return of diarist's brother—Departure of *Muḥammad Shâh*—Arrival of a ship—Subbaiyan and Gaṇapati Piḷḷai imprisoned—Inventory taken of property of former—House placed under seal—Charge against the men—Subbaiyan released on bail—Arrival of *Jean Fidon*—*Neptune*, on way to Mocha, captured by pirates—Suffers heavy loss—Flight of pirates on approach of a Portuguese ship—*Neptune* towed into Mangalore—Application for her release referred to Viceroy at Goa.

Chap. VIII.

1742.

Theft of Company's goods by lascars.

Tuesday, [5th June 1742, or] 26th Vaigâsi of Dundubhi.—Three lascars employed in the fort made away with some bags of pepper, and after dividing the stolen property amongst themselves, sent for the bazaarmen, and were weighing it out to them. The native watchmen, who observed this, apprehended and took them before Muttaiya Pillai. In view of the heinous nature of the offence, and of the fact that the matter had attained wide notoriety, he at once reported it to the Governor. The act was no doubt highly culpable. The men secreted three bags in all; two of which contained pepper, and the other wax. They carried these across an open field behind the town-wall. The Governor was much exasperated when he heard of their conduct, and ordered them to be imprisoned. In the afternoon at 3, two of them were confined—each in a dark cell—on either side of the eastern gate, and the other in one at the western gate.

Offenders detected, and imprisoned.

Governor makes presents to merchants.

Friday, [8th June 1742, or] 29th Vaigâsi of Dundubhi.—At 8 this morning, the Governor made some presents to the old Company's merchants, and to Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti; and these were accompanied by a salute of nine guns. Then Kanakarâya Mudali and I, accompanied by all the servants employed by the Company, went to Sunguvâr's counting-house. Here Sêshâchala Chetti made a present to each of the visitors, who afterwards departed.

Monday, 11th June 1742, or 1st Âni of Dundubhi.—Marandai Mudali was, this evening, imprisoned at

the court-house in consequence of a petition against him, alleging that he had fraudulently represented the supply of fire-wood made to the hospital by the wife of potter Angan to be four lakhs of billets, whilst there were only two; and that he had thus drawn more money from the Company than was due.

CHAP. VIII. 1742. Marandai Mudali confined on a charge of fraud.

Thursday, 14th June 1742, or 4th Âni of Dundubhi. —This morning, on a recommendation made by Kanakarâya Mudali to the Deputy Governor, Marandai Mudali was released from confinement, to enable him to attend a marriage at Appu Mudali's house.

Released to attend a marriage.

Sunday, 17th June 1742, or 7th Âni of Dundubhi.—Marandai Mudali was taken back to prison, along with his elder brother, and both of them are under restraint. They have been mulcted in a sum of 200 pagodas, but not being able to pay this amount, they continue in custody.

Again imprisoned and fined.

Wednesday, 20th June 1742, or 10th Âni of Dundubhi.—The three lascars who were in the fort jail were, this evening, transferred to the prison attached to the court-house.

Prison of lascars changed.

Friday, [22nd June 1742, or] 12th Âni of Dundubhi.—The Deputy Governor took his seat in court at 8, inquired into the case against the three lascars, and sentenced them to be whipped. Each, after having been tied to a tree, received fifty lashes; they were subsequently branded with the figure of a dog, conducted beyond the limits of the town, and left there. They would have forfeited their

They tried and punished.

Punishment inflicted on accused.

Chap. VIII.

1742.

Diarist saves them from execution.

lives, but for; firstly, the divine mercy, and secondly, my intervention. I pleaded hard on their behalf with the Governor, and begged that capital punishment might not be inflicted on them. In consequence of the regard which he has for me, he was unwilling to refuse.

Arrival of *Hercule*.

Sunday, 23rd June 1742, or 13th Âni of Dundubhi.*—The ship *Hercule* arrived in the roads to-day at . . .,† and saluted the fort with fifteen guns. This was replied to by a similar number. She is bound for Chandernagore.

Birthday of Me. Dupleix.

This was the birthday of Madame Dupleix.

Arrival of *Lys* from France.

Wednesday, 27th June 1742, or 17th Âni of Dundubhi.—At noon to-day, the ship *Lys*, captain, M. Jean Coublon, reached the anchorage from France, and fired a salute of fifteen guns. The intelligence brought by her is as follows:—

News brought by her regarding wars in Europe.

There is, at present, no war between the French and English. That which raged between Spain and England has now somewhat abated. The present occupant of the throne of the Austrian Empire, having appealed to the King of France, has been supplied with a contingent of 80,000 men, by means of which he has secured possession of the crown.

It is reported that a communication to this effect has arrived by this ship, addressed to M. Dumas, as Governor of Pondichery.

* *Sic.* But the correct day is Saturday. † Blank in the original.

CHAP. VIII.

1742.

Monday, 9th July 1742, or 29th Âni of Dundubhi.—This night at . . . ,* a ship bound for China sailed from the roads.

Sailing of a ship for China.

The marriage of Vinâyagam Pillai, the brother of Parasurâma Pillai, took place this morning, at 9.

Marriage of Vinayagam Pillai.

This evening at 6, I repaired to my choultry to attend the wedding of the son of Kuppaiya Pandâram.

Diarist attends another wedding.

[*Tuesday, 10th July 1742, or*] *30th Âni of Dundubhi.*—I returned to Pondichery this evening at 7.

Returns to Pondichery.

Friday, [*17th*] *August 1742, or 5th Âvani of Dundubhi.*—This morning at 8, Khân Bahâdur arrived from Madras. Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Pillai, and two Europeans, went as far as Mînâkshi Ammâl's choultry, to meet him. Escorted by them, he entered Pondichery by the Madras gate, under a salute of seven guns. He repaired to the Governor's garden-house, where accommodation had been prepared for him.

Reception of Khan Bahadur.

When the salute was fired, a Brâhman woman was standing in the Brâhman street to the north of the washermen's quarter at Muttiyâlpêttai, outside the gate. A . . . ,† which flew from a gun, wounded her in one of her knees. She was thereupon carried to the gate, where the injury was attended to.

Brahman woman wounded when salute fired.

---

* Blank in the original.

† Blank in the original; the word is probably "wad."

CHAP. VIII. — 1742.

Parade in honour of King's birthday.

Friday, [24th] August 1742, or 12th Âvaṇi of Dundubhi.—This evening, a parade of the soldiers was held in honour of the birthday of the King, and they fired three volleys. A salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the fort, and cannon were discharged from all the ramparts, beginning from that situated to the south of the sea-shore, up to that lying to the north of it.

Festivities continued on following day.

Saturday, [25th] August 1742, or 13th Âvaṇi of Dundubhi.—The gaieties continued this morning also, and guns were fired.

Uriyadi festival.

This being the birthday of Krishṇa, the Uriyaḍi festival was celebrated in his honour.

Expected attack on Azhisapakkam.

Wednesday, [29th August 1742, or] 17th Âvaṇi of Dundubhi.—Having this morning received intimation that the followers of Mîr Asad were about to make an attack upon Azhisapâkkam, and intended planting their standards there, the Governor despatched between 100 and 150 Muhammadans, who had fought with success at Mahé, and who are employed here as sepoys, to guard the village.

Precautions taken

On certain land at the boundary near Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi, Muttaiya Piḷḷai had caused some millet to be cut and carried away, and this provoked the raid.

Conduct of followers of Mir Asad.

Sunday, [2nd September 1742, or] 21st Âvaṇi of Dundubhi.—The troops of Mîr Asad, who are encamped at Vazhudâvûr, have seized and scattered on the ground packages of betel-leaves that were being brought into the town.

Moreover, Mîr Asad has written to Conjeeveram, Tiruvottiyûr, and other places within his jurisdiction, and to Ananta Aiyan, enjoining upon the amaldars * of all villages where cloths are manufactured for the French, to withhold the supply of goods for Pondichery. The weavers at these places have advised the Company's merchants of the orders which they have received, and several persons of position, friendly to me there, have written to the same effect. Consequently, there is a pause in the supply of cloths.

CHAP VIII.
1742.
He prohibits supply of cloths to French.

Monday, [*3rd September 1742, or*] *22nd Âvaṇi of Dundubhi.*—The enemy have occupied Âlankuppam —the village granted to Kanakarâya Mudali—and have planted their flags there. They threw away all the bags of chunam † which were being taken to Pondichery. The Governor, who was informed of this, despatched thither, after 10 at night, Vîrâ Nâyakkan, with fifty or sixty Mahé sepoys and four soldiers.

Occupies Alankuppam.

Reinforcements despatched.

[*Tuesday, 4th September 1742, or*] *23rd Âvaṇi of Dundubhi.*—This morning about 8, the men who had been sent out returned with the consignment of chunam, after having torn down the newly-planted flags. Thirty or forty peons have again been sent to Âlankuppam, to protect it.

Troops return having torn down the flags of the raiders.

* Under native rule, a collector of the revenue: also a farmer of it, with chief authority in his district.

† Lime generally; but what is here referred to is that prepared from bivalve sea shells found in large beds in the back waters existing in many places along the coast of Southern India. Plaster made from this lime is very white and takes a polish closely resembling marble.

CHAP. VIII. — 1742.

The customs-collector of Vazhudâvûr, who was discharging the functions of his office in the last of the western row of cloth bazaars, has been expelled beyond the boundary hedge of Pondichery. Intelligence having been received that cloths which were being brought into the town from the north had been abandoned at Kûvattûr, forty or fifty peons, with three native officers at their head, were despatched to the spot.

Peons sent to bring abandoned goods.

Consignments stopped on way to Pondichery.

[*Wednesday, 5th September 1742, or*] *24th Âvaṇi of Dundubhi.*—Intimation was received that consignments of cloths on the way to Pondichery had been stopped at Marikrishṇâpuram. The toll-collector has been seized, and brought here by . . . * sepoys who were despatched thither.

Men sent to bring in further goods.

Thursday, [*6th September 1742, or*] *25th Âvaṇi of Dundubhi.*—This morning, Tiruvêngaḍa Nâyakkan, with thirty or forty peons, was sent to Tûkkaṇâmpâkkam, to fetch the cloths intended for this, which were lying scattered about there.

Nawab and Mir Asad addressed.

His Highness the Nawâb and Mîr Asad have both been addressed. No answers have, as yet, been received. It is not known what will be done after the replies arrive.

Sailing of *Marie Joseph* for Queda.

Monday, 8th October 1742, or 26th Puraṭṭâsi of Dundubhi.—The French ship *Marie Joseph*, bound for Queda, set sail this evening having on board . . . * as captain, and Mâmuneyinâ Marakkâyan as supercargo. The goods shipped were :

* Blank in the original.

Chap. VIII.

1742. Her cargo.

Blue cloths, and cloths printed with flowers	100 bales.
Cloths belonging to the Governor, procured through my agency ...	59 ,,
Tobacco	* candies.
Opium	* boxes.

Birth of son to M. Dupleix.

Wednesday, [10th October 1742, or] 28th Purattâsi of Dundubhi.—About half-past 12 this afternoon, the Governor, M. Dupleix, was blessed with a son. As soon as he was born, each ship in the roads fired a salute of twenty-one guns, and the church-bells rang peals for half an Indian hour. But the life of the infant was limited to this period, and his soul then retired to the feet of God. The child was remarkably well developed: he was as large as one of a year old. The surgeon who measured the body, said that it was full $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, and declared that he had never seen an infant of such a size at its birth.

His death.

Size of the infant.

Return of *Ânandapuravi* from Colombo.

My sloop *Ânandapuravi* returned from Colombo this afternoon at 1 o'clock. My agents Pîr Marakkâyan, Muttukumara Pillai, and others, landed.

† *Tuesday, [16th October 1742, or] 3rd Arppisi of Dundubhi.*—The following were the tidings communicated by the Company's peons who came to the Governor this morning, a watch after daybreak.

On the night of Saturday, the 31st of Purattâsi [13th October], Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân lay, after

* Blank in the original.

† As regards the entry under this date, *vide* appendix II.

CHAP. VIII.

1742.

Murder of Safdar Ali Khan by Murtaza Ali Khan

he had taken his supper, in the house of Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân at Vellore. The latter was the Governor of Vellore, and younger son of Bâqar 'Alî Khân; had married the sister of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân; and was, further, his first cousin, being the son of his father's elder brother. He was, therefore, by marriage and consanguinity, the Nawâb's nearest kinsman. Nevertheless, he stabbed him to death when he was in a deep sleep at about 2 in the morning. 'Alî Naqî, the son of Taqî Ṣâḥib, who was sleeping in the house of Aḥmad Muḥammad Khân, and who was the son-in-law of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, hearing of this, sprang to his feet, and with a drawn dagger was hastening to the spot, when a soldier in the service of Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân wounded him in three or four places. Thereupon, 'Alî Naqî fell, and was, under the orders of Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân, carried for treatment to the house of a French surgeon named Jacob. Messengers were despatched to Mîr Asad, to inform him that Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân desired to see him at once. In compliance with the summons, Mîr Asad started, and was repairing to the house of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, to inquire why he had been summoned, when a hundred of Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân's men surrounded him, hit him four or five hundred times with slippers and cudgels, and dragged him away to Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân, who was about to despatch him with his dagger, when Muḥammad Husain Khân, the son of Aḥmad Ṭâhir Khân, interposed, and prevented the murder. This

Details of the crime.

Mir Asad decoyed to house of Safdar Ali Khan.

His life saved by Muhammad Husain Khan.

individual urged that the life of Mîr Asad should be spared, as if it was not, the finances of the state would fall into utter confusion. He pointed out that he had to render accounts for three years; that he alone had knowledge of the actual arrears of pay due to the mounted troops and infantry; that their present ignorance of particulars might involve them in endless troubles; and that he had been entrusted with extensive charges, the revenues of which had yet to be settled. Thereupon, Mîr Asad was relegated to confinement, loaded with fetters and manacles; and chains were placed around his neck. The accountants of Mîr Asad, and the partisans of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, were also imprisoned. The Guzerâti, Kâsi Dâs Bukkanji, who was inclined to side with Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, was sent for, and kept under a guard. It is said that on the way, he was beaten twice or thrice by unknown hands. Kâviral Venkaṭêsa Cheṭṭi, the shroff * of Mîr Asad, was also similarly treated.

Heavily chained and imprisoned.

Letters corroborating the news of the insurrection referred to above were received in the houses of Chandâ Sâhib and others here.

Sunday, 21st October 1742, or 8th Arppisi of Dundubhi.—The ship *Fleury*, captain, M. Brun, set sail for France at 10. The cargo shipped consisted

Departure of *Fleury* for France.

* A money changer; a banker; an expert employed to count and examine, in view to the detection of anything false, coins received by persons dealing in large sums of money.

Chap. VIII. — 1742. Her cargo.

of: packages of coffee, 1,300; bales of piece-goods, 800; red-wood, 1,000 candies; and pepper, ...* candies. M. Ingrand and his wife returned home by her.

Friday, 26th October 1742, or 13th Arppisi of Dundubhi.—This afternoon at about 1, a letter containing the following intelligence was received:—

Movements of Murtaza Ali Khan.

Murtazâ 'Alî Khân, Ḥusain Ṭâhir, Hirâsat Khân, and others, went from Vellore to Arcot, accompanied by their respective followers, horses and elephants, and with great display. Murtazâ 'Alî Khân was, at the last-named place, installed as Nawâb by all his partisans, who paid visits to him, and presented nazrs. He now holds the nawâbship, and has written to all the high officials of the state permitting them to continue in their appointments, and bidding them to act in obedience to his orders.

Action taken by him.

The further development of this revolution has to be awaited.

Report that Hirasat Khan visited him.

It is reported that Hirâsat Khân, from Sâtghar, paid a visit to the new Nawâb with a nazr; but that Taqî Ṣâḥib and Muḥammad 'Alî Khân refrained from doing so; and that Ṣafdar Ḥusain Khân, likewise, did not go to him.

But that others did not

The news from Madras is as follows:—

The death of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân became known at Madras on the evening of 3rd Arppisi [16th

* Blank in the original.

October], and the relatives residing at his house there then commenced to bewail his loss. On the following day, Mr. Benyon, the Governor of Madras, caused the flag in the fort to be hoisted half-mast, and sixty minute guns to be fired. The Governor, the members of Council, and other gentlemen, clad in mourning costume, went in procession to the church, attended a service there, and then returned to the fort. After this, the Governor's wife, putting on mourning garments, repaired to the residence of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân's widow and mother, condoled with them, and returned to the fort. Some of the friends of the deceased contemplate raising his son to the nawâbship, and are maturing plans to effect this. Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân, the present Nawâb, has written to Kânukôyi Krishṇâji Paṇḍit, Sambu Dâs, and Tiruviti Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, summoning them to appear before him. The first of these intends proceeding to Arcot after the Dîpâvaḷi * feast, and the other two after the first has had an interview with Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân.

Mourning at Madras by English on news of death of Safdar Ali Khan.

Plans of friends as to succession.

Murtaza Ali Khan summons certain persons.

Another communication has been received stating that Hirâsat Khân took leave, at Arcot, of Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân, and returned to Sâtghar.

There is a rumour to the effect that a grant of five villages has been made to the English at

Rumoured grant of villages to English.

* The lighting of lamps early in the morning of the fourth day of the waning moon in October, in commemoration of the slaying of Narakâsura by Krishṇa.

CHAP. VIII. — 1742.

Madras, and one to Âdiyappa Nâyakkan, as specified below :— . . . *

Governor and wife set out for Ozhukarai.

Sunday, [11th November 1742, or] 29th Arppisi of Dundubhi.—At 8 this morning, the Governor and his wife attended service at the church, whence they set out for Ozhukarai, under a salute of twenty-one guns. The Councillors, Muttaiya Pillai, and some others, accompanied them. They go with the object of staying there for a month, as the water of Ozhukarai is reputed to be wholesome, and they are not in good health here.

Monday, [12th November 1742, or] 30th Arppisi of Dundubhi.—This night there was a lunar eclipse.

Mr. Monson, Governor elect of Fort St. David, passes Pondichery.

Tuesday, [13th November 1742, or] 1st Kârttigai of Dundubhi.—This morning at 7, Mr. Monson, who was on his way from Madras to Fort St. David, to take charge of the government there, passed Pondichery, by the road near the ramparts at the western gate. He travelled in company with his dubâsh, Krishnama Nâyakkan, who had with him his younger brother Muttiyâlu Nâyakkan, formerly a dubâsh in the service of the late Mr. Hubbard at Fort St. David, who had betaken himself to Madras after his master's death. Êkâmbara Aiyan and I escorted them as far as Muttirusa Pillai's choultry, where we all dined. In the afternoon, they resumed their journey, and we went on to Singarikôyil. We spent the night there,

Diarist and another escort him for some distance.

* Blank in the original.

Chap. VIII. — 1742.

and worshipped the local god; repaired in the morning to Villianallûr, where, again, we worshipped the god of the place; partook of our midday meal there; thence went to Ozhukarai; and finally, after paying a visit to the Governor, returned to Pondichery at 7 the same night.

On way home visit M. Dupleix.

Sunday, [16th December 1742, or] 5th Mârgazhi of Dundubhi.—In view of the return at 6 this evening of the Governor from Ozhukarai, the town of Pondichery was decorated throughout. The route between Dêvanâyaka Chetti's choultry and the mint at Mîrâpalli was decked everywhere with garlands, and was lined on both sides with lights. Four rows of these were placed on the ramparts at the Villianallûr gate, which presented a most beautiful appearance. The recently erected residence of M. Signard, near the Uppâru river, where the Governor was to alight, and see some fireworks, was decorated. Opposite to this building, and to the south of the fort, there was a temporary tower for illuminations which had, prior to the birth of a son to the Governor, been constructed in view to celebrating that event. This was now repaired, and fitted up for a display of lights and fireworks. On either side of the interval between this structure and M. Signard's house, guns were placed, and frames fixed for the discharge of rockets. Moreover, the cloth market in the fort, where it was arranged that the Governor should sup, was painted anew, otherwise embellished, and supplied

Preparations for return of Governor.

Details of these.

CHAP. VIII. — 1743. Arrival of Governor and retinue.

with wax-candles, plates, and dishes. Thus, the whole town was made ready to give him a fitting reception. He and his wife having left Ozhukarai at 6 o'clock, arrived at 8. Their retinue consisted of an elephant bearing kettle-drums, some horses with large drums on their backs, another big elephant carrying the standard, all the Europeans and other gentlemen who had come from Pondichery, and Khân Bahâdur, accompanied by the usual tokens of honour. They alighted at the house of M. Signard, were entertained with an exhibition of fireworks, left for the fort at half-past 8, and repaired to the cloth market, which was decorated for their reception. Here they supped, and were regaled with further entertainments. This was a day of great festivity and rejoicing.

Reception accorded.

Arrival of ship from Mergui.

Wednesday, [26th December 1742, or] 15th Mârgazhi of Dundubhi.—This morning at 8, a French ship . . . ,* captain . . . * arrived with the following cargo from Mergui: longcloths from Yânâm, 18,000; or 900 scores,† piecegoods, rice, and some other merchandise.

Arrival of ship from Acheen with horses.

Saturday, [5th January 1743, or] 25th Mârgazhi of Dundubhi.—A ship from Acheen entered the roads on the evening of this day at 7, and fired a salute of seven guns. The number of horses brought by her was . . . *

* Blank in the original.

† In the original the word *corge*; a mercantile term for a parcel of twenty pieces of cotton goods.

CHAP. VIII. — 1743.

Wednesday, [30th January 1743, or] 21st Tai of Dundubhi.—Mîr Asad, who had been occupying the fort at Vellore, came with 1,000 mounted men, to that at Chêtpaṭṭu, and asked permission of the commandant to halt there. He refused, and Mîr Asad went on to the fort at Vazhudâvûr, where he pitched his camp. He was reinforced by a body of 2,000 cavalry which arrived, from time to time, in small detachments of a hundred or two. His 3,000 horsemen, making Vazhudâvûr their head-quarters, committed depredations in the surrounding villages.

Mîr Asad encamps at Vazhudavûr.

Followers raid neighbourhood.

Saturday, [2nd February 1743], or 24th Tai of Dundubhi.—Whilst Mîr Asad was thus encamped at the fort of Vazhudâvûr, Ḥusain Ṣâḥib, and the son of Sardâr Khân, moved from Arcot to Wandiwash, where they were joined by Ṣafdar Ḥusain Khân, and a body of 5,000 horse. From Wandiwash they marched to the banks of the Tiruvakkarai river, west of Vazhudâvûr, where they planted their standards. The mounted force which followed them ravaged the towns and villages on its line of march, setting fire to the houses, and plundering the inhabitants of everything that they possessed. The horsemen occupying the fort at Vazhudâvûr made frequent excursions, and spread desolation throughout all the adjoining hamlets and villages. Owing to these continued depredations, the country was woefully drained, and the inhabitants, having lost their all, and suffering from want and nakedness, dispersed, and fled in all directions. The havoc previously committed by the Mahrattas

Movements of Husain Sahib and others.

Depredations by their followers.

Chap. VIII.
1743.
Effects on people and country.

was nothing compared with this. It is true that they plundered and pillaged, but the people managed to save at least something from their hands, and so continued to eke out a living. But now the country has been utterly laid waste. Mîr Asad continues to reside in the fort. Ḥusain Ṣâḥib remains in his camp on the banks of the Tiruvakkarai. Nobody knows what will happen next.

Departure of *Neptune* for Mocha.

[. . . *February 1743, or*] . . . .* *Tai of Dundubhi.*—The ship *Neptune*, captain, M. du Bocage, and supercargoes MM. Courbezatre and Desfresnes, set sail from the roads, bound for Mocha. The goods which she carried were . . . *

Muhammad Jamal arrives at Ozhukarai.

Sunday, 17th February 1743, or 9th Mâsi of Dundubhi.— Muḥammad Jamâl, the younger brother of Ḥusain Ṣâḥib, marched from Vazhudâvûr with 500 cavalry, and having pitched his camp at Ozhukarai, communicated his arrival to the Governor of Pondichery. Kanakarâya Mudali was sent to meet him. He went to Ozhukarai, had a conversation with him, and was returning to Pondichery, when at Ellappan Châvaḍi, a party of forty or fifty Muhammadan horsemen, intercepting him, surrounded his litter. One of these jumped into it, caught Kanakarâya Mudali by the waist, and threatened him with a drawn dagger. The cause of this outrage was as follows. The Muhammadans who stopped Kanakarâya Mudali were formerly in

Kanakaraya Mudali sent to meet him.

On return surrounded by Muhammadan horsemen.

* Blank in the original.

Chap. VIII. — 1743. They demand payment of arrears due by Chanda Sahib.

the service of Chandâ Ṣâḥib. Their pay was in arrears, and Chandâ Ṣâḥib gave them a warrant for payment. The party of horsemen which surrounded Kanakarâya Mudali threw this document before him, and demanded liquidation thereof. They addressed him as follows: "Chandâ Ṣâḥib's residence is in your town. We hear that you are the Governor of Pondichery. Pay us the money which is due on this slip of paper. You may afterwards recoup yourself from the inmates of his house. We will not leave you until you comply with our demand." One man caught hold of the robe of Kanakarâya Mudali; another grasped him by the girdle; and a third brandished a dagger over his head. Kanakarâya Mudali was more dead than alive; his tongue was parched; he could not utter a syllable; and remained seated in his litter in a state of stupor. The news that the Muhammadans were harassing and threatening Kanakarâya Mudali reached the ears of Ḥusain Ṣâḥib's son-in-law, . . . ,* who was at Ozhukarai. He at once rode to the spot where Kanakarâya Mudali was detained, succeeded in pacifying the enraged Muhammadans, and in rescuing him from their hands. With terror in his heart, he sped at once from the spot, and did not feel himself safe until he had reached the town-walls. But the rumour already circulated in Pondichery was to the effect that he, whilst on his way back from

And assault him.

Rescued by son-in-law of Husain Sahib.

Rumour in town regarding the outrage.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. VIII. — 1743.

Ozhukarai, had been seized by the Muhammadan horsemen encamped at Ellappan Châvaḍi; that his hands had been tied behind him; that his clothes had been torn off; that his palanquin-bearers had all been beaten; that the litter was shattered to pieces; and that it was not known what would happen to Kanakarâya Mudali himself. I fear that the worst would have befallen him if the son-in-law of Ḥusain Ṣâḥib had not come to his assistance. Thanks to this intervention, and also to his good luck, he escaped with his life. A message was afterwards sent from Pondichery to Muḥammad Jamâl, the younger brother of Ḥusain Ṣâḥib, at Ozhukarai. He came, attended by ten peons, and was admitted into the town. His horsemen were not allowed to enter, for strict orders had been issued to the effect that they should not be permitted to do so. He stayed during the night in Pondichery, and next day returned to his camp.

Muhammad Jamal enters Pondichery and returns.

Husain Sahib moves camp on approach of Nizam.

[*Monday, 18th February 1743, or*] *10th Mâsi of Dundubhi.*—News arrived this evening, that Ḥusain Ṣâḥib, on receiving intelligence that the Niẓâm was marching towards Arcot, had moved his camp.

Advance of Nizam with large army.

Thursday, 21st February 1743, or 13th Mâsi of Dundubhi.—The Niẓâm, with his sons, kinsmen, and nobles, advanced—as though the sea was rising and flooding the land—with an overwhelming force of 70,000 horse and . . . * foot, and with

* Blank in the original.

Chap. VIII. — 1743.

. . . .* elephants in his train; and encamped in great state at Arcot this morning, a watch after sunrise. I describe below the several components of this imposing army. The Niẓâm, himself, is aged eighty. He is lean of body, and very fair in colour. His eldest son is Nâṣîr Jang, aged thirty. His second son is Muḥammad S'aîd Khân, aged eight. These two brothers, when on the march, ride on an elephant, and are seated in the same howdah. When in camp, they occupy the same tent. The Niẓâm, however, has a riding elephant, all to himself, and lives in a separate tent, behind the camp. There is also another personage named Jamâl-ud-dîn Khân, who is reported to be the son of the Niẓâm. He is said to occupy an equal position with his reputed father. He has an elephant for himself, rides beside him, and has a separate tent pitched for him adjoining that of the Niẓâm. Close by, there are encamped about forty nobles, the most trusted partisans of the Niẓâm; and also about a hundred officers of state. Two hundred elephants are employed in carrying the artillery and ammunition. A hundred are laden with the baggage. A hundred more bear other articles required by an army on the march. A hundred are used to convey the guns and their carriages. Yet another hundred carry drums and other musical instruments. The Niẓâm's own horse numbers 20,000. He is followed by 10,000 mounted men under various commanders, as

Description of him and his sons.

And of Jamal-ud-din Khan.

Details of forces of Nizam.

* Blank in the original.

Chap. VIII. — 1743.

also forty officers of state, and 20,000 cavalry. The sons of 'Abd-un Nabî Khân, the Nawâb of Cuddapah, are with the army. Their names are Fath Miyân, and Badê Miyân. Their horse numbers 3,000. There are also Poligars in the camp. Their names are Anukoṇḍavâru, Munukoṇḍavâru, Pirâkaṭṭayûr-vâru, Naḍikaṭṭavâru, Mayisûrivâru, Kuḍinaḍavâru, Chittirakaṇḍivâru, Siringerivâru, Kangondivâru, Ânaikondivâru, Yâchamanâyanivâru, Maḍḍalvâru, Îngêvâru, Bommarâchavâru, etc. The army of these numbers 5,000 or 6,000 horse and 100,000 foot. The number of the Piṇḍâris in the army is beyond calculation. The distinguished Mahrattas who have accompanied the Niẕâm's troops are Râjâ Chandrasên and Râjâ Nimbâlisiyudôsi. They have a force of 20,000 horse. With this array, they proceeded to Tirupati, to worship the god of that place. Some say that they will march thence, and pass through Conjeeveram; others that they may possibly come through the pass. The Niẕâm's camp, it is reported, extends over a vast area; from the banks of the Pennar—taking in Vellore—to the dam of the Kâvêripâkkam tank. It is also reported that after a stay of fifteen or twenty days at Arcot, he will leave his son Nâṣir Jang there, and move with the whole of his forces to Trichinopoly. The object of this expedition, it is stated, is to transfer the possession of Trichinopoly to the Mysorians. Khân Bahâdur visited the Niẕâm; and other distinguished men are said to have paid their respects to him,

Names of chiefs accompanying him.

Their forces.

Moves to Tirupati.

Future movements.

Reported object of expedition.

being introduced by Imâm Ṣâḥib. What will happen next is not known. The camp is reported to occupy an area of about sixteen square miles. So ran the written news from Arcot.

CHAP. VIII.

1743.

Area of camp.

Saturday, 23rd February 1743, or 15th Mâsi of Dundubhi.—Mîr Asad, who was occupying the fort at Vazhudâvûr, struck his tents this morning at sunrise, and marched to Arcot to pay his respects to the Niẓâm.

Mîr Asad proceeds to pay respects to Nizam.

To-day, by order of the Governor, M. Dupleix, drums were beaten in Pondichery, and proclamations were read in every street inhabited by Europeans, inviting all of the white population who were without employment, to take service in the army.

Measures adopted for protection of Pondichery.

Sunday, 24th February 1743, or 16th Mâsi of Dundubhi.—The Governor went to the fort at 3 this afternoon, and enlisted a few soldiers, to whom muskets were issued. A corps was also formed of the administrative officers, Councillors, factors, and other men of rank. These, also, were provided with muskets. This body was divided into two companies; one under the command of M. de la Metrie, and the other under that of M. d'Espréménil. The other officers were . . . *

Europeans enlisted and armed.

Formation of companies and preparations for defence.

So, the officers were all appointed, and their duties were laid down. The fortifications were next put into a state of defence; cannon were mounted on the walls; and powder and shot were stored at convenient spots.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. VIII.

1743.

Return of diarist's brother.

Friday, [8th March 1743, or] 29th Mâsi of Dundubhi.*—My brother Tiruvêngaḍam, who had been to Kumbakôṇam to attend the Mâmagham festival, returned.

Sailing of *Muhammad Shah* for Manilla.

Sunday, [31st March 1743, or] 21st Panguni of Dundubhi.—The ship *Muḥammad Shâh*, captain, M. Dubois, and supercargo, M. Maurice, bound for Manilla, set sail.

Arrival of ship from Manilla.

Saturday, [6th April 1743, or] 27th Panguni of Dundubhi.—This morning at 10, a vessel . . . † from Manilla came to an anchor here, after touching at Chandernagore, and announced her arrival by a salute of . . . † guns.

Subbaiyan and Ganapati Pillai imprisoned.

At half-past 4 this afternoon, Subbaiyan, who was employed in the fort, was committed to custody there. At the same time, Gaṇapati Piḷḷai, the son of Venka Piḷḷai, was confined in the cell attached to the court-house. At about 6, M. d'Espréménil, M. . . . ,† Kanakarâya Mudali, and Muttaiya Piḷḷai, repaired to the house of Subbaiyan, took an inventory of all his property — such as boxes, bell-metal vessels, and other utensils—locked them up in a room, sealed the house, and detailed some of the Company's peons and watchmen to guard it. They departed thence at half-past 9. The charge against the two men is the following: Some three months ago, Kanakarâya Mudali, to whom the Company owed some money in connection

Inventory taken of property of former and house placed under seal.

Charges against the two men.

* *Sic.* But the correct date is 28th.

† Blank in the original.

with the dyeing of cloths blue, deputed Gaṇapati Piḷḷai to draw the amount from M. Cornet. This gentleman paid 3,200 pagodas in fanams, and took a receipt from Gaṇapati Piḷḷai. Kanakarâya Mudali, to whom the latter delivered the amount, asked him why he had brought fanams instead of, as usual, rupees, and bade him return the money. But M. Cornet declined to receive it back, and told Gaṇapati Piḷḷai to lodge it with Subbaiyan. The amount was accordingly left in the custody of Subbaiyan. This man has appropriated to his own use about 2,000 pagodas of the money entrusted to his care.

Details of the case.

He however was set at liberty on the following day, after executing a bond for the payment of the amount misappropriated.

Subbaiyan released on bail.

Tuesday, [*9th April 1743, or*] *30th Panguni of Dundubhi.*—The *Jean Fidon*, French captain, M. de la Villebague, and native captain, Jaganivâsa Mudali, arrived at Pondichery at 8 this morning, from Manilla. The captains landed at 9.

Arrival of *Jean Fidon* from Manilla.

It is reported that the flowered cloths and chintz brought a good price, but that there was no demand for blue cloths. Consequently, a supercargo has been left at Manilla in charge of the goods remaining unsold. The following cargo is on board the ship . . . *

Reports as to disposal of cargo there.

The further tidings brought by her are as follows: "The *Neptune*, commanded by M. du Bocage, with

* Blank in the original.

Chap. VIII. — 1743. *Neptune* attacked off Mocha by pirates.

supercargoes, M. Courbezatre and M. Desfresnes, which left Pondichery in Tai [February] last, bound for Mocha, went first to Mahé. There, she took in a cargo of pepper and cardamoms. She next set sail for Mocha, and when nearing that port, was surrounded by five or six pirate-ships. The crew fought as well as they could, and fired cannon and muskets at the enemy, but did no damage to their opponents. The pirates closed with the *Neptune*, and boarded her. At the sight of them on the deck of their ship, her crew were terror-stricken, and stood motionless. The pirates proceeded to seize them; on which M. Courbezatre jumped into the sea, but was cut down by the enemy who were on the lower deck. The pirates next dealt M. du Bocage five or six severe sword-cuts on the head. The left arm of M. Lhostis was cut off. M. Barville was wounded in the breast by two musket balls. During the scuffle, M. Desfresnes escaped, and hid himself in a big chest. He was, however, discovered, and carried on board a pirate vessel. Many lives were lost in this encounter. The surrender of the *Neptune* is to be attributed to the small number of French sailors that manned her. A Portuguese ship from Europe, sailing by, observed the combat between the *Neptune* and the pirates, and approached to ascertain the cause. On discovering that it was with pirates, those on board the Portuguese ship loaded their cannon to fire on them, but the pirate crew left the *Neptune*, and escaped.

Who capture her, inflicting great loss.

Cause of surrender.

Pirates on approach of Portuguese ship take to flight.

The Portuguese then took the ship in tow, and brought her to Mangalore, where she is now detained. The French at Mahé have written in friendly terms to the Portuguese asking that the vessel may be released. The latter have communicated with the Viceroy at Goa. There, matters rest at present, and the vessel is still at Mangalore." Thus ran the contents of the letter which M. Dupleix received by the ship from Manilla.

CHAP. VIII.

1743.

Neptune towed by rescuer into Mangalore.

Application for release referred to Viceroy at Goa.

CHAPTER IX.

FROM MAY 8TH, 1743, TO FEBRUARY 3RD, 1744.

Three Englishmen arrive at Nainiya Piḷḷai's choultry—Diarist, inviting their dubâsh to Pondichery, entertains him—Gôpâla Nârana Aiyan imprisoned—Presents to Governor from Nizâm—Arrival of *Neptune*—Contracts for supply of goods to Company—Diarist enters into similar agreement—Arrival of ship from Bussorah—Letter from King to Governor—Rejoicings on publication of this—Execution of a thief—Arrivals of *Phénix* and *Argonaute*—Arrival of Portuguese ship—Alleged to carry vast treasures—Leasing of villages near Pondichery—Diarist stands security for renters—Paramânandan, a slave-dealer, imprisoned—Commissioned by M. Soude to procure slaves—He kidnaps them—Matter detected—M. Soude seeks to hush it up—Report made to Governor—Paramânandan imprisoned, and M. Soude dismissed—Arrival of ship from France—Kanakarâya Mudali brings presents to M. Dupleix in honour of approaching marriages of his daughters—Arrival of Mîr Ghulâm Husain—Gifts made by diarist and others on account of the coming marriages—Marriages of the ladies—Subsequent festivities—Presents to Governor from Ṣafdar Husain Khân—Departure of Mîr Ghulâm Husain—Treaty between Nizâm and Morâri Rao—Trichinopoly transferred to former—Consideration for this—Remarks touching the parties concerned—Letter from Imâm Ṣâhib to Governor confirms report of treaty—Consequent rejoicings—Presents from Trichinopoly—Diarist follows Governor to Azhisapâkkam—Arrivals of ships from Chandernagore, Bussorah, and Mascareigne—Gôpâla Nârana Aiyan detained in house of chief of peons for debt—Presents from Nizâm to Governor—State reception of these—Sailings of *St. Pierre*, *Phénix*, *Neptune*, and *Fleury*—Nizâm quits Trichinopoly—Release and departure of Gôpâla Nârana Aiyan—Diarist summoned by Governor—Dispute as to claim against him for taxes—Governor rules that he must pay—Questions claim of diarist to salt-tax in a certain village—Allows M. Febvrier to settle matter—Proceeds to Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi—House built there by him—Death of M. Tanché, member of Council—Governor attends funeral—Diarist goes out to meet Râmakrishṇa Dâs—Sends Muttaiya Mudali as agent to Kârikâl—Who, encountering evil omens, returns—News from Arcot—Return of Governor—Drunken fight between two members of Council—Appearance of star in daylight—Fall of meteor—Governor orders that all officials shall build houses at Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi—Names this Dupleixpêṭṭai—Governor of Fort St. David halts at diarist's choultry—Rumour that Mr. Morse becomes Governor, and Mr. Monson, Deputy Governor at Madras—Appearance of comet—Alarm caused—Diarist summoned by Governor—Honour publicly

conferred on him under a salute—Embarkation of Mr. Benyon, late Governor of Madras, for England—Assumption of government by Mr. Morse—Visit of Governor elect of Fort St. David—Diarist entertains his dubâsh, and gives him presents.

Three Englishmen arrive at Nainiya Pillai's choultry.

[Wednesday], 8th [May] 1743, or 29th Chittirai of Rudrôtkâri.—Three Englishmen from Madras, who were carrying presents to the Nizâm, and were on their way to his camp accompanied by their clerk, chief dubâsh Venkaṭâchala Aiyan, Chinna Uddaṇḍi Mudali, and some peons, halted at Nainiya Piḷḷai's choultry. Of these, the clerk, and the chief dubâsh Venkaṭâchala Aiyan, repaired to my garden-house, west of Pondichery. Happening to meet the latter in the course of taking my airing, I invited him to my residence. As there was a lunar eclipse that night, he came into the town to perform his ablutions, and in compliance with my invitation, remained at my house. I treated him to a banquet and some other entertainments, and presented him with an Acheen horse and four jewelled ornaments. He then took leave of me, and at 5 on the following morning, as soon as the town-gate was opened, he departed.

Diarist inviting their chief dubash to Pondichery, entertains him.

Makes him presents.

Gopala Narana Aiyan imprisoned for debt.

[Thursday], 9th [May] 1743, or 30th Chittirai of Rudrôtkâri.—Last Monday morning at 6, some Mahé sepoys seized Gôpâla Nâraṇa Aiyan, and brought him over to Pondichery. He was in debt to Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi. The latter had therefore been to Cuddalore, to demand of him payment of the money due, and was about to cause him to be imprisoned there, by laying the matter before the Governor.

Chap. IX.
1743.

Having an inkling of this, Gôpâla Nârana Aiyan betook himself to Marikrishnâpuram. Sêshâchala Chetti, who was at Cuddalore, thereupon wrote to the Governor, and sought his protection against a possible attack on him by his debtor, on the way back to Pondichery. Twenty or thirty Mahé sepoys were consequently detailed to arrest Gôpâla Nârana Aiyan. They accordingly proceeded to Marikrishnâpuram, and lay in ambush. At the time of the eclipse on Sunday night, Gôpâla Nârana Aiyan, attended by his eldest son and five or six peons, repaired to the beach to perform his ablutions in the sea, when the Mahé sepoys and the Company's peons fell upon and seized him. For a while, his son resisted, and attacked one or two of the sepoys, but fifteen or twenty wounds inflicted on his person by them with their swords, brought him to a sense of his powerlessness. Gôpâla Nârana Aiyan was then apprehended, and he, alone, was taken to Pondichery. The Governor, to whom the seizure was reported, ordered his confinement at the house of Muttaiya Piḷḷai.

Account of his capture.

Presents to the Governor from Nizam.

At 7 this morning, presents consisting of an Arab horse and four jewelled ornaments arrived from the Nizâm, who is investing Trichinopoly. They were received with the honours mentioned below. The following persons set out from the fort to meet them: the Governor, the Deputy Governor, M. Dulaurens and the remaining members of Council, some other European gentlemen, Kanakarâya Mudali, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, the sons of Sêshâchala

Chetti, and a few other men of position amongst the natives,—an array of about sixty palanquins and twenty or thirty horses being the result. The display included an elephant bearing a standard and kettle-drums, 200 soldiers, a band with pipes and drums, 100 Mahé sepoys armed with muskets, police peons, and musicians playing upon horns, drums, and tom-toms. Native merchants, also, were in attendance; some seated in their palanquins and carriages, and others on horseback. The Governor, M. Dupleix, alighted at a tent pitched beyond the town-gate, but the others continued onwards, and met the party which was bringing the gifts from Ozhukarai, where it had halted. The deputation from Pondichery escorted it to the tent occupied by the Governor, who on the arrival of the presents, rose to his feet, and received them with his own hands. A salute of twenty-one guns was then fired from the ramparts. The whole assembly rose when the four jewelled ornaments were placed in the palanquin belonging to the Governor. By the side of this was the Arab horse which formed one of the gifts. In the rear was stationed a coach drawn by six horses, into which the Governor, the Deputy Governor, M. Dulaurens, and one or two other members of Council, entered. The procession, arranged in this order, resumed its march into the town with all the pomp of kettle-drums and other demonstrations already mentioned. The entry of it within the gate was announced by the discharge of twenty-one guns, and

CHAP. IX.

1743.

Reception of these.

Ceremonies on the occasion.

Chap. IX. 1743.

when it reached the Governor's house, a similar number was fired by the fort; and also by the ship.

Arrival of *Neptune* from Mocha.

Monday, 13th May 1743, or 3rd Vaigâsi of Rudrôtkâri.—The ship *Neptune*, which went from this to Mocha returned this morning. The tidings by this vessel are . . . .*

Contracts for supply of goods to the Company.

Thursday, 16th May 1743, or 6th Vaigâsi of Rudrôtkâri.—This morning at 10, the merchants of the old Company executed the usual annual contract, and were paid 5,000 pagodas. No presents were made to them. This evening, Sêshâchala Chetti also entered into a contract with the Company, as in the previous year.

Diarist visiting Governor makes contract for goods.

Friday, 17th May 1743, or 7th Vaigâsi of Rudrôtkâri.—This morning, I paid a visit to the Governor, and settled with him the terms of my contract for the supply of goods. At noon I executed an agreement to supply the Company with cloths, as in the preceding year.

Arrival of ship from Bussorah.

Friday, [31st May 1743, or] 21st Vaigâsi of Rudrôtkâri.—This afternoon at 2, a ship from Bussorah arrived in the roads, and fired a salute of nine guns. Her name is . . . ,* and the cargo on board consists of . . . .*

Letter to Governor from King of France.

Saturday, [1st June 1743, or] 22nd Vaigâsi of Rudrôtkâri.—A letter arrived, from Surat, by land, at 5 in the evening. It was from the King of the French, and was sent overland from France to Surat.

* Blank in the original.

It stated that the Emperor of Austria had died, and that there being no successor to the throne, about a dozen claimants, who were formerly subject to him, had come forward to dispute the succession. The King of France thereupon sent an army of 25,000 troops, to establish the nearest heir of the Emperor on the throne. The object of the expedition was attained, and the French army was returning to France, when it was opposed by a force of 80,000 men, sent by two or three kings who were inimical to the new Emperor. The French having killed 20,000 or 25,000 of the enemy, and defeated and dispersed them, marched back to their country. The letter which conveyed these glad tidings was received on the evening of Saturday, and was read with satisfaction by the Governor.

Contains news of fighting regarding Austrian succession.

Muttaiya Pillai proceeded with his family to-day to Tiruppâppuliyûr, to attend the local festival. He went by boat, and the others by land.

Departure of Muttaiya Pillai for local festival.

Sunday, [2nd June 1743, or 23rd Vaigâsi of Rudrôtkâri].—At 8 this morning, the Governor, his co-administrators, and other persons of rank, repaired to the church. After the service was over, the royal letter was read, and made public; and thanksgivings were offered on behalf of the king. Salutes were fired, both from the fort, and by the ships lying in the roads, and these marked this day as one of rejoicing . . . .*

Rejoicing on publication of royal letter.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. IX.

1743.

Execution of a thief.

[*Wednesday, 5th June 1743, or*] *26th Vaigâsi of Rudrôtkâri.*—This afternoon at 4, a man who had committed theft in the house of a Muhammadan at Mîrâpalli was executed on the gallows in front of the court-house.

Arrival of *Phénix* from France.

Sunday, 16th June 1743, or 6th Âni of Rudrôtkâri.—The ship *Phénix*, captain, M. Brossay, arrived this morning from France. The number of boxes of silver on board her is . . . *

Arrival of *Argonaute* from France.

Monday, 17th June 1743, or 7th Âni of Rudrôtkâri.—The *Argonaute*, captain, M. Aubin, reached this from France to-day. The boxes of silver received by her numbered . . . *

Arrival of Portuguese ship.

Alleged to carry vast treasures.

A Portuguese ship arrived this day. She is the same that came in the year Pramâdîcha [1733] from Goa to Porto Novo, and was laden at the latter place with merchandise. It is reported that she has on board vast quantities of silver and gold. M. Moullineau is the captain and supercargo.

Leasing of villages near Pondichery.

Diarist stands security for renters.

Tuesday, 25th June 1743, or 15th Âni of Rudrôtkâri.—This day, the villages forming the suburbs of Pondichery, and Murungappâkkam, were leased for five years, at a yearly rental of 944 pagodas and 751 pagodas, respectively, to Kumara Pillai, Vîrâ Nâyakkan, Chandramadi Pillai, and Ella Pillai. These four men asked me to stand surety for them, and I accordingly signed the lease with them. It runs for five years, from July 1743.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. IX.

1743.

Paramânandan, a slave-dealer imprisoned.

There was a remarkable occurrence this day. The slave-dealer, Paramânandan, was arrested, and cast into the fort prison, with chains on his wrists and ankles. M. Soude, who serves under M. [Cornet *] the keeper of the warehouse in the fort, commissioned Paramânandan to bring him slaves, and gave him a certain sum of money for that purpose. Paramânandan sent out his men to collect these; they purchased some, and inveigled others into their clutches. They either mixed some deleterious material in the lime which their victims used with their betel and nut, or placed them under a spell by means of the magic paint which they carried in a box in their hands, and then overpowering them, reduced them to slavery. Many slaves were thus acquired, and brought into Pondichery. The way in which the matter became known to the authorities was this. One Manilla Malaiyappan, who lived in Pondichery, and had no employment, used to visit Paramânandan. He observed what was going on, and communicated it to Irusappa Muttu Chetti and Kudaikkâra Rangappan. They went, with four other Chettis, to the place where the slaves were confined, and on the plea of inspecting the horses which were there for sale, entered the building where the captives, consisting of four Chetti men and one Chetti woman, were. These claimed relationship with the visitors, ran to them, fell at their feet,

Commissioned by M. Soude to procure slaves.

He kidnaps them.

Manner in which detected.

* Blank in the original. There is no doubt from passages elsewhere that the missing name is Cornet.

CHAP. IX. 1743. Details of method of kidnapping.

and wept. On being questioned, one man said that he was inveigled into the building, on promise of being employed as a cooly to carry a bag, and that when he entered his head was shaved, and fetters were placed on his legs. Another stated that he was offered betel, lightly smeared with lime, to chew, and that when he partook of it he was seized with giddiness, and was led away. A third individual said that he was asked to come into the building, to see an entertainment, and that as soon as he entered it, he was made a captive and his head was shaved. The visitors also learnt how the persons engaged in the slave traffic had enticed wood-cutters and grass-cutters into the building, on pretence of buying the articles which they had to dispose of. It further transpired that these kidnappers possessed a house in a village near Tranquebar, and that they were in the habit of alluring thither the people living in the hamlets to the west of that place. Batches of fifty or a hundred individuals were imprisoned, at one time, in the building. They were conveyed, during the night, in a boat to Ariyânkuppam, where they were confined in a house belonging to Paramânandan. Here their heads were shaved, black cloths were given them to wear, and each individual had a fetter placed on one leg. During the night, they were removed again, and brought to the house of M. Soude, where they were put into the slave prison until a vessel came to take them away. When it arrived, they were placed in

Treatment of those kidnapped.

boats, and carried on board. This occurred three or four times, but these proceedings have not transpired until now, when they were brought to light by Irusappa Muttu Chetti, and Rangappan. These men went to M. Soude, and stated to him that many persons had been kidnapped, and confined as slaves in the building, and that there were some amongst the number, who were known to them. They asked for an inquiry. M. Soude stated that he had bought all the people with his own money, but nevertheless he held an investigation, and ascertained that there were five persons who had been entrapped under false pretences. He sent them away to Kanakarâya Mudali, who passed them on to Irusappa Muttu Chetti. The latter, fearing the consequences, refused to receive them. Thereupon, M. Soude came to see Kanakarâya Mudali, Sêshâchala Chetti, Irusappa Muttu Chetti, and me, at our respective houses, and entreated us to settle the affair quietly. We refused to interfere, stating that it was not any longer possible to hush things up. Kanakarâya Mudali went in the morning to the Governor, and reported the whole matter. Some of the Company's peons were sent to bring Paramânandan. When they called out for him at his house, one Arulânandan, who was within, escaped by scaling the walls of the backyard, and hid himself in the Mission Church. Paramânandan, however, was arrested and taken to the fort prison. M. Soude was dismissed from his appointment; M. Cornet, his

M. Soude alleges that he purchased them.

Seeks to have the matter hushed up.

Occurrence reported to Governor.

Paramanandan imprisoned and M. Soude dismissed.

CHAP. IX. 1743.

superior officer, was sent for, and directed to take charge of accounts, etc., from him; and another European was appointed as his successor.

Arrival of ship from France.

Friday, 5th July 1743, or 25th Âni of Rudrôtkâri.—This afternoon at about 2, a ship arrived from France. The news brought by her is . . . *

Kanakaraya Mudali brings presents to M. Dupleix, in honour of approaching marriages of his daughters.

Sunday, 21st July 1743, or 9th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.—At 7 this evening, Kanakarâya Mudali took to the house of the Governor some presents in honour of the marriages of his daughters,† which are shortly to take place. They consisted of rolls of silk valued at . . . , * fruit, etc., worth . . . *

Arrival of Mir Ghulam Husain.

Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain arrived this evening at 5, on his way to the camp, from the fort at Gingee.

Diarist sends gifts on account of the coming marriages.

Monday, 22nd July 1743, or 10th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.—This evening at 7, my presents on account of the approaching weddings of the two daughters of the Governor were conveyed from my residence to that of the Governor, borne by sixty or seventy men accompanied by tom-toms, music, torches, and a display of fireworks. My gifts were the following . . . *

Seshachala Chetti does the same.

Tuesday, 23rd July 1743, or 11th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.—The Company's merchant Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi despatched at 7 this evening his presents of fruit and other articles.

* Blank in the original.

† These were the step-daughters of M. Dupleix—the Mesdemoiselles Vincens.

Wednesday, 24th July 1743, or 12th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.—A gift of four jewelled ornaments was received this morning at 8, from Taqî Ṣâḥib, who is at Wandiwash. Chap. IX. 1743. Taqi Sahib forwards jewellery.

The merchants of the old Company, at 7 this evening, conveyed some presents, including fruit etc., to the Governor's house. Merchants make presents.

Thursday, 25th July 1743, or 13th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.—Muttaiya Piḷḷai sent to the residence of the Governor at 7 this evening, the following gifts: viz., a pair of golden neck chains, valued at 50 pagodas, two rolls of silk valued at 20 pagodas, sugar, sugar-candy, grapes, almonds, nutmegs, mace, cloves, fruit, rice, beans, sheep, fowls, and some other articles, at an aggregate cost of 30 pagodas; making in all 100 pagodas. Muttaiya Pillai also sends gifts.

Friday, 26th July 1743, or 14th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.—The cloth bazaar merchants took some presents at noon, the total value of which was . . . * Others do the same.

Salatu Venkaṭâchala Cheṭṭi sent this evening, offerings, including fruit, worth Rs. . . . *

Saturday, 27th July 1743, or 15th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.—The gifts from Guṇṭûr Ravaṇappa Cheṭṭi, presented at noon, amounted in value to Rs. . . .;* and those which Badê Ṣâḥib made this evening consisted of . . . * Tarwâḍi,† also took some presents to-day to the Governor.

* Blank in the original.

† A Marwâri banker, agent of Kâsi Dâs Bukkanji.

CHAP. IX.

1743.

The son of Chandâ Sâhib and others make gifts.

Sunday, 28th July 1743, or 16th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.—The Governor received presents to-day from the son of Chandâ Ṣâḥib; from the mint officers, who carried the gifts from Mêlugiri Paṇḍit's house; and at 9 o'clock at night, from the petty bazaar merchants.

Marriages of daughters of Governor.

Monday, 29th July 1743, or 17th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.—This morning at 8, the two brides, each seated in a palanquin, proceeded from the Governor's house to the church in the fort, under cover of a recently erected leaf canopy. They were escorted by all the European ladies and gentlemen, who were on foot. When they entered the church, guns without number were fired. After the brides and bridegrooms had exchanged rings, and other ceremonies had been performed at the fort, they returned at about half-past 8. The total expenses incurred by the Governor, including the charges for the banquet to-day, were . . . * pagodas. At night, the fort and the walls of every house within its precincts were illuminated. From half-past 6 to 8, there was a display of fireworks, and the festivities terminated with a ball, in which all the European ladies and gentlemen took part.

Rejoicing on the occasion.

Further festivities.

Tuesday, 30th July 1743, or 18th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.—All the Europeans were entertained at a banquet, at noon to-day. To-night again, there was an exhibition of fireworks. Frames for rockets were

* Blank in the original.

erected to the south of the fort, and the temporary tower was also fitted up for fireworks. Innumerable rockets were discharged from beneath the latter. The Europeans amused themselves with the spectacle until 8 o'clock, and then repaired to the Governor's house where this night, also, there was a ball. Chap. IX. 1743.

Wednesday, [*31st July 1743, or*] *19th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.*—There was a nautch at night, at the house of the Governor, and all the merchants and persons of position who had made gifts in honour of the weddings, as well as all the employés of the Company, were invited, and were given lavish presents. The entertainment was of the most delightful character. * The mace-bearers, as also three or four men, were seized by the hands, were forced to bend forward, and were thumped on their necks.*

Entertainment given by Governor to merchants and others.

Thursday, [*1st August 1743, or*] *20th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.*—This forenoon at 11, a Moghul who had come to the Governor from Villianallûr for the wedding visited me. I presented him with a roll of broad-cloth, rose-water, betel, and arecanut. Having expressed his thanks, he took leave of me.

A Moghul visits diarist who makes him presents.

Some presents were received to-day, also, by the Governor. They were from . . . †

Monday, [*5th August 1743, or*] *24th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.*—This evening at 5, four pieces of jewellery sent by Ṣafdar Ḥusain Khân from Kalavaikkôṭṭai,

Presents from Safdar Husain Khan to Governor.

* What this passage means is not at all clear. The translation is however an accurate one.

† Blank in the original.

30

CHAP. IX.

1743.

for presentation to the Governor, arrived. A party, accompanied by musicians, went out to meet them. When they were placed before the Governor, . . . * guns were fired.

Departure of Mir Ghulam Husain.

Tuesday, [6th August 1743, or] 25th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri.—This morning at 7, Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain came to my house, to take leave of me. I went as far as the front door to meet him, conducted him within, and presented him with two rolls of broadcloth, and four bottles of rose-water; and made to . . .,* who accompanied him, the following gifts . . . * He then repaired to his house at Mîrâpaḷḷi, and thence set off at once for his camp.

Diarist makes him presents.

News of treaty between Asaf Jah and Morari Rao.

Sunday, 1st September 1743, or 20th Âvaṇi of Rudrôtkâri.—News arrived last night from the camp of Âṣaf Jâh,† to the effect that a treaty had been concluded between him and Morâri Rao. By this, the Mahratta chieftain evacuated the fort of Trichinopoly, and Âṣaf Jâh, with his men, occupied it on the morning of Thursday, 17th Âvaṇi [29th August], and hoisted on the citadel the flag of the Emperor of Delhi. Kettle-drums were beaten, to announce the taking of possession by the Muhammadans. By the same treaty, Âṣaf Jâh agreed to put Morâri Rao in possession of the hill-fort of Penukoṇḍa, which lies away to the northward; to assign lands round about the fort, for the

Trichinopoly transferred to Nizam by Morari Rao.

Consideration for this.

* Blank in the original.

† Nizâm-ul-mulk of Hyderabad, formerly known as Chin Qulich Khân.

support of the mansubdar* commanding 1,000 horse, who will be appointed as the governor of it; and to supply Morâri Rao with two lakhs of rupees, for the payment of his troops. Morâri Rao, having obtained from Âṣaf Jâh the requisite guarantees for the fulfilment of the agreement, delivered into his hands the fort at Trichinopoly. These tidings were communicated to me by some men from Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain, who brought the draft which I had to pay to Kâsi Dâs Bukkanji. There is no doubt that these tidings are true. Morâri Rao—thanks to Âṣaf Jâh, who invested the fort of Trichinopoly, and carried on operations for some six or seven months, with a semblance of reality, but without ever actually offering battle—has acquired repute as a soldier. By these means Âṣaf Jâh, who is an astute man, gained his object, but at the same time Morâri Rao gathered renown.

CHAP. IX. 1743.

Remarks touching the parties concerned.

Monday, [*2nd September 1743, or*] *21st Âvaṇi of Rudrôtkâri.*—A letter addressed to the Governor by Imâm Ṣâḥib from Âṣaf Jâh's camp arrived at Pondichery, at 6 in the morning. This confirmed the tidings referred to above. It stated that a treaty had been concluded between Âṣaf Jâh and Morâri Rao; that the latter evacuated the fort at Trichinopoly on the morning of Thursday, 17th Âvaṇi [29th August]; and that the former entered with his followers,

Letter from Imam Sahib to Governor.

Confirms report of treaty.

* A military commander who maintained nominally a fixed number of troops in return for an allotment of lands (*Jagir*), or a money allowance.

Chap. IX. 1743. Rejoicings by order of Governor.

hoisted the flag of the Emperor of Delhi on the citadel, and caused the kettle-drums to be beaten. The Governor, who was delighted on reading the letter, at once held a grand parade, and caused three salvoes to be fired. He also sent for the commander of the artillery, and directed him to discharge all the guns in the fort three times; viz., in the morning, at midday, and in the evening. The Governor next ordered that the flag should be kept flying at the fort, from sunrise to sunset, and directed the kettle-drummers to beat their instruments from morning until evening. In pursuance of these orders, three salvoes were fired in the morning. Immediately afterwards, all the guns in the fort and on the ramparts of the town thundered out once. The kettle-drums were also beaten. At midday, only the guns of the saluting battery at the fort were fired. In the evening, a similar salvo was discharged; the kettle-drums were beaten, and the trumpets sounded. Thus, this day was passed in great rejoicing.

Presents from Trichinopoly.

[*Wednesday*], *4th September 1743, or 23rd Âvaṇi of Rudrôtkâri.*—The following presents arrived from Trichinopoly . . . *

Diarist follows Governor to Ashisapakkam.

The Governor departed this evening at 5, for Azhisapâkkam. I followed him at 6. I intend staying at Ariyânkuppam for a day to see the festival † there, which the Christians celebrate for

* Blank in the original.

† This festival, which is celebrated by Native Christians, is still held at Ariyânkuppam.

ten days in magnificent style; rivalling that for the same period of the Hindu temples.

Chap. IX. 1743.

Returns.

[*Friday*], *6th September 1743, or 25th Âvaṇi of Rudrôtkâri.*—I returned at 6 this morning, to Pondichery.

Arrival of ships from Chandernagore, Bussorah and Mascareigne.

Tuesday, 17th September 1743, or 5th Puraṭṭâsi of Rudrôtkâri.—A vessel arrived this morning at 10, from Chandernagore, and another at 11, from Bussorah. The names of these are . . . *

This evening at 6 a ship named . . . * reached the roads, from Mascareigne.

Navaratri festival.

Friday, [*27th September 1743, or*] *15th Puraṭṭâsi of Rudrôtkâri.*—To-day is Navarâtri.

Gopala Narana Aiyan transferred to house of chief of peons.

Saturday, [*28th September 1743, or*] *16th Puraṭṭâsi of Rudrôtkâri, Vijayadesami.*—This morning at 8, Gôpâla Nâraṇa Aiyan, who had been confined in a dark cell in the fort, was transferred to the house of Muttaiya Piḷḷai, where he is now in custody. Of the sum of 6,000 pagodas due by him to Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, he has paid 4,000, and he will continue, as at present, under restraint until he clears the balance.

Remains there under restraint.

Presents to Governor from Nizam.

Wednesday, 9th October 1743, or 27th Puraṭṭâsi of Rudrôtkâri.—The presents sent by His Highness the Niẓâm were received at 7 this morning. When they reached Ozhukarai, their arrival was announced to the Governor, who thereupon caused a tent to be pitched beyond the Villianallûr gate. He repaired to this, and sent a deputation out to

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. IX. — 1743. State reception of these.

meet them. They were brought in a palanquin to the tent where the Governor was waiting. He then rose to his feet, and received them with his own hands, under a salute of forty guns. Preceded by a guard of soldiers, an elephant bearing the standard of the Emperor of Delhi; and by kettle-drums, cornets, drums, tom-toms, cymbals, and other musical instruments, sending forth their music, the Governor marched along with the presents into the town. When these arrived at the outer gate of the fort, a salute of forty guns was fired, and this was repeated when they reached the Governor's house. They consisted of four jewelled ornaments, and . . . .*

Sailing of *St. Pierre* for Mozambique.

Sunday, 20th October 1743, or 8th Arppisi of Rudrôtkâri.—The ship *St. Pierre*, captains, MM. Bard, and Duguilly,† set sail for Mozambique this night.

Departure of *Phénix* for France.

Tuesday, 22nd October 1743, or 10th Arppisi of Rudrôtkâri.—This morning, the *Phénix*, captain, M. Brossay, sailed from the roads, bound for France. Her cargo consisted of 1,001 bales of piece-goods, 2,000 candies of red-wood, 600 candies of pepper, and some sundry goods. She announced her departure by firing eleven guns. Four Indian hours afterwards, the ship *Neptune*, captain, M. du Bocage, and supercargoes, MM. Desjardins and d'Auteuil, started for Mocha, laden with merchandise. This evening at 4, the *Fleury*, captain, M. Puël, weighed

Sailing of *Neptune* for Mocha.

Departure of *Fleury* for Mahé.

* Blank in the original.

† Probably either a lieutenant or supercargo—*vide* p. 259.

anchor, and sailed for Mahé. The hundred sepoys and native officer Bihzâd K͟hân, who had come here from that place, were passengers by her.

Asaf Jah quits Trichinopoly

I have received a written communication to the effect that Âṣaf Jâh, who was occupying the fort at Trichinopoly, has proceeded northwards.

Release and departure of Gopala Narana Aiyan.

[Thursday], 31st October 1743, or 18th Arppisi of Rudrôtkâri.—Gôpâla Nâraṇa Aiyan took leave of me, and returned to his village. His liabilities to Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi; his seizure at Marikrishṇâpuram by the Mahé sepoys, on the day of the eclipse; his confinement in a dark cell in the fort; and his subsequent transfer to Muttaiya Piḷḷai's house after he had executed an agreement, have already been mentioned. To-day, accompanied by Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, he came to my house at 11 o'clock. In my presence, each of them executed a bond of general release testifying to the settlement of their dispute. In accordance with the instructions of the Governor, I effected a reconciliation between them, by making them exchange betel and nut. After this, Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi invited Gôpâla Nâraṇa Aiyan to his house, and made him some presents. The latter then took leave of him, and left Pondichery at 5, for Villianallûr, whence he was to proceed on the morrow to Vizhuppuram, after worshipping the local god.

His reconciliation with his creditor.

Diarist summoned by Governor.

Saturday, 2nd November 1743, or 20th Arppisi of Rudrôtkâri.—To-day at 11, I waited on the Governor, who had sent for me. The Company has rented Tirumalairâyanpaṭṭaṇam, attached to the settlement

Chap. IX.

1743.

of Kârikâl, to Kanakarâya Mudali. According to the terms of the lease, all fabrics manufactured for the Company are exempt from taxation. I have accordingly, been refusing to pay any duty on the handkerchiefs woven there under my orders, for supply to the Company; and this matter has always remained in dispute. On my making a representation to the Governor on the subject, he said that he would address Kârikâl on my behalf. But Kanakarâya Mudali appears to have to-day induced him, by promises of tempting gifts, to change his mind. He consequently summoned me, and said that I must pay the duty. He pointed out that as all other weavers of cloths there paid taxes, I could not raise any objections. I replied that I would pay if the conditions specified in the lease required it, and came away.

Dispute as to claim against him for taxes.

Governor rules that he must pay.

During the interview the Governor asked how it was that the salt-tax at Vânjiyûr, formerly collected by Kanakarâya Mudali, was now being appropriated by me. I replied: "In what way is he entitled to it, sir? The village has been leased to me, and I pay revenue to the Company. What ground is there for the claim of Kanakarâya Mudali to the salt-tax? This point has long been a subject of dispute. When my servants represented the matter to M. Febvrier, he held an inquiry, and decided that the tax on salt leviable in the village legitimately belonged to the lessee, and that Kanakarâya Mudali had no title to it." The

Questions claim of diarist to salt-tax in a certain village.

Allows M. Febvrier to settle matter.

Governor thereupon allowed the matter to be settled by M. Febvrier.

CHAP. IX.

1743.

Governor proceeds to Mortandi Chavadi.

Sunday, 10th November 1743, or 28th Arppisi of Rudrôtkâri.—This morning at 5, the Governor, M. Dupleix, proceeded to Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi, for an outing. He went with a following of kettle-drums, two detachments of soldiers, fifty Mahé sepoys, and a number of police peons, horns, and drums. Originally, there was no residence there for the Governor. A month ago, he sent a number of bricklayers, carpenters, and blacksmiths, to the locality, with all the necessary material, such as palmyra rafters and bricks; and caused a house, with a couple of rooms on either side, ninety feet long and . . . * feet broad, to be constructed, and properly fitted with doors, locks, etc. He intends to stay there for forty days, and will return only just before Christmas.

His retinue.

House built there by him.

Outing of brother of diarist and members of family.

Thursday, [21st November 1743, or] 9th Kârttigai of Rudrôtkâri.—My brother, Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai; with his wife Kâḷatti Ammâḷ, Appâvu, Muttu, the son of Vîrarâgava Piḷḷai, and all the other members of his family; and accompanied by the boys and girls of my house, repaired yesterday evening to my choultry, where our priest was. This morning, on Panchami, and under the constellation Uttiraṭṭâdi, he taught them some mystical verses supposed to convey spiritual light to their souls. They returned this evening.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. IX.

1743.

Death of M. Tanché, a Councillor.

Saturday, [23rd November 1743, or] 11th Kârttigai of Rudrôtkâri.—M. Tanché, a Councillor, died at 11 in the night. He accompanied M. Dupleix from Chandernagore, when the latter came to Pondichery as Governor. M. Dupleix had a great regard for him, and made him a Councillor.

Governor attends funeral.

Sunday, [24th November 1743, or] 12th Kârttigai of Rudrôtkâri.—M. Dupleix arrived at 7 in the morning, from Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi. He ordered that the flag at the fort should be struck, and that funeral-guns should be fired. After having attended the interment of M. Tanché, he returned to Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi, at . . .*

Kârttigai festival.

Sunday, [1st December 1743, or] 19th Kârttigai of Rudrôtkâri.—To-day is the Kârttigai festival.

Diarist and others go out to meet Râmakrishna Dâs.

This evening at 5, Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, Guruva Cheṭṭi, and I, went out to meet Râmakrishṇa Dâs, the agent of Hari Dâs and Kalyâṇa Dâs, at Mînâkshi Ammâḷ's choultry, in Muttiyâlpêṭṭai, to the north of Pondichery, whither he had come. As we were escorting him into the town, and just as we entered the gate, the tall horse which Guruva Cheṭṭi rode kicked, and hurt one of his legs. He was consequently conveyed to his house in a palanquin.

Sends Muttaiya Mudali to Karikal as agent.

Monday, [2nd December 1743, or] 20th Kârttigai of Rudrôtkâri.—I sent Muttaiya Mudali this evening to Kârikâl, on a monthly salary of 2½ pagodas, as

* Blank in the original.

superintendent of the affairs of the village leased to me. Chap. IX. 1743.

I despatched Muttaiya Pillai of Madras to-day to Chennamanâyakkan pâlaiyam, to assist Râmalinga Aiyan, who had gone there.

Who, encountering evil omens, returns.

Muttaiya Mudali, who had started on the way to Kârikâl, went as far as Ariyânkuppam, but having met with inauspicious omens, returned.

News from Arcot.

A letter, dated the . . . ,* arrived from Arcot. It stated that Ni'amat-ullâh Khân, the son of Khâjâ 'Abd-ullâh Khân, and the Diwan Mîr Asad † had arrived there.

Return of Governor.

Thursday, [19th December 1743, or] 8th Mârgazhi of Rudrôtkâri.—The Governor came to Pondichery from Mortândi Châvadi, at 4 in the afternoon. At the latter place, before the Governor started, MM. Dulaurens, and d'Espréménil were intoxicated, and abused each other. M. d'Espréménil then kicked M. Dulaurens, who upon this struck him with a cane. They then drew their swords, and faced each other. The people who were there however rushed between the combatants, and separated them. They were then taken away to their homes. It is difficult to conjecture what grudge they could have against each other sufficient to induce them to behave in this manner.

Drunken fight between two members of Council.

Separated by bystanders.

Appearance of star in daylight.

We beheld a marvel this day, at 4 in the afternoon. For the last ten or fifteen days, a star has been

* Blank in the original.

† He had become Diwan in the room of Chandâ Ṣâḥib.

CHAP. IX. 1743.

visible in broad daylight. People marvelled at the phenomenon, and asked themselves what it portended. To-day, however, at 4, a star of the size of a pumpkin was seen to blaze, and fall in the north-western quarter of the sky. All the inhabitants of the town beheld the sight, and were at a loss to conceive what evil it foreboded. They agreed that they had never before seen a burning constellation falling from the heavens in daylight.

Fall of a meteor.

Saturday, [21st December 1743, or] 10th Mârgazhi of Rudrôtkâri.—This morning, M. Dupleix issued an order to the effect that from this day forward all the merchants, officers of the Company, and other men of rank, should each build a house for himself at Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi; that the new city should be hereafter styled Dupleixpêṭṭai; and that any one who called it by its old name of Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi should be liable to a fine.

Governor orders that all officials shall build houses at Mortandi Chavadi.

Names this Dupleix-pettai.

Thursday, 26th December 1743, or 15th Mârgazhi of Rudrôtkâri.—Mr. Monson the Governor of Fort St. David, his dubâsh Krishṇama Nâyakkan, and Muttiyâlu Nâyakkan, who were on their way from Fort St. David to Madras, passed Pondichery, by the road adjoining the moat, at about 7 in the evening and went to my choultry. They halted there for the night, and resumed their journey at about four Indian hours before sunrise. It is reported that Mr. Benyon, the Governor of Madras, under whom Âdiyappa Nâyakkan serves, is on the eve of departure for England; that Mr. Morse is to succeed him;

Governor of Fort St. David halts at diarist's choultry.

and that Mr. Monson of Fort St. David is to be the Deputy Governor at Madras. The rumour is that Muttiyâlu Nâyakkan will take service under Mr. Monson, as dubâsh.

CHAP. IX. 1744. Rumour that Mr. Morse becomes Governor and Mr. Monson Deputy Governor of Madras.

Sunday, [29th December 1743, or] 18th Mârgazhi of Rudrôtkâri.—A star with a tail was seen this evening, in the west. People called it a comet. It does not forebode good times, they say. What evil it portends, it is impossible to divine. Many persons were, in consequence, much alarmed.

Appearance of a comet. Alarm caused thereby.

Wednesday, 1st January 1744, or 21st Mârgazhi of Rudrôtkâri.—This is the new year's day.

New Year Day.

The car festival of Vêdapuri Îswaran, the local god, was celebrated in a great style to-day.

Friday, 3rd January 1744, or 23rd Mârgazhi of Rudrôtkâri.—The leading caste men of Pondichery paid a visit this afternoon at 4, to the Governor. He had sent me orders to accompany them, and consequently I did so--not knowing the object which he had in view in summoning me. He then, in the presence of the whole assembly, presented me with torches,* and caused a salute of seven guns to be fired. He also accorded permission to me to move about within the fort, in my palanquin. He sent for M. de Bury, and informed him of this order. His treatment of

Diarist summoned by Governor.

Honour publicly conferred on him under a salute.

* The word used in the text is *flambeaux*. These were, in the olden time, carried before men of note and high officials, in token of their position. They appear, as in the instance of Ranga Piḷḷai, to have been presented by the Government, with the right to use them, to persons considered worthy of recognition of their merit or services. The *flambeaux* had usually silver or copper handles.

CHAP. IX. 1744.

me was particularly considerate. This is due to the special regard which the Governor, M. Dupleix, entertains for me.

Death of an elephant seized for debt.

Monday, [27th January 1744, or] 17th Tai of Rudrôtkâri.—The elephant of K͟hân Bahâdur, who had borrowed some money of Pôḷûr Vîrâ Piḷḷai, was taken away by the latter on account of the debt, and was tethered at my garden-house. The animal died this afternoon at about 1, after an illness of seven or eight days, during which saliva flowed abnormally from its mouth, and it was unable to take any nourishment.

Embarkation of Mr. Benyon, late Governor of Madras, for England.

Tuesday, [28th January 1744, or] 18th Tai of Rudrôtkâri.—This morning, before sunrise, at about 6, Mr. Benyon, the Governor of Madras, embarked on board the British ship *Duke*, Captain Hindman, bound for England. She, in company with another vessel which was also homeward bound, stood out to sea at 7. Mr. Benyon, after he had stepped into the boat which was to convey him to the ship, delivered the Company's seal and keys to his successor. A salute of twenty-one guns was fired when he had passed the third line of surf. At that very instant, under the zodiacal sign of Capricorn, Mr. Morse assumed charge of the government, which was announced by a salute of twenty-one guns. Rose-water was sprinkled on those merchants who had assembled, and they congratulated the Governor. Âdiyappa Nâyakkan and Samudra Mudali proceeded in the boat with Mr. Benyon, as far as the

Assumption by Mr. Morse of government and ceremonies on the occasion.

ship. There, they bade him farewell, and returned. When Governor Benyon embarked, four salutes, each of twenty-one guns, were fired from the fort, and these were replied to by a similar number of guns from all the British and other ships in the roads. He then set sail.

Chap. IX. 1744.

A written communication giving the foregoing particulars was received by me.

Governor elect of Fort St. David arrives at Pondichery.

Sunday, [2nd February 1744, or] 23rd Tai of Rudrôtkâri.—This morning at 8, Mr. Hinde, appointed to the Governorship of Fort St. David, arrived here from Madras, on the way to his charge. He was escorted into the town by three or four members of Council, who had gone out as far as Ṅainiya Piḷḷai's choultry, beyond Muttiyâlpêṭṭai, to meet him. When he reached the town-gate, a salute of fifteen guns was fired. As soon as the party arrived at the residence of the Governor, he came out, and received Mr. Hinde under a salute of twenty-one guns, which was returned with a similar number by each ship in the anchorage. Soon after dinner—which was at about noon—a salute of twenty-one guns was fired. This was repeated when the party rose, when refreshments were served to those composing it, and when they drank wine. In the evening, at 5, the Governor, M. Dupleix, took Mr. Hinde, the Governor of Fort St. David, in his own carriage for a drive. They were accompanied by all the members of Council, and the whole party returned at 6. Mr. Hinde supped, and spent the

Reception accorded to him.

Governor entertains him.

CHAP. IX. 1744.

night here. At about 4 in the morning, he resumed his journey to Fort St. David.

He departs. Assumes office.

Monday, [3rd February 1744, or] 24th Tai of Rudrôtkâri.—This morning at about 6, when the sun was just rising, on Panchami, and under the constellation of Hasta, which lasted for about two Indian hours after sunrise, Mr. Hinde reached Fort St. David, this being announced by a salute of . . . * guns.

Diarist entertains his dubash and gives him presents.

He was accompanied from Madras by his dubâsh, Ôrkaṇḍi Rangappa Nâyakkan, in whose honour I gave a feast yesterday, at noon; Appu Mudali having similarly entertained him at night. I made him some presents. He took leave of me, and went on with his master to Fort St. David.

* Blank in the original.

CHAPTER X.

FROM FEBRUARY 8TH, 1744, TO AUGUST 29TH, 1745.

Sailing of a ship for France—Letter to Governor from Arcot—States Mahrattas killed Nâṣîr Jang and besetting Niẓâm—Alleged advance of Mahrattas on Arcot—Signs of coming evil—Description of comet—Death of Kêsava Aiyan—Kanakarâya Mudali recommends successor—Diarist remonstrates—Appointment nevertheless made—Arrival of V. Appaiya Piḷḷai—Subbaiyan and another released—Arrival of two ships from France—Council meets to consider reduction of establishments—Consequent reductions—Departure of Sêshâdri Piḷḷai and family—Sailing of *Charles*—Arrival of dubâsh of Fort St. David—Diarist entertains him—Governor leaves for Ozhukarai—Explosion of magazine at Kârikâl—Governor and wife injured—Diarist's daughter Pâpâḷ attains maturity—Her nuptial marriage—Murder of son of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, and another—Details of the outrage—Anwar-ud-dîn collects his troops, who sack houses of the Pathans—Return of Governor from Ozhukarai—Death in childbed of a daughter of Governor—Her funeral—Arrival of *St. Geran*—*St. Pierre* sighted—Feared to be English—Consequent precautions—Ascertained to be French—Departure of *Favori*—Cargo—Efficiency of garrison tested by false alarm—Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan and two others confined for theft—Latter examined and remanded to jail—Governor proceeds to Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi—Property stolen and recovered in a certain case—Karuttambi Nayinâr re-appointed chief of the peons—His previous removal; and appointment of Muttaiya Piḷḷai—Alleged complicity in case of theft made pretext for removal of latter—Restoration to office of Azhagappa Mudali—Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan released on bail—M. and Me. Dupleix pay a visit to a priestly ascetic—Return to Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi—News from Kârikâl of capture of *Favori* by English—Arrival of Sambu Dâs—His following—Visits the Governor and native dignitaries—Diarist makes him presents—Sailing of a ship for Mocha—Cargo—Chief offender in case against Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan deported to Mascareigne—He and son sentenced to perpetual banishment—Death of Mangaitâyi Ammâḷ—Son of Turisarâma Piḷḷai appointed *vice* Arumpâtai Piḷḷai—Presents made on the occasion—Return of Sambu Dâs—Party robbed *en route* by people of Tanjore—Diarist goes out to meet Sambu Dâs—Return of *Charles*—Arrival of *Notre Dame des Sœurs*—Cargo—Arrival of *Lakshmaṇa Prasâd*—Arrival of *Naṇâk*, property of King of Siam, with elephants—Arrival of ships from Balasore—Return of *Charles* from Manilla—Sales of her cargo there—Departure of Sambu Dâs—Brother of diarist starts to attend a marriage—Presents and money taken by him—Details of

CHAP. X.

1744.

arrangements touching these—Marriage postponed—Reason for this—Bâpôji Nâyakkan returns home—Sends T. Venkaṭaperumâḷ Nâyakkan to Turaiyûr—Who negotiates through one Gôpâlaswâmi for permission to reside at Pondichery—Deputes certain persons—These visit Governor—Obtain required permission—Depart next morning with certain letters—Rumoured receipt of despatches from France—Ship carrying news of war with England wrecked near Mascareigne—Despatches saved by survivors and forwarded by M. de la Bourdonnais—Council held at Mortâṇḍi Châvaḍi to read them.

Sailing of Ship for France

Saturday, [8th February 1744, or] 29th Tai of Rudrôtkâri.—This morning, the French ship . . . ,* captain, M. Dugué, set sail for France, laden with 1,000 bales of various goods.

Letter to Governor from Arcot.

Tuesday, [11th February 1744, or] 3rd Mâsi of Rudrôtkâri.—M. Dupleix received this evening at 5, a letter written from Arcot by the son of the French agent Gôpâla Aiyan. As soon as it reached him, he sent for me, and communicated the following tidings. He told me that the Mahrattas had killed Nâṣîr Jang, the son of Âṣaf Jâh, and . . . †, the son of Khâjâ 'Abd-ullâh Khân, and that they were now besetting the army of the Niẓâm, who was apprehensive as to his own safety. So ran, he said, the written communication sent to Arcot from the camp. It had also become known there, he continued, that the Mahrattas had got through the passes, in consequence of which all the inhabitants of the place crowded for safety into the fort, where the press at the gate was so great that twenty or thirty people were crushed to death. He mentioned, also, that the town of Arcot

States Mahrattas killed Nasir Jang and were besetting Nizam.

Alleged advance of Mahrattas on Arcot.

* Blank in the original.

† This was no doubt Ni'amat-ullâh Khân—*vide* p. 243.

Chap. X. 1744.

was now completely deserted. These, certainly, are troublous times. A star being visible by day, one having been seen to fall from the heavens in daylight, and a comet appearing with a sweeping tail of the length of two picotta-poles; * all these prodigies bear out, it would seem, what the wise men have said in the past, namely, that they are signs and portents of coming evil.

Signs of coming evil.

The comet † which appeared in the west on the 18th Mârgazhi [29th December 1743] had at first a small tail. This has continued increasing from day to day, until it now presents the appearance of a length about double that of a picotta-pole.

Description of the comet.

Monday, [17th February 1744, or] 9th Mâsi of Rudrôtkâri.—This afternoon at 4, Kêsava Aiyan employed at the sea customs house died of a fit of apoplexy caused by unseasonable sexual intercourse.

Death of Kesava Aiyan.

---

* The picotta is a machine used in Southern India for raising water. It consists of a long lever, pivoted on a stout upright, and depending over a well or channel; one arm being appreciably longer than the other. To this latter is fastened, so as to allow of free play backwards and forwards, a long bamboo, to the lower end of which is attached a semi-hemispherical bucket, pivoted on a cross bar. The shorter end of the lever is nicked in steps, and weighted. The machine is worked by a man, who using as a support a railing fastened to poles planted alongside the lever, walks up and down on the beam, thus alternately dipping the bucket into the well or channel, and raising it full to the surface, where another man tips it into a cistern or the distributing channel.

† This was no doubt the comet known as "Chéseaux's." M. Guillemin in the *World of Comets*, p. 212, writes of it: "On March 8 [1744] its remarkable form was most observable. The six divergent branches of the tail proceeded from the nucleus as luminous curves . . . the longest being towards the concave portion. Chéseaux saw the comet rise before the sun and its large fan appeared above the horizon before the nucleus itself was visible."

CHAP. X.

1744.

Kanakaraya Mudali recommends successor.

This very night, Kanakarâya Mudali repaired to the Governor in connection with the vacancy, recommended his brother-in-law Gavinivâsa Mudali for the situation, and made all the necessary arrangements for his appointment.

Diarist remonstrates against the appointment.

Tuesday, [*18th February 1744, or*] *10th Mâsi of Rudrôtkâri.*—When I waited on the Governor this morning, he after alluding to the circumstances which brought about the end of Kêsava Aiyan, told me that he had nominated Gavinivâsa Mudali to the vacancy. Although I remonstrated with him against the appointment, the spell cast on him by Kanakarâya Mudali was such that my words had but little weight. But the general public said that the nomination of Gavinivâsa Mudali looked as though he had been waiting for the death of Kêsava Aiyan, in order to be employed in his stead.

Nevertheless made.

This morning at 10, Gavinivâsa Mudali, the brother-in-law of Kanakarâya Mudali, was appointed to the sea customs office, in the room of Kêsava Aiyan deceased. What may happen hereafter is not known, but he is seen going to and from the office.

Arrival of V. Appaiya Pillai.

Friday, [*21st February 1744, or*] *13th Mâsi of Rudrôtkâri.*—This night, Vizhuppuram Appaiya Piḷḷai, who had alighted at the Coral Merchant's choultry outside the town-gate, sent word to me intimating his arrival. But before I could secure a pass for him to enter the gate, it had been closed. He consequently . . . *

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. X.

1744.

Sunday, [8th March 1744, or] 29th Mâsi of Rudrôtkâri.—Fort Subbaiyan and Ganapati Piḷḷai, who had been imprisoned at the court-house, were set at liberty, and allowed to repair to their houses. They accordingly returned home.

Fort Subbaiyan and another released.

Thursday, [16th April 1744, or] 8th Chittirai of Raktâkshi.—A ship from France arrived in the roads at 2 this afternoon, and fired a salute. The news brought by her is . . . *

Arrival of a ship from France.

Sunday, [17th May 1744, or] 8th Vaigâsi of Raktâkshi.—A ship from France, named . . . * captain, M. . . . * reached the anchorage, and fired a salute. The news brought by her is . . . *

Arrival of another ship from France.

A meeting of the Council was convened to-day, to consider in what respects the establishment charges of the Company, which have increased inordinately, could be reduced. It has been decided to put a stop to some of the works in hand, and to dispense with the services of some of the employés. The undermentioned servants of the Company have accordingly been turned out of their appointments: the accountants in the counting-house in the fort, . . . * in number; Subbaiyan of the Fort; his son Chinna Sînappaiyan; forty lascars employed in baling; Vâsudêva Aiyan of the sea customs office; Azhaga Piḷḷai and Ranga Piḷḷai of the court; Aruḷânandan and the brother of Marandai Mudali, who were

Council meets to consider reduction of establishments.

Consequent reductions.

Names of those deprived of employment.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. X. 1744.

employed in the hospital; native officer Giriyappa Nâyakkan; . . .* of the Company's peons; and employés on the other establishments, wherever reduction was feasible.

Departure of Sêshâdri Pillai and family.

[*18th to 27th May 1744, or*] *9th to 18th Vaigâsi of Raktâkshi.*—On the morning of the 9th [18th May], Sêshâdri Piḷḷai, with his family, proceeded to Tirunâmanallûr for the wedding of the son of Appaiya Piḷḷai, which is to be celebrated on the 12th instant [21st May]. My brother Tiruvêngaḍam went on the 11th [20th May]. They all returned on Wednesday, the 18th idem [27th May].

Sailing of *Charles* for Manilla.

[*Wednesday*], *27th May 1744, or 18th Vaigâsi of Raktâkshi.*—The ship *Charles*, bound for Manilla, supercargo, M. de la Villebague, and native captain, Vangâḷa Kumara Piḷḷai, took her departure.

Arrival of dubâsh of Fort St. David.

Thursday, [*11th June 1744, or*] *1st Âni of Raktâkshi.*—At noon, the dubâsh of Fort St. David, Ôrkaṇḍi Rangappa Nâyakkan, arrived here from Madras, where his marriage had taken place. He spent the day and night in my house. I entertained him with a banquet, and presented him with a dress of honour.

Diarist entertains him.

He departs.

Friday, [*12th June 1744, or*] *2nd Âni of Raktâkshi.*—This morning, Ôrkaṇḍi Rangappa Nâyakkan took leave of me, and started for Fort St. David.

Governor leaves for Ozhukarai

Saturday, [*13th June 1744, or*] *3rd Âni of Raktâkshi.*—The Governor proceeded on a trip to Ozhukarai

* Blank in the original.

at 5 this evening. It is said that he will remain there for about a fortnight. Chap. X. 1744.

The following written news came from Kârikâl: On Tuesday, 31st Vaigâsi [9th June] at 3 in the afternoon, when a bomb was being filled in the fort there, it exploded, and struck the powder magazine, to the contents of which it set fire. The magazine blew up with such violence that a part of the northern wall of the fort and many houses within it were brought down pell-mell by the shock, and fragments of the débris were hurled and scattered around, for a distance of about half a mile. M. Febvrier, the Governor, was at the time lying asleep in his house. He awoke at the noise of the explosion of the bomb, and ran out, when he was struck down by a falling wall, and lay crushed beneath the ruins. The poor gentleman was nearly killed. His wife sustained injuries, and was sent on board ship to recover. Captain Decoublan, and a few other Europeans and natives perished. Some sustained only injuries. Prakâsa Mudali, Tiruvêngada Pillai, and Muttukrishna Pillai, however, escaped. The first two had left the fort, and had gone into the village. The other and M. Deshayes, the commander of the ship, who were then standing at the back of a house in the southern part of the fort, finding themselves enveloped in smoke, mounted on the rampart hard by, jumped into the ditch, and ran out. Those who were destined to live longer escaped.

Explosion of magazine at Karikal.

Governor and wife injured.

Escape of others.

CHAP. X.

1744.

Papal attains maturity.

Monday, [15th June 1744, or] 5th Âni of Raktâkshi.—This morning at seven Indian hours and three-quarters after sunrise, on Panchami, under the constellation Magham, Pâpâḷ * attained puberty.

Her nuptial marriage.

Monday, [29th June 1744, or] 19th Âni of Raktâkshi.—To-day, the nuptial marriage of Pâpâḷ was celebrated. For the last fifteen days, reckoning from the date that she reached maturity, all the influential people of the town and officers in the public service have been sending presents to my house, which were received at the rate of five or six a day. The townsfolk, one and all, declared that in the house of no other person had any marriage been performed in such splendid style.

Murder of Sahibzada, the son of Nawab Safdar Ali Khan and another.

† *Saturday, [4th July 1744, or] 24th Âni of Raktâkshi.*—The news from Arcot is that just when a procession was about to start from the house of Ḥusain Ṣâḥib, where a marriage was being celebrated, eight Pathans incited by Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân of Vellore, who had for a long time waited for an opportunity of the kind, stabbed the Ṣâḥibzâda,‡ the son of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, as also, . . . § the son of . . . ‖ to death, and wounded Hirâsat Khân . . . §

A letter from Râmakrishṇa Sâstri, which gave the details of the outrage, ran as follows :—

* This was one of the daughters of Ranga Piḷḷai.

† With regard to what follows under this entry—*vide* appendix II.

‡ The actual name of the child was Muḥammad S'aîd Khân.

§ Blank in the original.

‖ This apparently was Pôḷûr Muḥammad 'Alî—*vide* p. 258.

"On Saturday the 24th [4th July], being the fourth day of the marriage of the daughter of Ḥusain Ṣâḥib, at about two watches after sunrise the following persons were assembled in the house of the bridegroom at Arcot; namely, Pôlûr Muḥammad 'Alî, Hirâsat Khân, Saiyid Yâr Khân, some other men of position, and the son of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân. Just then Ḥayât 'Alî Khân Shamshîr, in company with four other Pathans, repaired to the spot, joined the gathering in which Hirâsat Khân and the Ṣâḥibzâda were, and sat down close to them. Then Ḥayât 'Alî Khân, addressing Hirâsat Khân, exclaimed: 'Our pay is in arrears; please let us have it.' Hirâsat Khân replied: 'Do not bawl out like a fool; go away.' The rejoinder was: 'Speak within bounds; be more cautious; or I will knock out your teeth.' It then flashed on the mind of Hirâsat Khân that this individual must have come with an evil motive, and he sprang to his feet. When Hirâsat Khân arose, the Pathan above mentioned addressed him thus: 'Where are you going? First pay me my salary, and then go wherever you choose.' He next caught hold of his robe, and made him sit down. Those who had charge of the Ṣâḥibzâda, thinking that there was something wrong, attempted to convey the child away. The Pathan, anticipating their intentions, drew his dagger, and aimed a blow at the youngster, but the thrust was received by Hirâsat Khân who threw himself between the Pathan, and his intended victim. A crowd now assembled. The Ṣâḥibzâda

CHAP. X. — 1744. Details of the outrage.

Hirasat Khan wounded in attempting to save the life of the Sahibzada.

CHAP. X. 1744.

was killed. Saiyid Yâr Khân, and the son of Pôḷûr Muḥammad 'Alî, as also another Navait* were slain. Muḥammad 'Alî Khân and Hirâsat Khân both received wounds, those of the latter being severe. The four Pathans were put to death. Until the evening the wildest confusion prevailed in the town. Ḥusain Ṣâḥib and Saiyid 'Alî Khân did not go to the fort, but stayed in their houses. They went thither only after quiet had been restored. Razâ 'Alî Khân escaped without injury, because he was at the time in another building. Thereupon, Nawâb Anwar-ud-dîn Khân collected his troops, and ordered them to plunder the houses of the Pathans. That of Sardâr Khân alone was exempted."

Murderers slain.

Anwar-ud-din collects his troops who sack houses of the Pathans.

This was the news from Arcot.

Return of Governor from Ozhukarai.

Monday, 10th August 1744, or 30th Âḍi of Raktâkshi.—The Governor returned to Pondichery from Ozhukarai to-night at 10.

Death in childbed of daughter of Governor.

Monday, [14th September 1744, or] 3rd Puraṭṭâsi of Raktâkshi.—This morning about ten Indian hours before sunrise, one of the daughters of the Governor, who had been carrying, died in childbed. She was the younger of the two whose weddings took place on Monday, the 17th Âḍi of Rudrôtkâri [29th July 1743]. The corpse was interred in the church of the Capuchins. At the time of the funeral, guns were fired from the fort, and by the ships, as a mark of

Her funeral.

* Navaits (new comers) were rich and respectable men of good family who emigrated from Arabia to India about 700 A.D. to escape the cruelties of the then Governor of Irak.

respect for the deceased. Within a period of thirteen months and nineteen days from the date of her marriage, she was big with child, was delivered; and died. The infant also expired. Chap. X. 1744. Her child dies.

[*Tuesday, 22nd September 1744, or*] *11th Purattâsi of Raktâkshi.*—The ship *St. Geran*, captain, M. de la Selle, which left France on the 8th March last, arrived in the roads. M. Golard, appointed as a Councillor at Chandernagore, was a passenger by her, and has landed. He will go on to his destination in about ten days. Arrival of *St. Geran* from France. M. Golard, Councillor at Chandernagore, a passenger.

Tuesday, [*29th*] *September 1744, or* **17th Purattâsi of Raktâkshi.*—The *St. Pierre*, captain, M. Bard, from Mozambique, was sighted off Pondichery at 10 in the morning. She flew a white ensign. Nevertheless, the fear was strong in the minds of the French that an English ship, treacherously displaying a white flag, might be approaching the city. The eastern gate of the fort was shut, as also that on the beach to the southward. The artillerymen were directed to stand to their guns, and the soldiers were ordered from their barracks into the fort. Thus, everywhere there was bustle and confusion. M. Dupleix sent for the commandant of the artillery, and instructed him to keep a strict look-out from the bastion at the corner overlooking the surf. He, at the same time, explained to this officer how he could recognise the vessel if she was French, and directed him to fire *St. Pierre* sighted. Feared to be English. Consequent excitement and precautions.

* *Sic.* But the correct date is 18th.

CHAP. X.
1744.

a gun from the part of the ramparts indicated, as a signal to him, if it was found that she was really French. The commandant did as he was ordered. From the corner-bastion he watched the ship, and having ascertained from the peculiar way in which she displayed her colours that she was French, he announced the fact to M. Dupleix, by firing a gun. The report of this astounded all, as none knew the meaning of it. The men on guard, imagining that it was a man-of-war, hastened to the gates and ramparts, and made ready for any emergency. The Governor thereupon announced that the vessel sighted was the *St. Pierre*, which was returning from Mozambique. The excitement now subsided. She entered the roads, and anchored.

Ascertained to be French.

Governor announces her to be *St. Pierre*.

Departure of *Favori* for Acheen.

*[Friday], 9th October 1744, or 27th * Puraṭṭâsi of Raktâkshi.*—The French ship *Favori*, captain, M. Deschesnayes Gilbert, set sail this morning from Porto Novo, for Acheen. She was laden with sixty bales of piece-goods including blue cloths, thirty-four parcels, and 124 bags. These were placed in charge of commission agents.

Her cargo.

Alarm signals made from fort.

Saturday, [31st October 1744, or] 19th Arppisi of Raktâkshi.—At 3 in the afternoon, a flag was hoisted, and a gun fired from the fort. Directly afterwards, all the town-gates were shut. The western gate of the fort also was closed. The soldiers—from their guard-rooms—the Councillors, and the officers

* *Sic.* But the correct date is 28th.

serving under the Company, all hastened into the fort, seized their arms, and formed up in ranks. They were inspected, and afterwards dismissed. The gates were all opened again, and every one went home. The reason for this sudden call to arms was as follows. M. Dupleix intends going to Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi to-morrow, and before leaving, he wished to teach the men how they should act in an emergency. It is known how, some days ago, a ship was sighted off Pondichery, and mistaken for an English one; an error which for upwards of an hour threw the whole town into a ferment.

Troops fall in, are inspected and dismissed.

Alarm a false one to test efficiency of garrison.

Sunday, [1st November 1744, or] 20th Arppisi of Raktâkshi.—This night at 11, the subordinate chief of the peons Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan, his son Krishṇan, and one named Ârumugam, were all three confined, each in a separate room, so that they could not communicate with one another. Their incarceration is in connection with a theft committed in the house of Upputtûr Perumâḷ Cheṭṭi, which lies to the east of their residence.

Virarâgava Nayakkan and two others confined for theft.

Monday, [2nd November 1744, or] 21st Arppisi of Raktâkshi.—This morning, the son of Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan and Ârumugam were brought out, their statements were taken, and they were then remanded to the jail.

Latter examined and remanded to prison.

Tuesday, [3rd November 1744, or] 22nd Arppisi of Raktâkshi.—This morning at 5, the Governor M. Dupleix, repaired to Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi where it is said that he will remain for about ten days.

Governor proceeds to Mortandi Chavadi.

Chap. X.

1744.

Property stolen and recovered in case against Virarāgava Nayakkan and others.

At 2 this afternoon, Upputtûr Perumâl Chetti, in whose house a theft had been committed, furnished the police with a list of the articles stolen; these being gold ornaments worth 646 pagodas, and silver ones valued at 51 pagodas. Thus the aggregate value of these was 697 pagodas. Some of the gold ornaments, to the value of 75¾ pagodas, and of silver, to that of 42 pagodas, are said to have been replaced in the house by stealth. Hence, the articles yet to be recovered amount in value to 579¼ pagodas. It is reported that others have lost ornaments to the extent of 204 pagodas. This raises the total value of the stolen property to 783¼ pagodas.

Karuttambi Nayinar re-appointed chief of the peons.

Wednesday, [11th November 1744, or] 30th Arppisi of Raktâkshi.—This forenoon at about 11, under the constellation Tiruvônam, and on Saptami, the office of chief of the peons was conferred on Karuttambi Nayinâr, at Mortâṇḍi Châvaḍi, and a present of four yards of broad-cloth was made to him. The reason for this appointment is as follows. In the month of Chittirai [April], of the year Parîtâbi [1732], during the tenure of office of M. Lenoir, the services of Karuttambi Nayinâr, who was the chief of the peons of the town, were dispensed with by an order of Council, on account of his incompetence, and Muttaiya Piḷḷai was appointed in his stead, as the man most fit for the situation. This evoked the jealousy of some who had for long striven to get the latter into a scrape, but as no fault could be found

His previous removal and jealousy evoked by appointment of Muttaiya Pillai.

with him, he had to be retained. On Saturday, the 22nd Vaigâsi, [1st June] of the year Rudrôtkâri [1743], he left this for Tiruppâppuliyûr, to attend a festival, and thence repaired to Venkaṭammâḷpêṭṭai, where he has remained ever since; that is to say, for a period of seventeen months and eight days. His enemies were watching for an opportunity to charge him with a fault; and the occurrence of the theft in Perumâḷ Cheṭṭi's house has now furnished them with a pretext to do so. The offence was laid at the door of Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan, who was supposed to be Muttaiya Piḷḷai's servant. Muttaiya Piḷḷai was accordingly held responsible for it, and was dismissed from office. Karuttambi Nayinâr, although once declared to be unfit, was thereupon sent for, and the appointment of chief of the peons was bestowed upon him. This was done in the presence of the leading men of each community, all the gentry, merchants, and others; who had been summoned to Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi. The new chief of the peons made his entry into Pondichery this afternoon at 3. He was escorted to his house by Kanakarâya Mudali and Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, who afterwards returned home.

Alleged complicity in case of theft made pretext for removal of Muttaiya Pillai.

Karuttambi Nayinar makes his entry into Pondichery.

At 2 this afternoon, Azhgappa Mudali and Wandiwash Ranga Piḷḷai were restored to their appointments as accountants of the court, and reached Pondichery at 5.

Restoration to office of Azhgappa Mudali.

Monday, [23rd November 1744, or] 12th Kârttigai of Râktâkshi.—This evening Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan

Virarâgava Nayakkan released on bail.

CHAP. X.
1745.

was released on bail; his brother Venkaṭâchalam being confined in his stead, and Kâḷavây Kumarappan furnishing security in cash. This arrangement was sanctioned in view to enable Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan to procure money to repay what was adjudged against him.

M. and Me. Dupleix pay a visit to a priestly ascetic.

Monday, [*14th December 1744, or*] *3rd Mârgazhi of Raktâkshi*.—This morning at 6, the Governor, M. Dupleix, who was at Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi, repaired to my choultry at Tiruvêngaḍapuram, break-fasted there at 8, dined at noon, and at 4 in the afternoon, proceeded to the maṭṭ * of Bâlaiya Swâmiyâr at Bommaiya pâḷaiyam, to pay him a visit. The Governor and his wife presented a gift of six yards of broad-cloth and two bottles of rose-water to the Swâmiyâr, bowed very respectfully, and saluted him. He thereupon gave them his blessing. They afterwards proceeded to Puḷiyantôppu, where they partook of some refreshments, and drank coffee, and thence they returned to Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi.

Return to Mortandi Chavadi.

News from Karikal of capture of *Favori* by English.

Sunday, [*10th*] *January 1745, or 1st Tai of Raktâkshi*.—Written intelligence came this night from Kârikâl that a vessel belonging to Tranquebar had returned from a voyage to Acheen. The tidings brought by her were to the following effect. The French ship *Favori*, which sailed, on the 27th † Puraṭṭâsi [9th October] last, from Porto Novo for

* A retreat or school for religious ascetics.

† *Sic.* But the correct date is 28th—*vide* p. 260.

Acheen, arrived at the latter place. On the 9th Arppisi, [21st October] she cast anchor at Boutrian,* where she landed all her goods, and the mercantile agents who were on board. She remained there until the 23rd Kârttigai, [4th December] when two English ships arrived, and after an engagement captured her. The letter further stated that M. de la Touche and a few Europeans had come by the Tranquebar ship.

CHAP. X. 1745. Particulars of this.

Sunday, [7th February 1745, or] 29th Tai of Raktâkshi.—This morning, Sambu Dâs, the son of Sankarapârik, halted at my choultry on a pilgrimage from Madras to Râmêsvaram. Hearing of this, I, with my brother and others, repaired thither to meet him. I entertained him with a feast at the choultry, escorted him into Pondichery in the evening, accommodated him with lodgings, and supplied him with rice, and other articles of food. His following consisted of 150 peons, two palanquins, five horses, three litters, and twenty or thirty bullocks.

Arrival of Sambu Das. Entertained by diarist. His following.

Monday, [8th February 1745, or] 1st Mâsi of Raktâkshi.—At 10 this morning, Sambu Dâs paid a visit to the Governor, presenting him with . . . † The Governor received him with great honour, and made him the following presents: two rolls of broad-cloth, ten bottles of rose-water, ten

He visits the Governor.

* In a letter of remonstrance from the French, Boutrian is said to be "on the coast of Acheen." It has not been identified.

† Blank in the original.

CHAP. X. 1745. His reception. bottles of Hungary water, two phials of otto of roses, and a horse; as also betel, nut, etc. A salute of nine guns was fired when these were given. Taking leave of the Governor, Sambu Dâs betook himself to Kanakarâya Mudali, who presented him with two yards of broad-cloth; and thence he went to the houses of Chandâ Ṣâḥib, and Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain, and finally returned to his lodgings. After dining there, he came to my residence at 4 o'clock, and I gave him the presents mentioned below: four chains composed of gold leaflets shaped like peepul leaves, to be worn on the wrists of his son; a dress of honour for himself; one for Lâl Dâs; a . . . * for the Guzerâti † of Seringapatam in Mysore; a superfine cloth of silk with lace stripes, a bodice, and another striped cloth, for the wife of Sambu Dâs. He then took leave of me, and the party left for Arumpâtai Piḷḷai's choultry at 5.

Visits sundry native dignitaries.

Diarist makes him presents.

Wednesday, [10th February 1745, or] 3rd Mâsi of Raktâkshi.—At 2 this morning, the . . . * bound for Mocha set sail, bearing the flag of the Nawâb, the ostensible owner being Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain. She was laden with . . . * bales of blue cloths and other merchandise, to the value of . . . *

Sailing of a ship for Mocha under flag of Nawab.

Friday, [12th February 1745, or] 5th Mâsi of Raktâkshi.—This afternoon at 4, Ârumugam, son of a dancing woman, was put on board ship, under

Chief offender in case against Viraragava Nayakkan, deported to Mascareigne.

* Blank in the original. † Probably a Marwâri-banker.

sentence of banishment to Mascareigne. He was one of the three—the other two individuals being Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan and his son—who were incarcerated in connection with the theft in Arcot Perumâḷ Cheṭṭi's house. Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan having, with the view of making him appear the culprit, cajoled Ârumugam into confessing that he had committed the theft, the latter, in an ill-starred hour, when each was separately heard, made an admission to this effect. Consequently, Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan and his son were released from confinement, but not without being put to a good deal of expense. In consideration of their complicity, however, they were sentenced, by an order of the Council, to perpetual banishment from Pondichery, and with their families they were expelled from the bounds of the town. But Ârumugam, who was the principal culprit, was condemned to banishment to Mascareigne.

Chap. X.

1745.

This the consequence of confession made by him.

Viraragava Nayakkan and son sentenced to perpetual banishment.

Tuesday, [16th February 1745, or] 9th Mâsi of Raktâkshi.—Mangaitâyi Ammâḷ, the mother of Emberumâḷ Piḷḷai, breathed her last this afternoon, at 4.

Death of Mangaitayi Ammal.

Thursday, [18th February 1745, or] 11th Mâsi of Raktâkshi.—This morning at 10, the office held by Arumpâtai Piḷḷai was conferred on the son of Turisarâma Piḷḷai, who also received some presents. Parasurâma Piḷḷai was confined to his house, owing to illness, and Appu Mudali, having spent some money on this account, used his kind offices in securing the appointment for him. He, the accountant of the

Son of Turisarama Pillai appointed *vice* Arumpatai Pillai.

CHAP. X. 1745. Presents made on the occasion.

court, and some others, repaired to the house of Turisarâma Piḷḷai, to congratulate him, and Appu Mudali was there presented with two yards of red broad-cloth; each of the accountants with two yards of green broad-cloth; and the rest with gifts according to their position.

Return of Sambu Das from Rames-varam.

Thursday, [8th April 1745, or] 29th Panguni of Raktâkshi.—At 10 this morning, Sambu Dâs, the son of Sankarapârik, who had been to Râmêsvaram, arrived here on his return journey. It is reported that on his way hither, after the party had passed Shiyâli, a band of men from Tanjore beset it, and deprived the travellers of all the vessels and property—worth . . . * in their possession; that the followers of Sambu Dâs were beaten and robbed; that each of them made off as fast as he could for Chidambaram, without looking to his comrades, or speaking to them; that they all met there again; and that they then resumed their journey to this place. I went out to meet them at Singarikôyil, where they were entertained by me. After worshipping the local god, we started thence, and reached Pondichery this morning. The party took up its quarters at a factory-house provided for it, to which it was escorted by me.

Party robbed *en route* by people of Tanjore.

Diarist goes to meet Sambu Das.

Return of *Charles* from Manilla.

[Tuesday, 27th April 1745, or] 18th Chittirai of Krôdhana.—The ship *Charles*, captain, M. Gossard, returned from Manilla. The merchandise which she

* Blank in the original.

took there belonged partly to M. de la Metrie, and partly to M. de Choisy. The captain, after firing a salute, landed. The cargo now on board consists of cowries * . . . †

Arrival of *Notre Dame des Sœurs* from Macao.

[*Thursday, 29th April 1745, or*] *20th Chittirai of Krôdhana.*—The ship *Notre Dame des Sœurs*, captain, Felicien Da Sylva Medeiro, arrived from Macao with sugar, sugar-candy, and some Chinese goods.

Arrival of *Lakshmana Prasad* from Tenasserim.

The ship *Lakshmana Prasâd*, master, Sûp Sing, from Tenasserim, anchored in the roads. She has on board thirteen elephants.

Arrival of *Nanak* the property of King of Siam.

Another vessel, owned by the King of Siam, arrived from Tenasserim. Her name is the *Nanâk* and she is commanded by . . . † Her cargo consists of fifteen elephants, 81½ ingots of tin, and some other goods.

Arrival of ships from Balasore.

A ship, together with two brigantines, arrived from Balasore.

Return of *Charles* from Manilla.

Tuesday, [*4th May 1745, or*] *25th Chittirai of Krôdhana.*—This afternoon at 2, the ship *Charles*, captain and supercargo, M. de la Villebague, returned from Manilla, and anchored in the roadstead. The native captain is Vangâla Kumara Pillai. She is laden with . . . † boxes of silver.

* Small shells employed from a very early date in India as a medium of currency. They continued to be so used in many places, until a comparatively late date. Mention is made in "Hobson Jobson" of value of the rupee in Calcutta, up to about 1854, being about 5,120 cowries.

† Blank in the original.

CHAP. X.
1745.
Sales of cargo there.

The flowered cloths which were not sold were left at Manilla. The other goods are stated to have been disposed of to great advantage.

Departure of Sambu Das.

This afternoon at 1, Sambu Dâs took his departure for Madras. I escorted him as far as my choultry, where we spent the night. He continued his journey on the following morning, and I returned to Pondichery at 6.

Brother of diarist starts to attend marriage of son of Sambu Das.

Wednesday, [19th May 1745, or] 10th Vaigâsi of Krôdhana.—At 5 this morning, my brother Tiruvêngadam set out for Madras, to attend the marriage of the son of Sambu Dâs. He was entrusted with ornaments and money, as specified below, and was furnished with a memorandum as to how they should be disposed of:

Presents and money taken by him.

Pagodas 350, rupees 200, and silver fanams 42, a dress of honour, and five ornaments, on behalf of the Governor; a dress of honour, with three ornaments worth Rs. 42, another with three ornaments worth Rs. 34, a third, with four ornaments worth Rs. 31, a roll of green silk worth pagodas 10, a pair of emerald rings, and a ruby ring; all these being sent by me.

Persons to whom the gifts are to be presented.

The roll of green silk is to be given to Râjappa Mudali of Sadras. The dress of honour and five ornaments sent by the Governor, together with a breast jewel set with gems, and a gold chain for the neck—which should be purchased from Sambu Dâs himself for pagodas 150—are to be handed to him in state in the name of the Governor, on the

occasion of the marriage. On my account, another breast ornament and a neck chain, together with suitable cloths, are to be bought of Sambu Dâs for 200 pagodas, and presented to him with much ceremony. The remaining three dresses of honour and the three rings are to be given as presents to such men of position attending the marriage, as it may be necessary to honour. I have also authorized my brother to borrow of Sambu Dâs to the extent of 150 or 200 pagodas, should the amount with him prove insufficient; to appropriate 200 rupees to his own expenses; and to retain a pagoda in fanams, to be spent on amusements.

Brother authorized to borrow money if necessary.

The proposed marriage in the house of Sambu Dâs was put off. In consequence, my brother, after attending the marriage in Râjappa Mudali's house at Sadras, returned to Pondichery, without going to Madras. Sambu Dâs could not celebrate the marriage, owing to the demise of his priest. It is further stated that he received a message from Delhi that according to the rules of his caste there was no other auspicious day in the year for the performance of it. He accordingly utilized the pavilion erected on that account, for the initiatory ceremonies of the education of his son, and arranged for a procession . . . .*

Marriage postponed.

Brother returns.

Reason for postponement.

Thursday, [1st July] 1745, or 21st Âni of Krôdhana (constellation Pushya).—The events of

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. X. 1745.

this date are: Vijayaranga Chokkanâdha Nâyakkan . . . , * Dupâkkal Venkaṭaperumâḷ Nâyakkan . . . * who had gone to Satâra with some men, returned with 50,000 . . . * He set out in company with Bâpôji Nâyakkan whose mission was to collect tribute from the Carnatic provinces in this direction. But on the first and second of . . . , * owing to freshes in the Krishṇa and other rivers—it being the rainy season in those parts—Bâpôji Nâyakkan was obliged to return to his own part of the country, and did so, sending Dupâkkal Venkaṭaperumâḷ Nâyakkan to Turaiyûr. The latter wrote a letter thence to Gôpâlaswâmi asking him to wait upon me; and through me, to obtain audience with the Governor, and tell him that as he —Venkaṭaperumâḷ Nâyakkan—wished to live at Pondichery, he should not forsake him in a time of difficulty. To obtain a distinct promise to this effect, and a letter assuring him on the point, he sent a messenger named Sêshaiyan, Venkôji a domestic servant of his, and one Bâlu Nâyakkan, who some time ago came here to lay out a flower garden, and who after remaining for some time, took himself off. Accordingly, these men came, and communicated with me through Gôpâlaswâmi. I reported these matters to the Governor. Gôpâlaswâmi, accompanied by Sêshaiyan, Bâlu Nâyakkan, and Venkôji, visited him at 10 at night, taking with them a gift of 5 pagodas.

Bapoji Nayakkan sends D. Venkataperumal Nayakkan to Turaiyur.

Who negotiates for permission to reside at Pondichery.

Deputes certain persons.

They with help of diarist visit Governor.

---

* Perished in the original.

He questioned them as seemed to him fit. They told him all that they had to say, and requested his permission to live in the town. He replied that they were welcome to do this, and gave them a letter in French to that effect, which bore his signature and the Persian seal; he also made presents to Gôpâlaswâmi, and Sêshaiyan; and to others who had come with him, and asked them when they would return. They replied that they would do so in ten or twelve days. On this he rejoined: "Very well, bring your master as soon as convenient"; and then he let them go. So, after taking leave of the Governor, they bade me farewell, saying that they would go home for the night, and would visit me the next morning.

CHAP. X.

1745.

Obtain in writing requisite permission.

[*Friday, 2nd July 1745*], or *22nd Âni of Krôdhana*.—This morning, I handed them a letter for delivery to the above-mentioned Nâyakkan, and another for Koṭṭaikaṭṭu Venkaṭâchala Aiyan employed under him . . .,* and I gave them each 4 pagodas for their expenses . . .* They departed promising to bring [Venkaṭaperumâḷ] † Nâyakkan.

Depart next morning with certain letters.

[* . . . *August 1745*, or . . . *Âvani of Krôdhana*].—It is rumoured that some despatches from France have been received. The account of how they came here is as follows.

Rumoured receipt of despatches from France.

* Perished in the original.

† Perished in the original; but there can be no doubt as to what the missing word was—*vide* p. 272.

Chap. X.

1745.

Ship with news of war with England wrecked off Mascareigne.

A frigate bound for this, the mission of which was to communicate the intelligence of war with the English, set out from France. When approaching Mascareigne, she missed her way during the night time, struck on a rocky cliff, and was wrecked. There were 289 persons on board of her, of whom all, with the exception of nine, were drowned. The survivors, collecting the Company's despatches, got into a boat, reached Mascareigne, and delivered the papers to M. de la Bourdonnais. He opened the seal, took out the letters addressed to him, and forwarded those for Pondichery tc their destination, by another ship. When this arrived at Mahé, there was a strong northerly wind, which prevented her proceeding further. The despatches were therefore sent on by land, through some Brâhmans. They were received by the Governor at Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi, and on perusing them he summoned all the members of Council.

Despatches saved, and forwarded by M. de la Bourdonnais.

Sunday, 29th [August 1745], or 18th [Âvaṇi of Krôdhana].—This morning, the members of Council repaired to Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi from Pondichery, and a meeting was held. I record below the contents of the despatches, as they were communicated to me by the European officers :—

Council held at Mortandi Chavadi to read them.

Between the French and the English . . . *

* Perished in the original.

CHAPTER XI.

FROM SEPTEMBER 10TH, 1745, TO FEBRUARY 6TH, 1746.

Arrival of Nawâb Anwar-ud-dîn at Nainiya Pillai's choultry—A deputation waits on him—Date fixed for entry into Pondichery—Presents to Governor—Entry in state of Governor and Nawâb—He visits fort—Theft of plate by mace-bearers—Illuminations, etc.—Estimated ages of Nawâb and chief followers—Details of presents given to him—Value of those made to Sampâti Rao—Governor inquires of diarist news of English at Madras—He describes preparations for defence—Governor desires definite information—Diarist arranges to procure it—Governor hands him a petition for report—He again visits Governor, who tells him matter of the petition settled—Remarkable occurrence at the church—Distinction made between Pariahs and others—Former complain to priest—He directs removal of a barrier—Native Christian lady attends church gaily clad—Anger of officiating priest at this—Forbids use of gay clothing, etc.—Consequent fracas—Kanakarâya Mudali attempts mediation—Priest appeals to Governor—Police directed to prevent assemblies of the people—A few of congregation attend church—Barrier restored—Vîrâ Chetti imprisoned by order of Governor—Cause unknown—Vîrâ Chetti placed before Governor—Questioned regarding a debt due by Tiruvêngada Pillai—Denies knowledge of it but, being beaten, confesses—Details of transaction—Tiruvêngada Pillai questioned—Repudiates claim—Governor decides against him—Cyclone at Pondichery—Great damage caused thereby—Weather moderates—Tiruvêngada Pillai subjected to much ill-usage—Still denies debt and memorialises Governor—Imprisoned—Governor proceeds to Mortândi Châvadi—Another storm—Causes—Third storm of less violence than first—Three storms in one month regarded as evil portent—Kanakarâya Mudali gives feast at Ozhukarai to celebrate erection by him of a church—Governor, wife, and Councillors partake of it—Criticisms of conduct of Kanakarâya Mudali in giving the entertainment—Arrest of Âdiyappan and others—Imprisoned, and treated with every indignity—A force from garrison marches towards Cuddalore and halts at Ariyânkuppam—Council meets—News of squadron French ships on its way to Pondichery—Nature and strength of force which English could bring against it—Speculations as to effect which attack on Cuddalore would have on this—Force at Ariyânkuppam moves to Tavalakuppam—[*Note.* Here follows a broken passage which is incomprehensible]—Krimâsi Pandit and chief of peons depart for Tavalakuppam—Complaint that force there plundering bazaar men, etc.—News from Cuddalore and Fort St. David—Precautions against attack—Consternation of people of surrounding country—Steps taken to secure property and families—English

CHAP. XI.

1745.

reported to have captured French squadron, and to have received reinforcements—Alarm, notwithstanding of English—Pondichery contrasted with her enemies—Fear universally entertained of her name, attributed to M. Dupleix—Panegyric of diarist on him.

Arrival of Nawab Anwar-ud-din at Nainiya Pillai's choultry.

Friday, 10th September 1745, or 29th Âvani of Krôdhana.—At 2 in the afternoon, Nawâb Anwar-ud-dîn Khân arrived, and halted at Nainiya Piḷḷai's choultry. As soon as he had alighted, a salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the northern gate, and from the ramparts. Directly after this, two Councillors, Kanakarâya Mudali, the chief of the peons, and I, started from Pondichery, with drums, tom-toms, trumpets, etc., and going to the Nawâb's tent at Nainiya Piḷḷai's choultry, paid a ceremonial visit to him. He then presented each of the visitors from Pondichery—the two Europeans, Kanakarâya Mudali, Madanânda Paṇḍit, the chief of the peons, and me,—with a dress of honour. The deputation told the Nawâb its errand, and he announced his intention of moving on to Pondichery the next day. The party thereupon took leave of him, and returned with this message, bringing also as presents for the Governor, a horse and a dress of honour. When the deputation arrived at the distillery-house, it halted, and sent word of the gifts which it had brought. Those composing it then went on to the Governor's house. When the presents arrived there, a salute of twenty-one guns was fired.

A deputation pays him ceremonial visit.

Presents made to it.

Date fixed for entry into Pondichery.

Presents to Governor.

Saturday, 11th September 1745, or 30th Âvani of Krôdhana.—At noon, the Nawâb sent a message

that he was coming. On this, everything was put in order in the town, all the gates of which, with the exception of the Vazhudâvûr, on the western side, were closed. Outside the gate, and to the south of it, but within the boundary of the ditch, a tent was pitched. M. Dupleix, the Deputy Governor, the Councillors, Kanakarâya Mudali, I, and other men of rank, started in procession from the Governor's house. We were attended by Mahé Muhammadans * and Carnatic sepoys carrying muskets on their shoulders, and by police peons, who bore spears. Musicians with flags were mounted on the backs of elephants, camels, and horses, and they played on kettle and one-headed drums, and other instruments. The procession also included dancing-girls, with their drums and cymbals. In this order, the procession set out from the Governor's residence at noon, and repaired to the tent erected outside the western gate. The Governor and his co-administrators entered this. The soldiers were marshalled in a line on the glacis, up to the ramparts; and everything was made ready for the arrival of the Nawâb. MM. Desmarêts and Le Maire, and Kanakarâya Mudali, were deputed to intimate to him that everything was prepared for his reception. Having fulfilled their mission, they returned. Information arrived at 2, that the Nawâb had left his camp. Immediately afterwards, Sampâti Rao and

CHAP. XI.

1745.

Nawab notifies his coming.

Governor, and retinue set out for the reception tent.

Details of procession.

Intimation sent to Nawab.

* It seems probable that these were Moplahs.

Chap. XI. 1745. Arrival of his suite at the reception tent. Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain arrived in a palanquin. Those who were in the tent issued forth, and having embraced the new-comers, led them in, and accommodated them with seats. Shortly after this, Karîm 'Alî Khân, 'Abd-ul-jalîl, and a few others arrived. They were received with the same attentions; that is, those who were in the tent came out, embraced them, brought them in, and conducted them to their seats. Arrival of Nawab. After this, Nawâb Anwar-ud-dîn Khân arrived in a litter; Ḥusain Ṣâḥib, Miyân Ṣâḥib, Fatḥ Muḥammad . . . * accompanying him in others. His following. He was attended by musicians, who rode on elephants, and played on kettle, one-headed, and other kinds of drums. In his train came three elephants, twenty horsemen, a hundred foot, and twenty palanquins. During the time between that at which the cavalcade neared the angle of the ramparts, and that when it reached the tent where the Governor was waiting, a salute of fifty guns was fired. On its approach, the Governor, taking a few steps forward, passed through the inner door of the tent, and stationed himself beyond the outer one, to receive the Nawâb. Personal reception by Governor. Whilst the latter was still seated in his litter, the Governor embraced him, and walked along by his side until they reached the tent. Into this the litter was conveyed, and when the Nawâb alighted from it, the Governor embraced him once more. Then, all sat down, and conversed for nearly half

* Blank in the original.

Entry in state of Governor and Nawab.

an Indian hour. After this, they rose together, and moved into the town. The following was the order in which they entered. The Nawâb, the Governor, the Nawâb's grandson, M. Delarche—who understands Hindustani—and a Muhammadan; about four or five in all, were seated in a carriage drawn by three pairs of horses. Sampâti Rao and Ḥusain Ṣâḥib followed next, in a carriage and pair. The rest of the party got into their vehicles, or rode on their horses, and thus the entire cortège entered the town-gate. On this, the firing of a salute of fifty guns began. With great pomp, and with the roll of drums, the clang of cymbals and the sound of wind-instruments, the cavalcade moved along to the western gate, then turned due east, marched past Kanakarâya Mudali's house, turned south, passed the Îswaran temple on the east, skirted the walls of the fort, entered the European street to the south of these, passed the church of the Capuchins, left the eastern side of the fort behind it, and finally drew up before the Governor's house. During the progress of the procession, the western gate of the fort was kept closed; the eastern one alone remained open. When the Nawâb arrived at the Governor's residence, a salute was fired from the ramparts facing the sea. He then entered the tent which had been pitched for him to the south of the house. The soldiers were next paraded before him, and he watched their manœuvres for more than an hour. He then

Route taken by the procession.

Arrival at house of Governor.

CHAP. XI. 1745. Nawab visits the fort with Governor.

expressed a desire to visit the fort, and was taken thither in a sedan-chair. He was accompanied by the Governor in a palanquin. When they entered the fort gate, they were received with military honours. The guards presented arms, and the drums rolled forth a welcome. They went on to the ramparts, saw the clock-tower and the fortifications, watched the firing of mortars, and returned to the Governor's house, where a table was spread, groaning under the weight of silver plates, cups, and dishes. Refreshments, consisting of sweets and fruit, were partaken of. Whilst the Nawâb was at table, his mace-bearers—five or six in number—secreted some of the silver plates and cups. The theft was discovered, the men were searched, and the stolen articles were taken from them. After the entertainment was concluded, presents were given to the Nawâb. A list of these will be found at the end of this day's narrative. After sunset, the walls of the fort, the ramparts, and the outside of the Governor's house, were all brilliantly illuminated. There was also a display of fireworks. At 8 o'clock, the Nawâb set out for his camp, when a salute of fifty guns was fired. This was repeated when he passed out of the gate of the fort. The Governor accompanied him beyond the town-gate, and having there bidden him farewell, returned to Pondichery. The Nawâb went to his camp at Nainiya Piḷḷai's choultry. On his way back, he passed through the Madras gate. So long as he was within the town, only one of the

Partakes of refreshments.

Theft of plate by his mace-bearers.

Illuminations, etc.

Return of Nawab to his camp.

gates was kept open, the rest being closed. The Nawâb's age is eighty or eighty-five years; Sampâti Rao's, fifty-five or sixty; Ḥusain Ṣâḥib's, forty-five or fifty; Karîm 'Alî Khân's, thirty-five or forty; Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain's, forty; Bangâru Yâchama Nâyakkan's, fifty-five or sixty; Tâmalacheri Venkaṭapati Nâyakkan's, fifty-five or sixty; and the Kâṭṭu Râjâ's son's, eighteen or twenty.

Chap. XI. — 1745. Estimated ages of Nawab and chief followers.

The following is a list of the articles which were presented to Nawâb Anwar-ud-dîn Khân:—

Details of presents given to him.

		Pagodas.	Fanams.
1 Golden fillet; 1 * Sûkkupachi ornament	total value,	460	0
1 Roll, Spanish taffeta velvet of Soria, blue and gold; 3 Velvet cushions	valued at	830	0
1 Box of otto of roses, valued at ...		60	0
1 Case, 24 boxes of pigments, valued at		40	0
1 Box of candy, weight 285 lb, at 3½ fanams a lb., valued at		38	0
4 Boxes of sugar, weighing 639 lb., valued at		59	0
16 Flasks Hungary water, at 3 fanams each, valued at		2	0
12 Flasks Imperial water,† at 8 fanams each, valued at		4	0
12 Flasks balm cordial, at 8 fanams each, valued at		4	0

* The meaning of this word which, as it stands, is an exact transliteration of the Tamil, has not been discovered.

† Littré (*Dictionnaire de la Langue Française*) defines "Eau imperiale" as a spirit distilled from different sorts of herbs and spices.

CHAP. XI.
1745.

	Pagodas.	Fanams.
13 Flasks cordial-water, at 12 fanams each, valued at	6	12
10 Flasks rose-water, at 18 fanams each, valued at	7	12
28 Beads for ear pendants, valued at ...	18	0
1 Clock, valued at	35	0
1 Roll of velvet, $26\frac{1}{4}$ yards, at 5 pagodas a yard, valued at ...	130	0
1 Roll of velvet, 23 yards, at 4 pagodas a yard, valued at	92	0
Gold net, 4 marks, at 15 pagodas each, valued at	60	0
1 Bale brocade containing ten rolls, length 157 yards, valued at ...	235	12
1 Double-barrelled gun, valued at . .	20	0
Total value in pagodas ...	2,104	0

Value of presents made to Sampati Rao.

[*Tuesday, 14th September 1745, or*] *2nd Purattâsi of Krôdhana.*—The total value of the presents given to Sampâti Rao this day amounted to 300 pagodas.

Governor inquires of diarist news of English at Madras.

Saturday, 26th September 1745, or 14th Purattâsi of Krôdhana.*—When I waited on the Governor to-day, he said to me: "What is the news regarding the English at Madras?" I replied: "In consequence of the declaration of war in Europe, between France and England, a ship was despatched from the latter country in the month of Chittirai [April] last, and arrived at Madras on the 1st of Purattâsi,

He describes preparations for defence on receipt of news of war with France.

* *Sic.* But the correct day is Sunday.

corresponding to 13th September. On receipt of the news brought by her, the English there have commenced to strengthen their fortifications. They are mounting pieces of artillery on the fort, and equipping the batteries on the sea-shore with guns; they remain night and day incessantly on the watch. The random reports received, such as, 'Here come the French' and 'There come the French' greatly terrify them." He rejoined: "I must procure some positive information concerning this from Madras. How shall we manage to do so?" I answered: "I can write to my agents there on the subject; but if their communications happen to be detected, the consequences may be dangerous to them." Agreeing with me, he said: "Send some one from this to Mylapore. Let him ascertain the news from your friends at Madras, and write the same to you from there." I accordingly . . . * Tândavarâya Pillai . . . *

CHAP. XI.

1745.

And alarm of English.

Governor desires definite information.

Diarist arranges to procure it.

Tuesday, [*28th September 1745, or*] *16th Purattâsi of Krôdhana.*—This morning, the Governor, M. Dupleix, summoned me, and said: "Prakâsa Mudali has submitted a petition to me, from Kârikâl. He states in it that out of 1,700 pagodas expended in connection with the new village there, only 700 were adjusted in the days of M. Febvrier, and that a balance of 1,000 pagodas is still outstanding."

Governor sends for diarist

* Perished in the original.

Chap. XI.

1745.

Hands him petition for report.

He handed the communication to me, and asked that I would furnish a report upon it.

Diarist visits Governor.

Who informs him that matter of the petition settled.

Wednesday, [29th September 1745, or] 17th Puraṭṭâsi of Krôdhana.—When I presented myself before the Governor this morning, he said as follows: "I have received a letter from Kârikâl to-day, in which it is stated that the matter in dispute between Prakâsa Mudali and Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai has been settled." He showed me the paper. I replied: "I informed you once that Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai had written to me that during the period of M. Febvrier's administration he paid the entire sum of 1,700 pagodas. It is not known what has become of it." He then asked whether Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai had not now addressed me on the subject. I answered in the negative.

Remarkable occurrence at the church in Pondichery.

Saturday, [16th] October 1745, or 3rd Arppisi of Krôdhana.—At 8 this morning the church was the scene of a remarkable occurrence. The priest of Kârikâl, who is on a visit to Pondichery, noticed the distinction made between the Pariah and caste Christians when attending to perform their devotions. A wall has been erected, as a barrier, on the northern side of the interior of the church. On one side of this, the Pariahs collected for worship, and on the other, caste Christians, Eurasians, and Europeans, assembled during the service. This privilege was obtained by the Native Christians at some former time; and the distinction of castes has been maintained up to now. The priest of Kârikâl, however, was offended at this

Distinction made between Pariahs and others.

and instigated the Pariah Christians living at the Panni Parachêri, the Big Parachêri, the Burning-ground Parachêri, and the Ozhandai Parachêri; and also the other Pariah and toti, or village service Pariah Christians, to remonstrate. They all went in a body to His Reverence the senior priest, and complained in these words: "If we are really your disciples, it behoves Your Reverence to treat us all alike. The Lord makes no distinction amongst his worshippers. The caste Christians have, however, thought fit to keep us without the pale, and you have acceded to their demand. We submit that this is a partial proceeding, and we request an explanation at the hands of Your Reverence." The priest, having listened to all this, declared that their complaint was just, and immediately ordered the demolition of the barrier wall. Addressing the assembled people, he said: "You are all my children; you may, at your pleasure, mingle with the rest of the congregation, and attend divine worship." So saying, he dismissed them with his blessing.

Priest of Karikal instigates Pariahs to complain.

They do so to senior priest.

He directs removal of barrier.

An evening service was held to-day in the church. No distinction of caste was made, but Pariahs, Eurasians, Europeans, and Tamilians, all mingled together, and attended it. Native Christian females also came. The wife of Âsârappa Mudali, the sister's son of Kanakarâya Mudali, who is in good circumstances, went to the church, decked with all the ornaments that are worn by the women of her caste, and arrayed in muslin gauze, which was

Service held at church without distinction of castes.

A native lady attends church gaily clad.

Chap. XI. 1745.

perfumed. She approached the altar where the senior priest was ministering, knelt down, and was absorbed in listening to his exhortations. As soon as he smelt the sweet odour diffused by the lady's clothes, he stopped preaching, held his nose, thrust the cane which he had in his hand into her hair-knot, and angrily addressed her thus: "Art thou not a married woman? Art thou a dancing woman? Has thy husband no sense of shame? Can chaste ladies appear at church, dressed in muslin gauze, and exhibit their limbs, bosoms, and the very hair on their bodies? Thou art a blessed woman indeed! Thou hast attended divine service quite enough! Rise, and begone to thy house!" Having thus spoken, he commanded her to go away. Afterwards, he summoned all the caste Christians, and enjoined on the women that hereafter they should not dress themselves in thin cloths, that they should not deck themselves with ornaments of the kind worn by the Tamilians, that they should tie their hair after the manner of Eurasians, and that they should not use any perfume. Thereupon, the Christians went in a body to the church, and argued the matter with him. Gavinivâsa Mudali came forward, and opposed any change being made in the old order of things. He said that the recent orders were not agreeable to the entire body of the community. Directions to expel this speaker by force were then given: when these were about to be carried out, he stepped forward, seized the priest by the cloak,

Anger of officiating priest at this.

Directs lady to depart.

Forbids the use of gay clothing, etc., by women of congregation.

Consequent fracas.

Chap. XI.

1745.

used abusive language, and then departed saying: "We will not hereafter enter your church." The Christian people then complained to Kanakarâya Mudali. He pacified them, and went to see the priest, to whom he explained the difficulties of the case, and he consented to allow things remain as they were. After Kanakarâya Mudali had left, however, the priest went to the Governor, and told him that the Christians were rebelling against his authority, were meeting in large numbers, and were setting him at defiance. He begged that an order compelling them to attend the church might be issued. The Governor sent for Krimâsi Paṇḍit, the subordinate chief of the peons, and commanded him to arrest and imprison any Christians whom he might find assembling in a body of four or more persons, and talking with each other. Thenceforward, crowds ceased to gather in the streets.

Kanakaraya Mudali attempts mediation.

Priest appeals to Governor against conduct of his flock.

Police directed to prevent assemblies of the people.

Sunday, [*17th October 1745, or*] *4th Arppisi of Krôdhana.*—A few people went to church this morning. A barrier of chairs was put up, to separate the Pariahs from others. It is doubtful what course things will take.

A few of congregation attend church.

Barrier restored.

[*Monday*], *18th October 1745, or 5th Arppisi of Krôdhana.*—This afternoon at about 3, the Governor ordered his accountant Ranga Piḷḷai to despatch two peons to fetch Vîrâ Cheṭṭi, who came in company with Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai from Kârikâl. He was accordingly seized; and brought before the Governor. Orders were at once given that he

Vira Chetti imprisoned by order of Governor.

CHAP. XI. 1745. Cause unknown.

should be cast into the prison at the western gate of the fort. It is not known what has led to his confinement. People here are in an excited state about it.

W. Tiruvengada Pillai dines with diarist.

Tuesday, [19th October 1745, or] 6th Arppisi of Krôdhana.—This morning, Wandiwash Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, who had arrived from Kârikâl, conversed with me when I was on my way home. As he came along with me as far as my house, I invited him to dine with me.

Vira Chetti placed before Governor.

Interrogated as to a debt due by Tiruvengada Pillai.

Yesterday at 2 o'clock, the Governor sent for Vîrâ Cheṭṭi, who had been incarcerated in the fort prison, and addressed him thus: "The wife of Trichinopoly Kastûri Rangaiyan, a woman who deserted her husband, remained at Kârikâl for four months, and has since come here, alleges that Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai owes her 1,000 pagodas. Are you aware of this?" He replied that he knew nothing about it. He was thereupon tied to a post, and beaten. On being thus pressed, he admitted that the woman's statement was true. She is said to have asserted that Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai had asked of her a loan of 1,000 pagodas; that on her agreeing to lend this amount, he sent a note through Vîrâ Cheṭṭi applying for it; that she thereupon, retaining this, sent through Vîrâ Cheṭṭi the sum required; and that the whole truth would come out if this man was closely interrogated. She further sent a petition to the Governor enclosing the note, with an expression of her doubts whether the signature to it was actually that of

Denies knowledge of it, but being beaten confesses.

Details of transaction.

Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, or whether he had caused it to be written by another. On seeing this paper, the Governor summoned Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai and inquired whether he had borrowed 1,000 pagodas from the woman, or not. He replied: " . . . * If that note contains my signature, or if she can otherwise prove that I received the loan, I will not only pay ten times the amount, but will also acquiesce in any penalty that may be inflicted on me. Please let me see the letter." The Governor rejoined: "Why should it be shown to you? I have investigated the matter. You must repay the money within eight days." Four of the Company's peons were detailed to collect the amount.

CHAP. XI.

1745.

Tiruvengada Pillai questioned.

Repudiates claim.

Governor decides against him.

Thursday, [4th November 1745, or] 21st† Arppisi of Krôdhana.—Pondichery was last night visited by a hurricane, which commenced immediately after sunset. It blew the whole night. The destruction caused by it cannot, even approximately, be estimated. During the night, the avenues of margosas and portias growing in the town were uprooted. Many trees were twisted out of shape. The cocoanut, mango, and other trees in orchards and gardens were all laid low, and many persons have thereby been ruined. On the banks of the Uppâru river, people had erected houses on the ground allotted to them, and were dwelling in these. During the

Cyclone at Pondichery.

Great damage caused thereby

* Perished in the original.

† *Sic.* But the correct date is 22nd.

Chap. XI. 1745.

night, however, the river rose in flood, and the sluices constructed for the diversion of the water gave way, with the result that the houses in the three streets of the newly-formed suburb were all swept away. The water rose to the height of a cubit over the ruined buildings. Many were drowned; the cattle also perished in great numbers. The town of Pondichery was inundated, and those streets which were at a low level were submerged. In some places, the water reached up to the waist; in others up to the thigh. Very many of the houses in the streets which lay under water collapsed. During the storm, crows, sparrows, and other birds, perished in large numbers and their remains lay floating on the water which filled the streets. The ravages of the gale were not confined to the town itself. They extended also to outlying places, where many houses were laid low. The plantations were utterly destroyed. The live stock outside the town dropped down, and died in great numbers. The dead sheep were purchased and brought into the city by the people, who cut them up, and laid the meat out to dry in their houses. The pieces of flesh, however, were soon wetted by the rain, and as they were not sufficiently dried, emitted a sickening stench, which pervaded the whole place. So great was this, that people were deterred for a couple of days or so, from moving about the streets. By the grace of God, however, the morning dawned, the wind abated, and the rain

The town inundated.

Ravages not confined to the town.

Great destruction of cattle in the country.

ceased; and within three hours the floods subsided. The houses of the inhabitants were thus rendered safe. Had the storm continued a day longer, not a single building in the town would have remained standing. It was owing to their good deeds that God preserved the people from further injury.

Chap. XI.

1745.

Weather moderates.

Saturday, [6th November 1745], or 25th Arppisi of Krôdhana.*—After the expiry of the eight days allowed, Wandiwash Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai was, for a period of ten days from Wednesday, much harassed and tormented: he was not allowed to take food, or to chew betel and nut, and was compelled to stand exposed to the sun. Unshaken by all this, he steadfastly asseverated: "I did not receive it. Do what you will"; and he remained starving. He then memorialized the Governor, who after retaining his petition for a day, sent it back to his house. His wife and other members of his family thereupon repaired to the Governor, fell at his feet, and cried aloud. He grew angry, and ordered them to be driven out. He then summoned a native officer and two peons, directed them to place Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai in confinement in the southern cell, at the western gate of the fort. Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai was at noon consigned to the prison allotted to him.

Tiruvengada Pillai subjected to much ill-usage.

Still denies debt and memorializes Governor.

Imprisoned in spite of remonstrances of family.

Wednesday, [10th November 1745], or 29th† Arppisi of Krôdhana.—This morning at 7, the

Governor proceeds to Mortandi Chavadi.

* *Sic.* But the correct date is 24th.

† *Sic.* But the correct date is 28th.

CHAP. XI. — 1745.

Governor, M. Dupleix, repaired to Mortâṇḍi Châvaḍi, as Pondichery does not agree with him in the rainy season, and he finds the climate of the other place more bracing. This exodus has become annual. It is said that he will not return before Christmas.

Occurrence of another storm.

Tuesday, [23rd November 1745, or] 12th Kârttigai of Krôdhana.—This night, a violent gale blew for three hours. Its force, however, would be but one-fortieth of that of the hurricane which raged on the 21st Arppisi [3rd November]. The disturbance in the weather in this instance was held to be due to the conjunction of three causes; viz., the day in question was a Tuesday, and a new-moon day; and it was under the influence of the star Kêttai. As a proof of the correctness of the statement of the sâstras * on the subject, the wind blew with violence for a while, and afterwards abated. On the former occasion, no one predicted that there would be a storm; but every one knew that there was to be one this day, and waited for it with trembling. God has, however, preserved us.

Causes of this.

Third storm of less violence than first.

Sunday, [28th November 1745, or] 17th Kârttigai of Krôdhana.—From 7 o'clock last night, until 9 this morning, a hurricane swept over the town, with much violence. Its strength might be about three-fourths of that of the first storm, but many

* The common astrological saying is that if the new moon falls on a Tuesday, and the governing constellation of that particular day be that named Kêttai, a storm will certainly occur on it. The word "sâstras" here bears the meaning "science" or "scientific (*i.e.* astrological) works."

Chap. XI.
1745.

people are inclined to think that it was only half as severe. This low estimate is owing to the smaller amount of damage caused; all the mischief that could be done having occurred during that preceding it. This last, however, laid low the trees which had escaped the violence of the first. Never before have there been three storms within the same month. What evil times may these be?

Three storms in one month regarded as evil portent.

Tuesday, [*30th November 1745*], *or 19th Kârttigai of Krôdhana.*--This day, there was an event worthy of record. In the village of Reḍḍipâḷaiyam, to the east of Ozhukarai, a church has been constructed by Kanakarâya Mudali, and he has placed some images therein. In honour of this, he invited, without distinction, all the Brâhmans, Veḷḷâzhas, Kômuṭṭis, Cheṭṭis, goldsmiths, weavers, oil-mongers, and people of other castes; and all Europeans and Christians, and entertained them with a feast at Ozhukarai. Choultries and gardens were allotted for the preparation of food by Brâhman cooks, and meals for Veḷḷâzhas were cooked in the house of Agambadaiyans.* All the arrangements were made in strict conformity with the religious scruples of each caste, and the people who attended received every attention. Meals for Europeans were prepared at Pondichery, and brought over to Ozhukarai. Tables were procured

Kanakaraya Mudali gives a feast at Ozhukarai to celebrate erection of a church.

Governor, wife, and Councillors partake of it.

* Mr. H. A. Stuart in his Census Report (1891) writes to the effect that the Agambadaiyans, Maravans and Kallans are three closely allied castes. According to an old saying "A Kallan became a Maravan, the Maravan became an Agambadaiyan, and the Agambadaiyan became a Veḷḷâzha",

CHAP. XI. 1745.

for them to dine at, and every comfort was provided for them. The Governor M. Dupleix, and his consort, in company with all the members of Council, repaired thither, and partook of the banquet. He remained until 5 in the evening, and then returned to Mortâṇḍi Châvaḍi. All the people of Pondichery who went to Ozhukarai enjoyed themselves, and proceeded homewards in the evening. Neither in the arrangements which Kanakarâya Mudali made, nor in the supplies which he procured, was there anything wanting. Nevertheless, despite the heavy cost of the entertainment, and the elaborate nature of the preparations, there was something which detracted from the splendour, grace, and excellence of the hospitalities. Persons of every persuasion should abide by the rules prescribed for them: their conduct, so regulated, would look consistent. Although of a different persuasion, he followed the practice of a Hindu; assembled people of that religion; and gave them a treat which afforded room for dispraise and derision, and every man gave vent to his criticisms as he saw fit. If he wished to conform to the rules of his church, and the commands of his scriptures, he should have entertained only the Europeans, Native Christians, Pariahs, and such others; whose associations brought them in touch with his religion. Even this would be considered derogatory to one of his position and reputation. However magnificent may be the style of any social act in which one indulges; if it be at variance with

Remarks on the entertainment.

Criticisms of conduct of Kanakaraya Mudali in giving it.

the established practice of the community concerned, it cannot redound to one's credit. If a man who has forsaken his religion, and joined another, reverts to the manners and customs of his former belief, he must inevitably draw upon himself contempt . . . *

Chap. XI. 1746.

Arrest of Adiyappan and others.

[Friday], 31st December, 1745, or 20th [Mârgazhi] of Krôdhana.—On Friday night, Krimâsi Paṇḍit and some of his men arrested Âdiyappan who had been the agent for Fort St. David here, the Telugu peon—a short individual—who was with him, and two Muhammadan peons. Âdiyappan was residing in a certain house at Mudaliyârpêṭṭai, where he wrote a letter, and being caught in the act of delivering it to the two Muhammadan peons, he was arrested, and put in prison. After the letter written by him had been examined, he was, on the following night, taken to the subterranean cell on the western side of the fort, and was bound with heavy chains; his thread was then cut off, his hair was shorn, his clothes were taken away, his waist strings were removed; and in this state he was left. The Governor directed one Parasurâma Piḷḷai to feed him. This man has to supply Âdiyappan daily with rice-cakes and butter-milk, and on these he lives.

Imprisoned and treated with every indignity.

Saturday, [5th February 1746, or] 27th Tai of Krôdhana.—The events which occurred in the town of Pondichery on Saturday evening at 5, were as follows:—

* Perished in the original.

CHAP. XI.

1746.

Garrison assembled.

A force of 500 men detailed.

Inspected by Governor.

Marches towards Cuddalore and halts at Ariyankuppam.

The troops were mustered, and orders to beat the drums were given. The soldiers, Muhammadans of Mahé and our Carnatic sepoys, were collected. The Europeans numbered about 200, the East Indians 100, the Muhammadans of Mahé 100, and the Carnatic sepoys 100. These 500 men set out in a body, in regular array. The twelve troopers who formed the body guard of the Governor marched in front, on horseback. Then followed fifteen of the European factors, mounted, and carrying arms. In the midst of the force of soldiers were five or six field pieces with gunners, and from ten to twenty boxes of powder. Ten grenades, made of clay, were given to each of the soldiers, Mahé Muhammadans, and Carnatic sepoys. The officers, majors, and captains, armed with swords, muskets and other weapons, accompanied the troops. The Governor, with his wife, proceeded to the fort, and, after bidding them move on, went in advance, and halted near the garden of M. de Bausset, on the road leading to Ariyânkuppam. The force, including the officers, the soldiers, and others, left by the western gate of the fort, marched in front of the residence of M. d'Espréménil, followed the high road to Villianallûr, passed the Villianallûr gate, and taking the road leading to Ariyânkuppam, proceeded towards Cuddalore. After saluting the Governor and his wife, who waited on the road, the troops went on, and halted at Ariyânkuppam . . . *

* Perished in the original.

The Council met, and the resolution arrived at by it is referred to below. Intelligence was received from Mahé that a squadron of from five to ten French ships was on its way hither, and was in all probability approaching the roadstead. The English, also, were apprised of this fact from Anjengo, and Tellicherry. They have at present in their possession the four French ships—from France, Acheen, Manilla, and China—which are prizes taken by them last year; as also the following of their own, which arrived from England this season; namely, five of the Company's and two of the King's. Add to these eleven, the five or six large ships which they have appropriated from those captured by them since, and the English have in all twenty-two sail; so that when their fleet encounters ours, the enemy would be about two and-a-half times the stronger. Taking this into consideration, should a force advance on Cuddalore, the English would be obliged to keep about five or six of their fleet for the protection of that place, and two or three might be required to remain at Madras. This would reduce the enemy's ships by half their number, and when they then met ours, the latter should be able to deal with them effectively, and reach the roads here. This is the news of to-day. What takes place later on will be related hereafter.

1746.

Council meets.

News of squadron of French ships on its way to Pondichery.

Nature and strength of force which English could bring against it.

Speculations as to effect which attack on Cuddalore would have on this.

[*Sunday*], *6th February 1746, or 28th Tai of Krôdhana.*—The troops which halted at Ariyânkuppam yesterday left there this day, Sunday, and marching

Force at Ariyankuppam marches to Tavalakuppam.

CHAP. XI. 1746.

Mischief done by it.

by way of Singarikôyil to the choultry at Tavaḷa-kuppam, which lies to the eastward, halted on the road. It is said that they tore down by handfuls a stack of straw which was there, and scattered it on the ground. They are at present at the same place. Nothing further is known about them.

. . . . * from Surat who stated as follows: "They said to us: 'They might raise a report that they saw a letter mentioning that you had departed; you had better go quickly.' But on coming here, we do not find anything of the kind." They said that they had reached this in twenty-seven days.

Krimasi Pandit and chief of peons depart for Tavala-kuppam.

At 9 in the morning, the Governor sent for the chief of the peons, was angry with him, and said: "How is it that you did not go." Thereupon the man reported the matter to Kanakarâya Mudali, who was at home, unwell. He sent for Krimâsi Paṇḍit, who had been without employment for the last fifteen days, ordered him to perform his duty as before, and directed him to join the force which was at Tavaḷakuppam choultry. He and the chief of the peons accordingly departed.

Complaint that force at Tavala-kuppam plundering bazaarmen, etc.

Azhaga Piḷḷai, accountant of the court, went to M. Duquesne, the commander of the force which was encamped at Tavaḷakuppam, and reported that the soldiers and Muhammadans of Mahé were plundering the bazaarmen and petty dealers who had

* Perished in the original.

come there, and he begged the issue of instructions to put a stop to these outrages.

Chap. XI.

1746.

News from Cuddalore and Fort St. David.

The following intelligence concerning Cuddalore and Fort St. David has been received. The authorities there, apprehending an attack from Pondichery, have reinforced the garrison of Fort St. David, and Cuddalore itself, with soldiers, and have stationed Carnatic sepoys in twenties and thirties on the roads round about the town bounds. The residents of Tiruppâppuliyûr, Manjakuppam, and other villages within the bounds, who even in times of peace have dreaded an inroad by the French, are in a state of utter consternation at the idea of an actual attack. What will become of them if they learn that an army is really advancing upon them? . . . * It is reported that they have sent their property to places of strength and security; that they are ready to send their families also thereto; and that their alarm is indescribable.

Precautions against attack.

Consternation in surrounding country.

Steps taken to secure property, etc.

The English have captured the ships bound for Pondichery, and have received a reinforcement of men-of-war from England and other places. This accounts for their activity: nevertheless they are much troubled owing to their leader, the Governor, being a worthless fellow, and a man devoid of wisdom. Although Pondichery receives no ships, her Government lacks funds, the enemy has seized her vessels, she is feeble and wanting in strength,

English reported to have captured French fleet, and received reinforcements.

Alarm, notwithstanding, of English.

* Perished in the original.

CHAP. XI. 1746.

and her inhabitants are in misery; although she has all these disadvantages, no sooner is mention made of her than the Nawâbs, and other magnates in the interior, become alarmed. When her name is uttered, her enemies tremble, and dare not stir. All this is owing to the ability, readiness and luck of the present Governor, M. Dupleix. His method of doing things is not known to any one, because none else is possessed of the quick mind with which he is gifted. In patience he has no equal. He has peculiar skill in carrying out his plans and designs; in the management of affairs, and in governing; in fitting his advice to times and persons; in maintaining at all times an even countenance; in doing things through proper agents; in addressing them in appropriate terms; and in assuming a bearing at once dignified and courteous towards all . . . *

Pondichery contrasted with her enemies.

Fear universally entertained other attributed to M. Dupleix.

Panegyric of diarist on him.

Owing to these qualities, he has acquired such a reputation as to make all people say that he is the master, and that others are useless individuals. Because God has favoured him with unswerving resolution, and because he is governing Pondichery on an occasion when she is threatened with danger, her inhabitants are confident, and fearless; and are even able to defy the people of towns opposed to them. This is due solely to the skill and administrative ability of the Governor. If he did not

* Perished in the original.

occupy this position, and if the danger had occurred in the times of his predecessors, the inhabitants of this city would be a hundred times more disturbed and terrified than the followers of the invader: such is the general opinion regarding M. Dupleix. Besides this, if his courage, character, bearing, greatness of mind, and skill in the battle field, were put to the test, he could be compared only with the Emperor Aurangzeb, and Louis XIV; and not with any other monarch. But how am I to paint all his high and praiseworthy characteristics? I have described him only so far as my simple mind allows me. People of better capacity could do this more completely than I.

Compares him to Aurangzeb and Louis XIV.

CHAPTER XII.

FROM FEBRUARY 7TH, 1746, TO MARCH 16TH, 1746.

Portuguese ship *St. Louis* arrives—Pursued by English vessels—Cause of this—English anchor off fort—One of their ships departs for Fort St. David—Precautions against attack—Cargo of *St. Louis*—Governor directs letter to be sent to chief dubâsh, Fort St. David—Maḥfuz Khân desires to visit Governor—Deputation goes out to receive him—Outrages by force at Tavaḷakuppam—Governor of Fort St. David arranges for reprisals—English ships arrive off Pondichery—Make attempt in boats to attack batteries—Retire to ships—Force at Tavaḷakuppam moves to Ariyânkuppam—English squadron threatens night attack—Precautions taken—Return of deputation sent to Maḥfuz Khân—Another pays ceremonial visit—Returns and reports to Governor—Appearance and manners of Maḥfuz Khân—Reception by him of deputation—Return of troops from Ariyânkuppam—Departure of the English ships—Maḥfuz Khân requests same honours as Nawâb—Governor consents—State entry with Governor—Value of presents made to him—Death of chief dubâsh Kanakarâya Mudali—Wife personally reports his illness to Madame Dupleix—Who visits the sick man—Wife claims the whole estate—Enlists, by insinuating languaeg, support of Madame Dupleix—Who speaks to her husband on the subject—House, etc., of deceased placed under seal—The funeral—Marks of respect shown by Governor and others—Period of service of Kanakarâya Mudali—Male relatives of deceased visit Governor to express their grief—Propriety of Governor making presents suggested to diarist—He submits this—Governor gives orders to procure broad-cloth—Presents it to party and dismisses it—Diarist accompanies Chinna Mudali home—Summoned by Governor regarding disputed succession to estate of deceased—Reference to heads of castes ordered—These assemble—Arbitrators selected—The instructions given to them—Hear either side—Arguments adduced—Reply of Chinna Mudali—Arbitrators find that he is lawful heir—Record formal opinion as to treatment of widow, etc.—Make personal report to Governor—He questions them as to certain points—Directs formal award in accordance with their opinion—Approved and signed by Governor—Memorial service for Kanakarâya Mudali—Meeting of Council—Small force marches southward—Object of this—Governor sends for diarist—Referring to his indebtedness to Company, asks what he does with his money—He defends himself—Governor suggests payment of certain money—Diarist denies receipt of this—Questioned as to permitting a certain family to quit Pondichery—Again defends himself—Governor desires him to recall the party—Diarist urges that

inquiry should be made into report against him—Governor turns the conversation—Diarist presses for inquiry—Governor still avoiding the subject, gives orders regarding other matters—Rascality of one Venkaṭakrishṇan—His story to Appu regarding large loan to Mînâkshi Ammâḷ—Connection of Madame Dupleix with attempt to recover this sum—Questions asked by Governor assigned to this—Moralisations on what has occurred.

CHAP. XII.

1746.

[Monday], 7th February 1746, or 29th Tai of Krôdhana.—The events of this day have been the following:—

Portuguese ship *St. Louis* arrives from Madras.

At noon, the Portuguese ship *St. Louis*, captain, M. Antonio-de-Caëtan, arrived here from Madras, cast anchor, and fired three guns to salute the vessels in the roads: these were returned by a like number. Seven guns were then fired by the *St. Louis*, in compliment to the fort, which replied with a similar salute. Four English sail came in pursuit of this ship. Having caught sight of her, they hove to at a distance. The captain inquired why they were following him. It appears that when the *St. Louis* was on her way from Chandernagore, the English sailors at Madras seized and detained her in the roads there. When inquiry was made as to her nationality, the reply was she was Portuguese . . . .* Those in charge of her were asked to sell all the merchandise that was on board, and to buy goods there in exchange. They agreed to this, pretended to bargain, deceived the English, set sail, and escaped during the night. The *St. Louis* was therefore pursued on the following morning. Such

Pursued by English.

Cause of this.

* Perished in the original.

CHAP. XII.

1746. English anchor off fort.

was the explanation given. The three ships and the sloop which chased her arrived in the roads between 3 and half-past 4 in the afternoon, and cast anchor on the north-eastern side of the fort Two others came from Fort St. David, and anchored to the south-east. Of the four vessels which came from the north, one fired a gun, and then started southwards for Fort St. David, bearing news to that place. When she arrived abreast of the anchorage, the Governor went to the fort, summoned all the soldiers who were there, distributed them in the batteries on the beach, directed them to load all the guns and mortars that were in these, and to keep ready powder, shot, shells, and grenades; in short, he made all the necessary preparations, and then, at half-past 5, proceeded home. The inhabitants of the town who went to watch this strange sight numbered 10,000. The Governor noticing all these people, said to them: "You have been looking at this long enough; you now had better go home." I also went, and saw what was going on. The goods which were brought in the Portuguese ship *St. Louis* were wheat, rice, and candles; it is said that there were also some sundry goods from Chandernagore. This cargo was being unloaded by boats until 2 in the morning.

One of their ships leaves for Fort St. David.

Precaution against attack.

Cargo of *St. Louis*.

Tuesday, 8th February 1746, or 30th Tai of Krôdhana.— . . . * under that assumed name.

---

* Perished in the original.

They also said that the youngest son of one Fidelgue, formerly a resident of this town, had been appointed captain, and sent off.

CHAP. XII. 1746.

The English ships which arrived yesterday are yet in the roads. They have not moved.

Governor directs letter to be sent to chief dubash, Fort St. David.

To-day, the Governor sent for me, and desired me to write a letter to Rangappa Nâyakkan, the dubâsh of the Governor of Fort St. David. I accordingly did so, and kept a copy. When a reply is received, I shall refer to it.

Mahfuz Khan desires to visit Governor.

This day, Mahfuz Khân, the son of Nawâb Anwar-ud-dîn Khân of Arcot subah, went to Arcot, met his father, who was unwell, and departed, intending to return to Trichinopoly. He was anxious to pay a visit, on his way, to the Governor of Pondichery, to whom he wrote to this effect. The report is that the Governor ordered a letter to be sent inviting Mahfuz Khân to visit him. He directed Chinna Mudali, the younger brother of Kanakarâya Mudali, and Madanânda Pandit, to go out, and receive him. Accordingly, at 4 in the afternoon, Chinna Mudali, Madanânda Pandit, and twenty peons, left for this purpose.

Invitation sent.

Deputation goes out to receive him.

Outrages by force at Tavalakuppam.

This afternoon, inquiry has elicited the following information regarding the doings of the force which went to Tavalakuppam choultry, and its leaders. Having encamped at that place, their practice was to set out as though on a march, advance as far as the boundary of Marikrishnâpuram, and waylay and illtreat any persons whom they met. They even

CHAP. XII. — 1746.

attacked the [English] Company's post runners at Nallam Bâpu Reḍḍi's choultry, and told them to inform their masters of what they had done. The Governor of Fort St. David, who came to hear of this, communicated the news to the commander of the men-of-war, supplied him with some Europeans and Carnatic sepoys, as well as three large boats, and instructed him to retaliate. He accordingly came with four ships. Anchoring in proximity to the coast, he despatched two or three native craft, each carrying a party of 100 men composed of Europeans and natives. These first approached the St. Louis battery, to the north of the fort, and there twenty of the men disembarked, but when they saw a gun in the battery trained upon them, they retired to their boats, and moved to the south of the fort, opposite to the St. Lawrence battery, where they again landed. On seeing however a gun there, too, aimed at them, they again took to their boats, and returned to the ships. What may take place to-night is not known. The object of the English in acting as they have done is to imitate the course followed by the French near Fort St. David, who made but a show of warlike operations, and in this respect they have outdone them.

Governor of Fort St. David arranges for reprisals.

English ships arrive off Pondichery.

Make attempt in boats to attack batteries.

Retire to ships.

The troops which went to Tavaḷakuppam choultry some time ago, and the officers and factors, moved to Ariyânkuppam. The latter alone came to Pondichery this evening. It is not known whether

Force at Tavaḷakuppam moves to Ariyankuppam.

the force at Ariyânkuppam will remain there, or depart thence.

Chap. XII. 1746.

Wednesday, 9th February 1746, or 1st Mâsi of Krôdhana.—The news of this Wednesday is as follows: Last night, at about three Indian hours after sunset, the English squadron, completely lit up, stood inshore for a while, and then moved back to its former position. The Governor, who was apprised of this, set out at once for the beach, having previously ordered the lights to be extinguished. He cautioned the soldiers and gunners there to be on the alert, and then returned home. He afterwards supped, and went to bed. This became known in the morning.

English squadron threatens night attack.

Precautions taken.

At noon this day, Tânappa Mudali and Madanânda Paṇḍit, who had been to see Maḥfuz Khân, the son of the Nawâb, returned, and reported to the Governor that they had visited him near Vazhudâvûr, and that he had halted at Kadirâmpiḷḷaiyâr Kôyil—called also Vîrâ Reḍḍi's choultry—situated on the other side of Sâram. At 4, the Governor deputed M. Miran and M. Barthélemy, together with Chinna Mudali and Madanânda Paṇḍit, and musicians, on another visit of honour to Maḥfuz Khân. These paid their respects to him at his camp, and returning, reported to the Governor that they had done so. He informed them that he would invite Maḥfuz Khân to visit him on the following day, and told them to go home; they then retired.

Return of deputation sent to Mahfuz Khan.

Another pays a ceremonial visit.

Returns and reports to Governor.

CHAP. XII. — 1746.

Appearance and manners of Mahfuz Khan.

Being questioned regarding their interview, Chinna Mudali and Madanânda Paṇḍit said as follows: "When we visited him, he did not know how to treat us; he is incapable of making himself respected; his skin is exactly the colour of a Lubbay's, black and ugly; manners are unknown to him; even our peons are orderly, decent, and wear clean cloths and turbans; he is worse than they; you can judge of him to-morrow when he comes here." When they paid their respects to Maḥfuz K͟hân, what happened was this: M. Miran and M. Barthélemy offered him their compliments. He bade them give his to the Governor, and said: "I have not brought any cloths. I came away in a hurry. I therefore have none ready to offer you. To-morrow, I will send presents to you, and to the Governor." With these words, and in a beggarly fashion, he let them go. His desire was that the Governor should receive him at the town-gate—as he did the Nawâb—and that all the marks of honour bestowed on him should be the same as were offered to that potentate. He requested Chinna Mudali and Madanânda Paṇḍit to convey this wish to the Governor, and they did so. We will see what is going to happen.

Reception by him of deputation.

Desirous of receiving same honours as Nawab.

Return of troops from Ariyankuppam.

This evening at two Indian hours after sunset, the force which was at Ariyânkuppam, and its leaders, came to Pondichery; without the knowledge of any one. What will occur hereafter is unknown.

Departure of the English ships.

All the English ships which were off the coast set sail at one Indian hour after sunset, and stood to

the southward. Whether they will return to-night, or quit this neighbourhood, is uncertain. This will be seen to-morrow.

CHAP. XII. 1746.

Thursday, 10th February 1746, or 2nd Mâsi of Krôdhana.—When the Nawâb came here some time ago with Mîr A'zam, who had married the niece of Mîr Ghulâm Husain, he pitched his camp outside the town-gate, and tokens of respect were offered to him. Mahfuz Khân sent word to the effect that the same honours should be bestowed on him also. This was reported to the Governor, who consented to show him the attentions requested. Accordingly, a camp was erected near the Vazhudâvûr gate, at the spot where tents are usually pitched for the reception of the Nawâb. The Governor repaired to this, along with the members of Council, accompanied by kettle-drums and other emblems of state. He thence deputed Chinna Mudali, Madanânda Pandit, and M. Miran, to meet Mahfuz Khân. It was 2 in the afternoon when they escorted him to the Governor, who went as far as the doorway, and there received him. After sitting for half an Indian hour in the tent, the Governor, Mahfuz Khân and Saiyid Jalîl, entered a coach drawn by six horses: M. Miran accompanied them to act as interpreter, and the vehicle moved on. Some other influential men followed in carriages. All the guns in the two batteries were then discharged. Prior to this, and as the Nawâb entered the fort gate, salutes were likewise fired. All the marks of respect

Mahfuz Khan requests same honours as Nawab.

Governor consents.

Preparations for reception.

State entry with Governor.

Chap. XII.

1746.

Value of presents made to him.

which were accorded to Nawâb Anwar-ud-dîn Khân, on his arrival here, were adhered to on this occasion. Presents were made to the extent of 800 pagodas. I will hereafter record the details of these. Some were given privately; some publicly. I will mention the particulars bye and bye.

Death of Kanakaraya Mudali.

Saturday, 12th February 1746, or 4th Mâsi of Krôdhana.—This morning at daybreak, at 5 precisely, Kanakarâya Mudali, the chief dubâsh of Pondichery, departed this life.

Wife personally reports his illness to Mc. Dupleix.

On the afternoon of yesterday, the Mudali was very ill, and almost unconscious. His wife sent word of this to the wife of the Governor, and she went also in person, and reported the matter to her. She further went to the Mudali, and said to him: "You are so ill and broken, why do you remain away from your house? Please come home." As he was displeased with her, he replied: "I will come; you had better go"; and he sent her away. The Governor's wife came, and spoke soothing words to him, took him into her carriage, brought him to his residence, and put him in his bed chamber. Then Nakshatram, the wife of Kanakarâya Mudali, told the Governor's wife of the misunderstanding existing between herself and her husband, and alluding to the steps which he had been taking for the bequest of his property to his brother and his sister's children, —a fact which, she said was within the knowledge of Madame Dupleix—she observed that his brother could have no concern in the estate; that after

Who visits the sick man and takes him home.

their father's death, a division had been made between them, and that therefore Chinna Mudali had no claim whatever; that if he had had issue, the case would have been different; but that as he had none, he had no right of any sort to the property, and that she was the sole heiress to the whole of it. She then told the Governor's wife, in insinuating language, that if she put her in possession of all the property, she would act in accordance with her wishes. She further said to Madame Dupleix: "After my husband shall have breathed his last, if you only seal his house and effects, we will see later on what can be done." The Governor's wife returned home, and having in view the prospect of gain held out, she minutely detailed to her husband all that had happened, and took the requisite steps to ensure the safety of the estate. This is what took place to-day.

Chap. XII. 1746. Wife claims the whole estate.

Enlists by insinuating promises, support of Me. Dupleix.

Who speaks to her husband on the subject.

Sunday, 13th February 1746, or 5th Mâsi of Krôdhana.—The events which occurred at Pondichery this day have been as follows: After Kanakarâya Mudali expired yesterday, Saturday, at two Indian hours before daybreak, the King's Attorney, Councillor M. . . . ,* and the greffier M. Desmarêts, came by order of the Governor, sealed the house and other property of the deceased, set a guard over them of eight peons and an accountant of the court, named Ranga Pillai, and went away.

House, &c. of deceased placed under seal.

* Blank in the original.

CHAP. XII.

1746.

The Mudali's body, handsomely dressed, girt with the laced sash which M. Dumas had sent from Europe, and adorned in many other ways—exactly as a king when coming out of his palace—was then put in a coffin; and the corpse was brought out at 7 in the evening. A stately horse, followed by forty soldiers, bearing arms, was led in front of the procession; the drums beat a funeral march; forty European boys studying in the mission college marched along in two lines, on either side of the cortège; and the priests of the church of the Capuchins and that of St. Paul went along reciting prayers, according to the rites prescribed by their religion. Then the Councillors and the ladies of their families, numbers of the European gentry of both sexes, natives, Muhammadans, and other people, including women, came out to look at the procession. There was no one in the crowd who did not feel sorry for this death. As the corpse was in this wise being borne along from the house to the burial ground, amidst general mourning, the Governor, his lady, and some of the Councillors, came, and waited near the Kâḷatti Îswaran temple. When the coffin approached, the Governor and those with him stood up, holding candles in their hands, according to the rites of the Christian religion; and after it had passed them, they gave these away, entered their palanquins, and went home. When the corpse reached the cemetery, the coffin was lowered into the vault wherein the body of the Mudali's son was

The funeral.

Details of procession.

Marks of respect shown by Governor and others.

buried; the soldiers then discharged a volley, and eleven guns were fired from the fort. After the deceased had been thus interred, the people departed. The regret and sorrow felt and expressed by the younger brother of the dead man cannot be described. When the mourners returned, those who had come to condole took leave, and went home.

Period of service of Kanakaraya Mudali.

The Mudali entered on his duties on Friday [15th September 1724], the 3rd Puraṭṭâsi of Krôdhi, being the twelfth lunar day, or Dwâdesi, when the constellation was Magha. It was when in the employment of the Company that he died. He served twenty-one years, five months, and a few days. Scarcely has it been the lot of any one else to live without interruption in the same style, for so long a period.

Male relatives of deceased visit Governor to express their grief.

Tuesday, 15th February 1746, or 7th Mâsi of Krôdhana.—This morning at 8, Chinna Mudali, Jaganivâsa Mudali, the latter's younger brother Malaiyappa Mudali, and Âsârappa Mudali, repaired to the residence of the Governor, and expressed to him their grief at the demise of Kanakarâya Mudali. He, and the Deputy Governor who was then there, told them that it was the lot of all mortals, and remained silent. Vâsudêva Paṇḍit then suggested to me that it would be improper if presents were not made to them by the Governor, and said that the slight would be imputed to me. Thereupon, taking Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi with me, I stood before the Governor. On his inquiring what

Propriety of Governor making presents suggested to diarist.

CHAP. XII.

1746.

He submits this.

Governor gives order to procure broad-cloth.

Presents it to two of the party and dismisses it.

Diarist accompanies Chinna Mudali home.

we wanted, I told him that Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi desired to submit that Chinna Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali should respectively be given four, and two yards, of broad-cloth. He accordingly ordered that six yards of this should be procured from the storehouse in the fort, as also betel, nut, and rose-water. These were accordingly brought, and this was reported to the Governor. He thereupon summoned Chinna Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali, presented them with the articles mentioned, and bade them pray to God with all their heart. They then took leave of him, and returned to their residences. On the way, they called at the house of the Deputy Governor, who promised to do what he could for them. They thanked him, and went home. The Company's merchants, I, and a few others, accompanied Chinna Mudali, and sat in the verandah of his house, where he presented us with betel and nut. We then took leave of him, and came away.

Summoned by Governor regarding disputed succession to estate of deceased.

Reference to heads of castes ordered.

Tuesday, 1st March 1746, or 21st Mâsi of Krôdhana.—At 10 this morning, the Governor summoned Karuttambi Nayinâr and me, in connection with a difference between Chinna Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali regarding the estate of the deceased Kanakarâya Mudali. He said that the dispute called for settlement by a reference to the leading members of the different castes, ordered Karuttambi Nayinâr to convene a meeting of these next morning, and told him that he would afterwards

give further instructions. The Nayinâr accordingly sent the necessary intimation, through some of the peons of the Company, to the men concerned.

Chap. XII. — 1746.

Wednesday, 2nd March 1746, or 22nd Mâsi of Krôdhana.—The leading castemen assembled this morning, and were in attendance. This being reported to the Governor, he stepped into the great hall of his residence, and summoned them thither. They accordingly went in, and greeted him. He looked them over, and selected the following twenty as arbitrators, to adjudicate on the matter in dispute :—

These assemble.

Twenty persons selected.

Names of the arbitrators

Ânanda Ranga Piḷḷai.
Lakshmaṇa Nâyakkan.
Sankara Aiyan.
Âdi Varâha Cheṭṭi.
Chidambara Cheṭṭi.
Aruṇâchala Cheṭṭi.
Kâḷatti Cheṭṭi.
Ezhuttukkâra Bhîman.
Koṇḍi Cheṭṭi.
Nallatambi Mudali.
Tillai Mudali.
Pavazhakkâra Uttirâ Peddu Cheṭṭi.
Peddâchi Cheṭṭi.
Sungu Mutturâma Cheṭṭi.
Sungu Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi.
Salatu Venkaṭâchala Cheṭṭi.
Vîrâ Cheṭṭi.

CHAP. XII. 1746.

Ariyappa Mudali.
Chinnadu Mudali.
Karuttambi Nayinâr.

The instructions given to them.

These twenty persons were directed to hold an inquiry as to whether the brother of Kanakarâya Mudali, or the widow of the latter, was the rightful owner; and on whom the inheritance devolved. They were required to hear the pleadings of either side, and to conscientiously state their individual opinions. The garden-house which is at present the property of the Company, but which formerly belonged to M. Dumas, was assigned to them in order to hold sittings there for the prosecution of their investigations. The twenty arbitrators specified above made their obeisances to the Governor, took leave of him, and departed . . . .*

The arbitrators meet, and hear either side.

Thursday, 3rd March 1746, or 23rd Mâsi of Krôdhana.—The arbitrators assembled this morning in the Company's garden-house, summoned Chinna Mudali, the brother of the deceased Kanakarâya Mudali, on the one side, and Jaganivâsa Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali, the brothers of Nakshatram Ammâḷ, the widow of the deceased, on the other; and they were asked to state their cases. The former

Arguments adduced.

asserted that he was the legal heir to all the effects of the deceased, and that none other had any claim to these. The adverse party urged that the ancestral property of the family had been divided

* Perished in the original.

Chap. XII. 1746.

amongst the brothers, sisters, and their mother, and consequently that the partition which had been made precluded Chinna Mudali from preferring any claim to the estate of his brother. They moreover pointed out that in the year Siddhârti [1739], when he was dangerously ill, he willed away all his property to his wife. They argued that he would not have done this, but for the existence of a previous partition between the brothers, and that his brother would not have agreed to such a disposition of property had matters been otherwise. They stated that in the absence of a joint interest in his estate, Kanakarâya Mudali allowed his brother to bequeath it as he chose, and raised no objection. The rejoinder of Chinna Mudali to this was as follows: "Of what weight, as proof, are these hearsay words? I, also, can say ten thousand things such as this. Is there written evidence, or partition deed, or are there eye-witnesses, to establish the division between my brother and me. Let them produce any such proof, and I will abandon my claim." The arbitrators then asked him how he could account for the will alleged to have been executed by him during his illness. His answer was: "At the time that I was seriously indisposed, I sent for Sankara Aiyan, Âdi Varâha Cheṭṭi, Chidambara Cheṭṭi, Vîrâ Cheṭṭi, merchants of the Company, and two or three others, and requested them to represent to my brother that all my earnings would, as I had always been under his

Reply of Chinna Mudali.

Arbitrators ask him to account for a certain will.

He explains.

Chap. XII.

1746.

protection, amount to no more than 1,000 or 1,500 pagodas; that this amount would be less than his expenditure for a month; and that I admitted that I had no undivided right to my property, but if he permitted me to dispose of it as I wished, would bequeath it between my sister's children, and my wife. I pointed out also that in comparison with his estate and gains mine were infinitely small. My brother thereupon gave me the required permission. Upon this I drew up a testamentary document to the foregoing effect, and forwarded it to him for attestation. I do not know by whose influence he was subsequently swayed, but he refused to set his signature to it. I then sent . . . * Mudali once more, to make a suitable representation to him. My brother became incensed, asked what authority I had to will away my property, and declined to affix his signature to the instrument. His wife came, and exclaimed: 'What right has his wife to the estate? She is only entitled to food and clothing, and to nothing else. A will executed by him is of no validity.' So saying, she began to take possession of my house. But the will of God was otherwise. In about four Indian hours, I urinated freely, and gradually recovered my health. What does this incident betoken? Is it not irrebuttable evidence in support of my statement that no partition has taken place? I am therefore the legitimate

* Perished in the original.

heir to the estate of the deceased. I challenge the production of an iota of evidence in disproof of this." Chinna Mudali made a statement to the foregoing effect, and said many irrelevant things which I refrain from recording here. The arbitrators then asked Jaganivâsa Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali if they could produce any written document, deed of partition, or eye-witness, to corroborate their statements. They replied that they were unable to do so, but said that they would swear to the fact of the division. The arbitrators, however, told them that so long as they could not substantiate their allegations by material evidence, their cause must fail; but gave them a day's time to consider further, and ascertain if any testimony was forthcoming on their behalf. In the course of the inquiry many unbecoming accusations and recriminations were exchanged by the parties; Chinna Mudali indulging freely in talk of this kind. I abstain, however, from chronicling all this rubbish.

Chap. XII.

1746.

Challenges disproof of his statement.

Opposite side unable to produce evidence.

Given adjournment of one day.

Friday, 4th March 1746, or 24th Mâsi of Krôdhana.—The twenty arbitrators resumed their inquiry this day, at the Company's garden-house, in view to determining whether Nakshatram Ammâḷ, the widow of the deceased Kanakarâya Mudali, or his brother, was entitled to his estate. The following is the substance of the resolution at which, after further investigation, they arrived:

Inquiry resumed.

"Whereas both the parties were heard yesterday and the day before, and were examined to-day

CHAP. XII.

1746.

Arbitrators find that Chinna Mudali is rightful heir.

also, in order to obtain further evidence regarding the points at issue; and whereas Jaganivâsa Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali declared that they had nothing to add to the representations already made by them, and Chinna Mudali likewise affirmed that his statement of yesterday was final; we, the twenty arbitrators appointed to inquire into the merits of the claims of the two parties, do, after investigation and careful consideration, unanimously pronounce that the person who has the legal and valid title to the estate of the deceased Kanakarâya Mudali is his brother Chinna Mudali, and not Nakshatram Ammâḷ the widow of the deceased. But at the same time, we adjudge that the lady shall be assigned in the family the position of an elderly matron, shall be given every comfort as regards food and apparel, and must be granted such an allowance as will enable her to distribute all reasonable charities. But, should her continuing in the family not be feasible, a sum of money sufficient for her maintenance and expenses, and for those of her daughter-in-law, shall be made over to these two. The order of the Governor being merely to determine the right of ownership to the effects of the deceased, the opinion of the arbitrators, as recorded above, will be communicated to him. If he desires to be furnished with their views as to what would be a suitable charge on the estate, on account of maintenance, this point will be further inquired into, and reported upon. Or if he will himself, after examination of the assets, fix

They record formal opinion as to treatment of widow, etc.

and intimate to the arbitrators the amount to be provided for the ladies, they will announce his proposals to them, and communicate to him any representation which the parties may have to make."

Chap. XII. 1746.

In pursuance of the foregoing resolution, the twenty arbitrators proceeded to the house of the Governor, after he had dined, and reported as follows: "The estate of Kanakarâya Mudali devolves on his brother Tânappa Mudali, who is also liable for the debts of the deceased. But as the widow had a grown-up son who died, and as she was the partner during his life of one who lived like a prince—a gentleman and a man of wealth—it would not be fair to allot to her a maintenance allowance such as is usually assigned to ordinary widows. A suitable proportion of the estate, enough to maintain her and her daughter-in-law in ease and comfort, and in a style becoming their position, should be apportioned to them." The Governor thereupon said: "How did you deal with the allegation that a partition had already been effected between the deceased Kanakarâya Mudali, and his brother?" The arbitrators communicated to him all the circumstances connected with the transaction as explained by the opposite party, which those alleging the contrary had been unable to contradict by means of any evidence. He then observed: "Very well; then you say that the brothers have not effected a division between themselves, and that the survivor has therefore become entitled to the whole

Make personal report to Governor.

He questions them as to certain points.

They reply.

Conversation which ensued.

CHAP. XII. — 1746.

property. Supposing that the partition had been made; how would this affect his position?" They replied: "Even then, as Kanakarâya Mudali had no son, and as Chinna Mudali was his brother, the latter had a right to the estate of the deceased. Even if there had been no brother, and if he had had only a cousin, this cousin could claim the property." The Governor then ordered the arbitrators to cause an award to be drawn up in the handwriting of the town accountant, and to bring it to him, with their signatures appended thereto. They said that they would do this on the following morning, and departed.

Governor directs formal award in accordance with opinion of arbitrators.

Saturday, 5th March 1746, or 25th Mâsi of Krôdhana.—The arbitrators met in the garden-house of M. Dumas, and drew up an award in the following terms:—

This accordingly drawn up.

"Dated 5th March 1746, corresponding to 25th Mâsi of Krôdhana. Tânappa Mudali, the brother of the late Kanakarâya Mudali, and Nakshatram Ammâḷ the widow of the latter, having preferred petitions before M. Dupleix, the Governor and Agent for the affairs of the Company at Pondichery, each laying claim to the estate of the deceased—Jaganivâsa Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali, the younger brothers of Nakshatram Ammâḷ, appearing on behalf of their sister—the Governor listened to their statements, and sent for the following Mahânâṭṭârs, or caste headmen; *i.e.*, (1) Lakshmaṇa Nâyakkan, (2) Sankara Aiyan,

 Terms of the award.

(3) Ânanda Ranga Pillai, (4) Sungu Mutturâma Chetti, (5) Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti, (6) Âdi Varâha Chetti, (7) Chidambara Chetti, (8) Salatu Venkatâchala Chetti, (9) Vîrarâgava Chetti, (10) Ariyappa Mudali, (11) Chinnadu Mudali, (12) Peddu Chetti, (13) Peddâchi Chetti, (14) Nallatambi Mudali, (15) Tillaiyappa Mudali, (16) Arunâchala Chetti, (17) Kâlatti Chetti, (18) Kondi Chetti, (19) Bhîmanna Mudali, (20) Karuttambi Nayinâr, and said to them as follows: 'Please hear impartially the statements of both parties, and in consonance with the customs and usages of your caste, and your sâstras,* decide as to who is the rightful heir to the estate of Kanakarâya Mudali, and report your decision to me.' As directed, these twenty headmen met, and heard the statements of either side; when Tânappa Mudali deposed: 'I am the sole heir to all the property acquired by my elder brother, the late Kanakarâya Mudali.' Jaganivâsa Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali, said: 'As a division was made between Kanakarâya Mudali and Tânappa Mudali of the property acquired by their father, our elder sister alone is entitled to the estate of Kanakarâya Mudali, and Tânappa Mudali has no right whatever to it.' The headmen asked them if there was any written testimony, partition-deed, or eye-witness, to prove the alleged division of the father's estate between the two brothers. They said they had none; whereupon

* Precepts of the religious code.

CHAP. XII. — 1746.

the headmen decided that as there was no such evidence on this point, they could not recognise the claim of the widow; that Tânappa Mudali alone was the legal heir to the whole estate of Kanakarâya Mudali; and that as the widow and daughter-in-law of the deceased were entitled to be maintained from the estate, they ought to be treated with consideration."

Approved and signed by Governor.

This decision was written by the court and town accountant, Muttaiya Piḷḷai, and attested by Sûriyan, accountant; and was approved and signed by the Governor, M. Dupleix.

Memorial service for Kanakaraya Mudali.

Wednesday, 9th March 1746, or 29th Mâsi of Krôdhana.—A service was held this morning in memory of Kanakarâya Mudali, at the church of the Capuchins in the fort, which was attended by the Governor. A sitting of the Council was held at 9, and it rose at 10. Nobody knows what formed the subject of the deliberations of the meeting. Fifty-five Mahé sepoys, with two officers, set out this evening, and marched in a southerly direction. Whither they were bound is not known. Conjectures varied: some guessed that their destination was Kârikâl, and others that it was Porto Novo.

Meeting of Council.

Small force marches southwards.

Destination uncertain.

Death of Appatambi.

To-day, Appâtambi, the son of Sûrappa Mudali, formerly an accountant of the court, expired. His remains were interred in the cemetery this evening.

Thursday, [10th March 1746, or] 1st Panguni of Krôdhana.—Inquiry has elicited that the object

of the despatch of the Mahé sepoys was to escort to Pondichery two brass cannon sent by Maḥfuz Khân from Trichinopoly, for fear that when in the neighbourhood of Fort St. David, the English or others might waylay them. The two officers and the sepoys marched as far as Tiruvêndipuram, where they fell in with the guns, and accompanied them hither this day.

Object of force which left Pondichery.

Saturday, 12th March 1746, or 3rd Panguni of Krôdhana.—

† * * * *

Wednesday, 16th March 1746, or 7th Panguni of Krôdhana.—I was at home this morning at 8, when a Company's peon came, and stated that the Governor desired to see me. In obedience to the summons, I at once repaired to his house. He took me to his office-room, where no one else was present, and said: "You owe a good deal to the Company; you are in arrears. What do you do with all your money? What interest do you charge, when you lend it?" I replied: "Your money has not been embezzled. I have not squandered it in gambling. I have not expended it in vain. I have invested my funds in trade—in commercial enterprises beyond sea and in the manufacture of goods locally, as well as at places in the interior,

Governor sends for diarist.

Referring to his indebtedness to Company asks what he does with his money.

Defence made.

† *Note.*—The pages containing the diary of this date are in a very dilapidated state, and are for the most part not decipherable. Ranga Piḷḷai seems to have recorded in them certain circumstances which point to his having suspicion that the partisans of the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali were compassing his death.

CHAP. XII. — 1746.

such as Lâlâpêṭṭai. This is how my money has been laid out. My assets are double of my liabilities. The goods which I have on board ships, and the arrears which I have to recover locally, will be a sufficient security for what I owe the Company." He rejoined: "I do not say that you are not worth the amount, or that you cannot meet your liabilities, but if you pay to the Company the 10,000 pagodas which you have received from the Brâhman of Trichinopoly who has come here, it will be wise on your part." I answered: "Sir, please summon the person who gave you this information, and also the individual said to have paid the money to me, as he is here; and hold a judicial inquiry. If it comes to light that I have received even a single cash, I will submit without demur to any penalty that the Company may choose to impose upon me. On the other hand, if it be proved that the allegation is false and unfounded, your informant must be held liable to the same punishment." The Governor thereupon exclaimed: "Why, then, did you permit the wife and children of the Brâhman to depart from Pondichery." I replied: "Did you authorise me to detain them if they wished to go? On the contrary, at the outset, when you found that he had not come, you ordered that they should not remain at Pondichery. Being however of opinion that he should not be suffered to depart, I made of my own accord another attempt to detain him, though I was not confident of

Governor suggests payment of certain money.

Diarist denies receipt of this.

Requests inquiry.

Is questioned as to permitting a certain family to quit Pondichery.

success. As I was thus instrumental in keeping him here, what need is there for me to answer this charge? I however set a watch over him, to make sure that he did not quit Pondichery without my knowledge. His son came here twenty times, and his wife twice or thrice. They had no particular object in visiting this. I invited them hither at my own expense. My motive in doing so was the feeling that if two or three families such as this could be persuaded to settle here, it would prove highly advantageous to you; and that my action in this respect would greatly commend itself to you, and induce you to become more warmly attached to me. Did I do anything connected with this matter at your bidding? Kindly consider matters in the light of my remarks." He then replied: "Very well; tell him to recall his wife and children. If he will not, let him return the lease which I granted to him." I rejoined: "So be it, sir; I will tell him this." I however continued: "I beg to be pardoned for making another observation. Did I not tell you, sir, when they first came here, that to all appearances they had brought very little with them, for they were, to meet their expenses, disposing of the property which they had with them?" He remained silent. I then added: "Unless you summon your informant, and make inquiries, how are you to be convinced which of us is the liar? The whole town speaks ill of me, saying that I interest myself too much in your service. Some

CHAP. XII.

1746.

Again defends himself.

Governor desires him to recall the party.

Diarist urges that inquiry should be made into report against him.

Chap. XII. — 1746.

even watch for opportunity to attack and kill me. In spite of calumnious language such as this, and of attempts on my life, I have, with singleness of purpose, ever aimed at meriting your favour. This I have considered a sufficient reward, and have never cared to benefit myself pecuniarily." To record my whole speech on this occasion would occupy about five or six pages. But in all essential points it was as I have already mentioned. The Governor then, to turn the conversation, asked me how the accounts of Sunguvâr and those of the elephant dealers stood. I again said: "Is it not necessary for you to ascertain whether I am honest or dishonest? It is only after you have done this that I shall be restored to peace of mind, and that you will be relieved of any suspicions against me." After I had continued in this strain for some time, he again changed the conversation, and directed me to despatch 100 rupees to the master of the ship at Âlambarai, and to keep a careful account of it. When I was about to retire, he said: "Do not trust natives. How many letters have been received from men in the interior, asserting that the note which has been the cause of Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai's imprisonment is a forgery? On seeing all those communications, Pedro declared that no confidence should be placed in natives. As you will succeed him, it will devolve on you to inquire into the case. I dare say that they will adduce several items of evidence in view to inducing you to change your mind. You

Governor turns the conversation.

Diarist presses for inquiry.

Governor still avoiding the subject, gives orders regarding other matters.

Warns him in connection with a certain case not to trust natives.

had better go soon; write a palmyra-leaf letter to Âlambarai, and send off the lascar.

Chap. XII.

1746.

Rascality of one Venkaṭakrishṇan.

Venkaṭakrishṇan, the nephew of Kôṇappaiyan of Trichinopoly—rascal that he is—has for the past two or three years been eking out a livelihood in this town, by dishonest practices. This fellow informed Appu, in the month of Mârgazhi [December] last, that Mînâkshi Ammâḷ * had borrowed of a Rajput at Trichinopoly the sum of 50,000 pons; that Koṭṭaikaṭṭu Venkaṭâchala Aiyan had stood security for the loan; and that there was documentary evidence in proof of the transaction. He further told him that in the event of the recovery of the amount, he would pay one-fourth of it to the Governor, and something to him also. Appu, at the time, made me acquainted with this. As owing to illness he is at present confined to his bed, this fellow has now pitched on Nârâyaṇan, the young dubâsh of Madame Dupleix; and this individual, in complicity with a Brâhman from Madras, and another Tattuvâdi Brâhman, has offered to propitiate her with a quarter of the amount if she will take steps to recover the debt. Madame Dupleix has instigated her husband to take notice of the complaint. The question put to me by the Governor relative to the Brâhman from Trichinopoly must have originated from this very source. Truth is truth, and what is

His story to Appu of large loan to Minakshi Ammal.

Connection of Me. Dupleix with attempt to recover this sum.

Questions previously asked by Governor assigned to this.

* This was the last ruler of Trichinopoly, who after, it is said, a gallant defence, was captured by Chandâ Ṣâḥib in 1736, and by him thrown into prison, where she died of grief.

CHAP. XII.

1746.

Moralizations on what has occurred.

false is false. In these days the mendacious seem to thrive. But truth will eventually establish itself, and falsehood can never hold its ground. Some uneasiness of mind is caused for the time being, but no permanent evil can ensue, for nothing is in the dark to the Omniscient, and what is true must endure.

CHAPTER XIII.

FROM MARCH 17TH, 1746, TO MARCH 30TH, 1746.

Temple defiled by persons unknown—Excitement on discovery of this—Meeting of castes—Governor takes chief of peons to task—Subordinate deputed to disperse gathering, resisted—Reports to Governor—Who summons Chinna Mudali and diarist—They produce headmen—Governor threatens these, but finally lets them go—Refers settlement of matter to diarist—Governor sends for him—Intimates to him seizure of native craft at Fort St. David—Gives certain instructions with regard to this—Rumour of warlike preparations at Manjakuppam—And of march of force through territory of Nawâb—Governor writes to Nawâb not to blame French if fighting occurs in his territory—Birthday of Governor—Proceedings at Fort St. David after seizure of native craft—Treatment of crew and of Lubbay in charge—He and crew confined—Messenger unable to communicate with them—And brings news of arrival of English ships and preparations for attack—Diarist, omitting war rumours, reports statement to Governor—Who abuses English—Diarist concurs—Governor inquires regarding inventory of property of Kanakarâya Mudali—Rumour that town gate closed at unusual hour through fear of English—Imâm Ṣâḥib sends letter from Niẓâm to Governor—This intimates prohibition of attack on Yânâm by Nawâb of Chicacole—Imâm Ṣâḥib also writes demanding recompense for having procured this letter—Displeasure of Governor—Gate continues closed—Solar eclipse—Reply to Imâm Ṣâḥib offering payment in kind—Diarist mentions to Governor's accountant message from Chinna Mudali—And also subsequent conversation with him—Refers to mediation with Governor—Remarks as to ill-feeling created thereby, and ingratitude of Chinna Mudali—He arrives—Conversation as to estimate of estate of Kanakarâya Mudali—Reductions made in this—Final estimate far below real value—Chinna Mudali still dissatisfied—Further observations as to his ingratitude—Estimate presented to Governor—His anger—Wrath allayed by representations of other property to be brought to account—He speaks to Chinna Mudali regarding the valuation—Orders reassembly of arbitrators to settle certain payments—They meet again—Method by which decision arrived at—Chinna Mudali subsequently objects to sum fixed—Diarist remonstrates—Chinna Mudali leaves matter in his hands—Reflections as to his conduct—Diarist reassembles arbitrators—Decision arrived at communicated to Governor—He refers question of devolution to arbitrators—They make an award on this point—Final award approved and signed by Governor—Text of this—Governor asks parties whether award is acceptable—Chinna Mudali

CHAP. XIII.
1746.

still demurs—Governor replies—Arrival of envoy from Fatteh Sing—Refers to a certain letter from Sâhu Râjâ to Anwar-ud-dîn Khân—Hands Governor letter from former, and communicates a verbal message—This not well received—Envoy refers to debts due by Chandâ Ṣâhib's wife—Governor promises to discuss matters later on—Description of envoy—Dispute between Tânappa Mudali [Chinna Mudali] and Malaiyappa Mudali—They go to the Governor—Diarist sent for—Statements made by the parties—Chinna Mudali abuses his brother's widow—Governor decides that dispute must be settled by appeal to oath—Directs deduction of value of jewellery with widow from allowance—Conversation regarding scandalous language of Chinna Mudali.

Temple defiled by persons unknown.

[Thursday, 17th] March 1746, or 8th Panguni of Krôdhana.—The following took place on Thursday: On Wednesday night at 11, two unknown persons entered the Îswaran temple carrying in a vessel liquid filth, which they poured on the heads of the gods around the altar, and into the temple, through the drain of the shrine of Îswaran; and having broken the pot of dirt on the image of the god Nandi, they went away through a part of the building which had been demolished. Early this morning, when the Nambiyân* and the servants of the temple, opening the main gate, entered, and saw the nuisance which had been committed, they at once reported the matter to their superiors, and to the Mahânâṭṭârs; and bringing them to the spot, showed them what had been done. Thereupon the Nambiyân and four Brâhmans went round the Brâhman quarter, and all other streets, and entering each house, said: "There will be no religious

Excitement on discovery of outrage.

* An inferior class of Brâhmans who usually officiate as priests in the Vaishṇava temples of Southern India.

service to Îswaran. We adjure you, by Îswaran and Dêvi, neither to cook rice, nor to eat." Then at 9, a general meeting was convened in the courtyard of the temple of the god Perumâḷ, in which people of all castes—from the Brâhman to the Pariah—took part. The Governor having heard of this, sent for the chief of the peons, and took him to task. He deputed Krimâsi Paṇḍit with orders to disperse the gathering. He accordingly went to the place where the people were assembled, struck a Cheṭṭi on the cheek, ordered them all to disperse, and was preparing to beat others, when ten of those present stopped him, saying: "Why do you strike us? Cannot people meet, and deliberate when their religion is at stake? Why was a nuisance such as this committed in our temple? We have met together with the view of reporting this to the Governor, and of begging him to inquire into the matter. Why do you come, and beat us? You had better kill us all." So saying, they pushed him out. Thereupon, Krimâsi Paṇḍit returned, and reported all that had transpired to the Governor, who having heard what he had to say, sent for Chinna Mudali and me: the former came. The Governor said to him: "Please bring the Mahânâṭṭârs to me. Chinna Mudali went as directed: after he had gone, I arrived, and the Governor immediately asked me, also, to bring the Mahânâṭṭârs. Thereupon, Chinna Mudali and I collected these men, and brought them to the

CHAP. XIII. — 1746.

Meeting of castes.

Governor takes chief of peons to task for this.

Subordinate deputed to disperse gathering, resisted.

Reports to Governor.

Who summons Chinna Mudali and diarist.

They produce the headmen.

CHAP. XIII.

1746.

Governor threatens these, but finally lets them go.

Governor at 2. He was very angry with them, and said: "Why did you beat Krimâsi Paṇḍit? I shall order all of you to be shot. Now as to your grievance; relate everything to Ranga Piḷḷai; he will explain it to me, and settle the affair. You need not hold meetings. He will inquire into the matter." So he decided that I should dispose of this question, and with kind words, let them go. No sooner had the Mahânâṭṭârs departed than from 100 to 200 Muhammadans of Mahé appeared before the Governor, for the purpose of shooting them. As prior to the arrival of these, the Mahânâṭṭârs had consented to a settlement, he directed the Muhammadans to guard the four gates, so that they could not go out. They obeyed this order. All this took place before 4 this afternoon. What will occur hereafter is not known.

Refers settlement of matter to diarist.

Friday, 18th March 1746, or 9th Panguni of Krôdhana.—This afternoon at 2, a peon from the Governor came to Chinna Mudali and me, and said that he wanted us. The man arrived just as I had finished my bath, and was going to sit down to my food. Without taking it, I put on my robe, and went to the Governor. Prior to my arrival, Chinna Mudali had had an interview with him, and was returning when he met me. I inquired of him why the Governor wanted us. He said: "He asked me how many sick and wounded had come to Madras. I stated that I knew nothing as regards this." I replied: "If he puts such questions to

Governor sends for him.

Meets Chinna Mudali on the way.

1746.

me, I shall give him the same answer as you have." I then went to the Governor. As soon as he perceived me, he said: "As a native craft was on its way here, laden with paddy, the people of Fort St. David seized and took it away. A Lubbay was on board it. Send a man of his own class to him, to instruct him to state boldly and precisely, the very things that M. Paradis directed him to assert." He said to me also: "If the man discharges his commission properly: that is if he says what he has been told, give him a pagoda, and enter it in the Company's accounts." Then he said: "Give him two." I replied: "I will do as you have ordered me." I took leave of him, went home, took my meals, and having engaged one Pîr Marakkâyan Tambi, who had come to me on some business connected with a native ship I instructed him what to say, and how to say it; and sent him on his errand. The rumour current in the town, and the reports brought by people who have come from Fort St. David are to the effect that the commander of the English ship had been residing at the Company's garden at Manjakuppam; that he collected soldiers, and some native troops; took with him muskets, powder and ball; and having set out as though about to fight a battle, marched as far as the Ûshtu tank, and went on to Fort St. David through the territory of the Nawâb which lies on the outskirts of Pondichery. These statements are regarded as absolutely correct. The Governor of Pondichery, having heard this

Governor intimates to him seizure of a native craft at Fort St. David.

Gives instructions to send messenger to the man in charge of this.

A man accordingly sent.

Rumour of warlike preparations at Manjakuppam.

And of march of force through territories of Nawab.

Chap. XIII.

1746.

Governor writes to Nawab not to blame the French if fighting occurs in his territory.

news, has written a letter to Nawâb Anwar-ud-dîn Khân in the following terms: "The English, paying no deference to you, seem determined to wage war against us. Out of respect for you we wish to avoid fighting with them. They have encamped in your territory, close to our boundary, and intend to attack our town, but our forces will remain within our own bounds, and will not trespass and do violence within yours. If at any time the English should give us occasion to fight, we cannot then remain passive. Should therefore an encounter take place within your territories, you must not blame us. We write to you beforehand, in order that you may not complain of us afterwards. Be it known to you that it is the English who have compelled us to write this letter to you."

Birthday of Governor.

Saturday, 19th March 1746, or 10th Panguni of Krôdhana.—As this was the birthday of the Governor, he was engaged in receiving and returning visits. There was nothing particular.

Proceedings at Fort St. David after seizure of native craft.

Sunday, 20th March 1746, or 11th Panguni of Krôdhana.—What occurred on the abovementioned date was as follows: On the previous day, I had despatched a young Lubbay to Cuddalore to obtain information. He returned, and made the following statement: "The people of Fort St. David seized the boat from the north, in which M. Paradis had despatched paddy from Kârikâl, and questioned the Lubbay who had been sent to guard the cargo, and two Telugu men—the boatswain and the chief

lascar. These three replied: 'We have brought the paddy from Nâgûr, and are taking it to northern ports, such as Madras, Mylapore, etc., in view to disposing of it at places where we may find a good demand.' On this, the commander of the man-of-war exclaimed: 'You lie; you are going to Pondichery.' They replied: 'No, sir.' He then said: 'As you wish to sell your cargo at markets where the rates are high, and as the price of paddy is better at this place than at Madras, land and dispose of it here.' Instead of replying 'Yes,' they said something or other in a confused manner, which led to their being suspected, and ten cuts were thereupon given to the two Telugu men. On this they cried out: 'Why should we be beaten in this way?'; and then confessed the truth, viz., that the paddy had been consigned from Kârikâl, by M. Paradis, to the Governor of Pondichery. After this, the Lubbay was questioned. He said: 'Sir, these men, being unable to endure the beating which they have received, have made all kinds of nonsensical statements.' On this the commander ordered ten strokes to be given to him. He seems to have then said: 'The truth is, sir, that the paddy belongs neither to me, nor to the Governor of Pondichery. It is the property of Ânanda Ranga Piḷḷai of Pondichery. He has a village at Kârikâl. The paddy comes from there.' On hearing this statement, the Governor of Fort St. David told him that if the paddy belonged to merchants at

CHAP. XIII.

1746.

Interrogation of those on board.

Treatment of crew.

And of Lubbay in charge.

Being beaten he alleges lading belongs to diarist.

Chap. XIII. — 1746. He and crew confined.

Pondichery, and if, when questioned before the Council, he adhered to the statement that it did, it would not be touched. He then ordered a half fanam to be given to the Lubbay as batta,* and directed that he should be kept in custody. The Telugu men were neither allowed batta, nor were they permitted to go out for meals, and they were put in the lock-up; seven or eight peons were set to watch them, and would not allow any one to speak to them; they even followed the Lubbay when he went out to answer the calls of nature; when he wanted food or water, they alone brought it to him; and no one else would do so." The messenger stated that for two days he had done his best to gain access to the prisoners, but could not succeed, and that he had therefore come away. He brought the further information that the English commander was preparing to start on an expedition, and was making ready munitions of war, such as muskets, powder, and ball; that up to date eight vessels had reached the coast; and that the rumour was that the ships had put to sea, and that Europeans were coming by land. Thereupon I went this evening at half-past 6, to the Governor, and without mentioning to him the intended expedition, I related to him what the Lubbay and the Telugu men had said. I told him, also, how they had been beaten; and how the man whom I had

Treated with great severity.

Messenger unable to communicate with them.

Brings news of arrival of English ships and preparations for attack.

Diarist, omitting war news, reports statement to Governor.

* Subsistence money.

deputed to obtain information could not get access to the Lubbay, and had therefore come away; and I gave him other particulars. On this he said to me: "If people are beaten, they will confess the truth; but it is disgraceful to the English to have done this." I concurred with him, and said something disparaging to them. He used some more opprobrious language, and said that he would record all the details of the matter in writing, and put himself in communication with them on the subject. I replied: "Please do so." He then said to me: "How is it that you have not yet brought me an inventory of the estate and effects of Kanakarâya Mudali?" I told him that as Pedro's brother was engaged on that and the previous day, he had intimated that he could not attend to this work. The Governor replied: "Please see to it; at any rate to-morrow." I answered: "Very well, sir," and came away.

CHAP. XIII. 1746.

Who abuses English

Diarist concurs.

Governor inquires regarding inventory of property of Kanakaraya Mudali.

Directs that this be expedited.

At two Indian hours after my return home, the clock struck 8. There was a rumour that, contrary to custom, the town-gate was on this night closed at this hour, the wicket not being left open; that many who had stayed in Pondichery on business, believing that they could go out until 9, were prevented from doing so, as the gate was shut at 8; and that this was done for fear that the English would come to attack the town.

Rumour that town-gate closed at unusual hour.

This assigned to fear of English.

Monday, 21st March 1746, or 12th Panguni of Krôdhana.—On Monday, 21st March 1746, at 4 in

CHAP. XIII.

1746.

Imam Sahib sends letter from Nizam to Governor.

the afternoon, one Avây Ṣâḥib, a servant of Imâm Ṣâḥib, brought to the Governor a letter from the Niẓâm, which had been given to him by his master for delivery. When the contents of this were being read, eleven guns were fired. The purport of it was as follows: "We have sent word to the Nawâb of Chicacole and Rajahmundry, who was advancing against the factory at Yânâm, not to do so. We have instructed him not to interfere in your affairs, and to behave considerately towards you; he will therefore, act accordingly. We desire the continuance of your friendship." Accompanying this communication there was one from Imâm Ṣâḥib, wherein he said that he had obtained a letter from the Niẓâm to the Governor, and therefore asked that 25,000 rupees worth of broad-cloth, or that sum in cash, might be sent to him. When this was read to the Governor, he frowned, and without giving any answer, presented betel, nut, and rose-water to Avây Ṣâḥib, and let him go. When Avây Ṣâḥib saw that the Governor was annoyed, he also was displeased, and left.

This intimates prohibition of attack on Yanam by Nawab of Chicacole.

Imam Sahib also writes demanding recompense for procuring the letter.

Displeasure of Governor.

Gate continues closed.

This night, too, the town-gate was closed at 8.

Occurrence of solar eclipse.

Tuesday, 22nd March 1746, or 13th Panguni of Krôdhana.—At five Indian hours after sunrise, there was a solar eclipse. A fortnight prior to this, at the full moon, there was a lunar eclipse.

To-day, orders to send the following reply to Imâm Ṣâḥib were given: "We cannot afford to let

you have 25,000 rupees in cash; if your men want broad-cloth, we will give it: you know that Âṣaf Jâh has sent an order regarding the affair of the factory at Yânâm; the Nawâb of Rajahmundry takes no notice of this; if he regards it at all, he will do so it seems to us, only for the love of God, and never through fear of the Niẓâm; you have forgotten all about the ship *Muhammad Shâh* from Manilla: kindly consider what is to be done in these matters." A letter in these terms was accordingly written. When the Governor will despatch it is not known.

CHAP. XIII. 1746. Reply to Imam Sahib offering payment in kind.

Saturday, 26th March 1746, or 17th Panguni of Krôdhana.—This morning at 10, when I was at my arecanut godown, with accountant Ranga Pillai . . . .* I said to him: "The very moment that Kanakarâya Mudali died, Chinna Mudali sent word to me through the Christian named Krimâsi Paṇḍit, as follows: 'The wife of Kanakarâya Mudali is resolved that no money shall be handed over to me. You are my mother, my father, my elder brother, my younger brother, my priest, and my God. You are every thing to me, and I have none other to depend upon. I will take my oath to this. Any interest which you may entertain on my behalf will be a source of permanent credit to you.' About two hours afterwards, when my brother went to his house to condole with him, he repeated the

Diarist mentions to Governor's accountant a message from Chinna Mudali.

* Perished in the original.

Chap. XIII.

1746.

And also a subsequent conversation with him.

same words. Moreover, he came to me in person that night, and said: 'The business with regard to which I beseech your interposition is not an ordinary matter; it is the saving of a household from being broken up. You will acquire the lasting reputation of having rescued the family of a man of position from disruption, and of having through your benevolence secured its continuance. You will be doing a service which will be highly meritorious in the eyes of Heaven.' In consequence of his supplications, and believing that under the circumstances my exertions on his behalf would universally be commended, would redound greatly to my credit, and would establish my good name far and wide, I repaired to the Governor, disabused his mind of the prejudicial impressions created against Chinna Mudali by the counsels of Madame Dupleix, and induced him to entertain a favourable opinion of him. This has provoked a grudge against me on the part of Madame Dupleix, as well as on that of the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali, her brothers Jaganivâsa Mudali and another, and her other kinsmen; their ill-feeling towards me is such that they have even conspired against my life. Knowing, as he does, all this, Chinna Mudali is not satisfied with the good turn which I have done him. Ingratitude is innate in him. We have under-estimated the value of the property by . . . .* " Accountant Ranga

Refers to his mediation with Governor.

Ill-feeling on part of Me. Dupleix and others arising from this.

* Perished in original.

Pillai then said: "It signifies but little if Chinna Mudali is ungrateful. Who is not aware that as interpreter of the court he has been a bad-hearted man? The whole town knows his nature. But your principle is to do good. Even if he be ungrateful, the public and God are aware how disinterestedly you work. Even if the former fails to proclaim this fact, the All-merciful Ruler of Heaven, who is cognizant of it, will regard it as a meritorious act on your part." At this moment, [Chinna Mudali *] entered. I observed: "We have to make a report to the Governor. Our statement, as it is, will be far below the popular estimate of the estate, and the Governor's idea of it." He nevertheless requested that a further reduction of 10,000 pagodas might be made. I said: "Suppose that the Governor deputes another person to re-estimate the estate, the result will be that he, if a native, will raise our figure by about 14,000 pagodas, and if a European, will add to it another 2,000 or 3,000." Ranga Pillai remarked: "Is this a matter unknown to Chinna Mudali? He must have had experience of ten or twenty thousand transactions of a similar kind. Surely he knows this." I then added: "I do not say that he does not. But should another be commissioned by the Governor to . . . , † all

CHAP. XIII. — 1746. Conversation touching ingratitude of Chinna Mudali.

He arrives

Conversation as to estimate of value of estate of Kanakaraya Mudali.

---

* Perished in the original: what follows shows that Chinna Mudali is the person alluded to.

† Perished in the original.

CHAP. XIII. — 1746.

of us would be regarded as thieves." . . . *
Our first estimate was as follows :—

Considerable reductions made in this.

	Pagodas.
Outstandings due	26,935
Gold ornaments, including value of stones	[*]
Silver ornaments, approximately ...	1,005¾
Laced cloths, approximately	468½
Pagodas wrapped up in cloth, and packed in chests	7,662
Rupees in hand	...†
Total of the foregoing six items ...	...†
Deduct—	
Debts to be paid	5,947¼
Net assets	...†
Outstandings, the recovery of which is doubtful	3,410

Chinna Mudali desires further reductions.

Chinna Mudali, ignoring the fact that a strict valuation would have enhanced, by about 20,000 pagodas, the amount shown in it, desired that the foregoing list should be further reduced, as noted below. We had, in his favour, omitted to take into account about 10,000 pagodas connected with the outstanding assets and jewellery. This is known to Pâramunâda Pillai, Savurimuttu Mudali's son-in-law Muttu Kumaran, and Chinna Mudali. The Omniscient is aware of it, but no other person; though public opinion generally holds that I am inclined to

* Perished in the original. † Blank in the original.

the interests of Chinna Mudali. How I under-estimated the value of the jewellery is known to Uttirâ Peddu Chetti and Kangipâti Vîrâ Chetti. The latter and Salatu Venkatâchala Chetti are aware how I appraised the cloths in his favour. On the last two items, he was benefited by about 6,000 pagodas. The modified scale suggested by Chinna Mudali was as follows:—

CHAP. XIII.

1746. Reductions made in estimating value of estate.

Scale proposed by Chinna Mudali.

	Pagodas.
Outstanding assets	25,685
Gold jewellery, including value of stones	6,850$\frac{5}{8}$
Silver jewellery	1,005$\frac{3}{4}$
Laced cloths	468$\frac{1}{2}$
Cash in hand, Pondichery pagodas, eight touches	7,652
Rupees 800	[*]
Total ...	[*]
Deduct—	
Debts to be paid	[*]
Net assets	[*]
Outstanding arrears, the recovery of which is doubtful	3,410

Assets not included in this.

These calculations do not include Kanakarâya Mudali's houses, gardens, warehouses, stables; his village of Kommapâkkam; and his emoluments from the mint, at the rate of half a rupee a thousand. Apart from the reduction of 20,000 pagodas made in the foregoing estimates, the properties mentioned here were undervalued by about 2,000 pagodas. This raises the total reduction to 22,000 pagodas,

Final estimate far below real value.

* Perished in the original.

CHAP. XIII. — 1746.

Chinna Mudali still dissatisfied.

in spite of which Chinna Mudali's grief and distress are beyond measure . . . .* As a matter of fact, he has no reason for complaint. When the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali procured, through the influence of Madame Dupleix, the sealing of the house of his brother by the Governor, Chinna Mudali told me that he was quite willing to part with half his net inheritance to the Governor, and 10,000 pagodas to the widow of the deceased. But I negotiated with the former, limiting his share to a third. When, on that occasion, I pointed out to Chinna Mudali how much he was a gainer, the expressions of gratitude which he showered on me, and the marks of respect which he paid me were such that if I now committed them to paper they would hardly be held credible. It is of no use to record them, and I therefore abstain from doing so. The All-merciful Ruler of Heaven knows that I did not work for him from any interested motives. Hopes of receiving presents or bribes were far removed from my thoughts. Love of reputation, and a desire to do something that would merit the approbation of God, were my only motives.

Further observations as to his ingratitude.

When the Governor entered his office, Ranga Piḷḷai and I repaired to him, Chinna Mudali remaining outside; and we communicated to him our valuation of the estate of the deceased, as noted above. Exasperated at the smallness of this, he

Estimate presented to Governor.

* Perished in the original.

Chap. XIII.

1746.

His anger at its smallness.

exclaimed: "Both of you are rogues. You have attempted to deceive me. How come you to say that the property is worth 36,000 pagodas, when common report fixes it at a lakh? My opinion is that it cannot be less than two. You seem to have omitted most of the items." The saying is: 'To the heart, the heart itself is the witness.'* His thoughts had apparently been influenced by ours, seeing that we practised deception on him! I cannot describe on paper the anger to which he gave vent on this occasion. God alone knows how we managed to escape his indignation. I dexterously diverted his wrath by bringing to his notice that there yet remained a house which was worth something; the village of Kommapâkkam which was held on free tenure; and a number of gardens, warehouses, etc.; and that they might be valued at about 10 † pagodas. If, disbelieving my word, he had taken it into his head to send another commissioner to value the same property, there is no doubt that the matter would have terminated disastrously for us. But thanks to our lucky stars, such an idea did not enter his brain. He simply asked me what the next thing to be done was. I told him that

His wrath allayed by representations of other property to be brought to account.

* Percival in his "*Tamil Proverbs with their English Translations*" gives the full proverb as "The heart is its own witness; God is the witness of the rest." The first part of this alone is used by Ranga Pillai, and is a common saying. The context goes to show that he quoted it to account for Dupleix's divining his having underestimated the value of the property of Kanakarâya Mudali.

† *Sic* in original. The proper figure is no doubt 10,000.

CHAP. XIII.
1746.
Diarist enumerates certain missing jewels.

there was an entry of a large diamond in the accounts, but that the gem was not forthcoming; that there was also a note, in Kanakarâya Mudali's own hand, of a golden chain of 250 pagodas weight, but that there was no trace of this, too; and that a couple of diamond rings and a ruby one were, likewise, not to be found. The Governor thereupon remarked that as there was no inventory, some of the property had apparently passed out of the house. We maintained the conversation, to induce him to forget his first idea. He then bade me send for Lazar.* We accordingly called Chinna Mudali in. The Governor spoke to him of the results of the omission to take an inventory, asked him how it was that he had expressed no surprise at the loss of diamonds, etc., and told him that the movable and immovable property was roughly valued at 50,000 pagodas. He then addressed me thus:—"Rangappa, convene another meeting of the twenty arbitrators; let them decide what ought to be paid to the widow of the deceased and her daughter-in-law, and report the result to me." I accordingly summoned the chief of the peons, and told him to call upon the arbitrators to meet again. He said that he would do so.

Governor speaks to Chinna Mudali regarding the valuation.

Orders re-assembly of arbitrators to settle allowance to widow and daughter-in-law.

They meet again.

Sunday, 27th March 1746, or 18th Panguni of Krôdhana.—The arbitrators who had decided that

* This was the Christian name of Tânappa Mudali, the brother of Kanakarâya Mudali, who was commonly known as Chinna Mudali (the little or younger Mudali).

Chinna Mudali was the rightful heir to the estate of the deceased reassembled at Sunguvâr's warehouse in the bazaar road, and proposed to settle, by written votes, the amount to be granted to the widow and daughter-in-law. They divided themselves into four groups of five persons each, and each group voted separately. The final result of this was four votes, one of which was for 3,500 pagodas, together with a house and a garden; another for 5,000 pagodas; the third for 4,000 pagodas; and the fourth for 3,000 pagodas, with a house. As the total of the four votes was 15,500 pagodas, the amount was fixed at 16,000, and a fourth of it—being 4,000—was proposed as the sum to be assigned to the two women, exclusive of the storehouse to the west of Kanakarâya Mudali's house as their residence. Chinna Mudali then expressed a wish that the meeting might be adjourned, and further action taken next morning, which was agreed to, and the assembly then separated.

Method by which decision arrived at.

Meeting adjourned at request of Chinna Mudali.

Monday, 28th March 1746, or 19th Panguni of Krôdhana.—When I was in the arecanut storehouse this morning, Chinna Mudali came, and said: "4,000 pagodas is too large a grant. You must therefore first obtain the utensils and other property at present in the possession of the widow." I replied: "The money will, of course, be made over to her only after all these matters have been settled, and after the jewellery in her charge has been recovered. If she wishes to retain any of it, a

Chinna Mudali subsequently objects to sum fixed.

Chap. XIII. — 1746.

proportionate reduction will be made in the amount to be allotted to her." He exclaimed: "I look upon you as my mother, father, priest, and God. I rely entirely on you. You may do as you please." I thereupon said: "You seem to speak in a discontented tone. On the day that Kanakarâya Mudali died, did you not request me to arrange for the payment of 10,000 pagodas to his widow, and to see that the remainder of the estate was placed in your possession? I have nevertheless arranged for only 4,000 being paid to her. And again, although you offered to part with half of your inheritance to the Governor, I have settled with him that he should get only a third. In the examination of the accounts and jewellery, I omitted from calculation 20,000 pagodas, which means that I saved you from transferring to the Governor about 6,300. If in spite of all this, you press me to make a further reduction, how can it be effected?" He rejoined: "I do not deny all this. It is because you have watched over my interests, and have protected me at a critical juncture, such as this, that I have ventured to make this further representation. I however leave it to you to do as you think proper."

Diarist remonstrates.

Chinna Mudali leaves matter in his hands.

Reflections as to his conduct.

If any one, of even the lowest caste, were to be the recipient of a thousandth part of the services which I have rendered to Chinna Mudali, he would not hesitate to give up his body, if it were only to rest my feet upon it. No prospect of any recom-

pense influenced my thoughts. That my active interference in the matter would be acceptable to God, and would add good repute to my name, was the only consideration that induced me to undertake this business. I therefore repaired to Sunguvâr's warehouse, assembled the other arbitrators, and decided—causing it to be recorded—that the two women should be awarded a sum of 4,000 pagodas, and that the storehouse to the west of Kanakarâya Mudali's should be assigned to them as a residence. As it was then hard on 4 o'clock, the meeting dispersed for meals, with the understanding that the members of it should reassemble at the Governor's house in the evening. They accordingly met there, and I was deputed, as their spokesman, to communicate the award to the Governor, which I did. On hearing it, he asked me what the decision of the arbitrators as to the devolution of this property after the decease of the ladies was. I replied: "I raised the point at noon, and told the other arbitrators that you would not fail to put this question; but they said that an answer to it might be given when it was actually raised." Upon this he observed: "Tell them that it is my bidding that this matter, also, should be now settled once and for all." Making my obeisance to him, I took leave, went out, and communicated to the others what he had told me. We immediately repaired to Sunguvâr's warehouse, to consider the matter, and dispose of it finally. The

Diarist reassembles arbitrators.

Decision arrived at.

Communicated to Governor in person.

He refers question of devolution to the arbitrators.

CHAP. XIII.

1746.

They make an award on this point.

subject was then discussed: at 10 we came to the conclusion that the ladies could bequeath the property at their deaths to any one they thought fit, and that Chinna Mudali had no interest in it. A memorandum to this effect was recorded. It was decided to draw it up formally, after it had, on the morrow, received the approval of the Governor. Upon this the meeting dispersed, and we all returned home.

Communicated to Governor.

Tuesday, 29th March 1746, or 20th Panguni of Krôdhana.—The twenty arbitrators waited on the Governor this morning, and communicated to him their opinion, as recorded above. He directed them to have a deed drawn up by the town accountant, and to submit it duly attested by their signatures; and said that he would sign it afterwards . . . *

Final award approved and signed by him.

The award was drawn up in duplicate, and each copy was signed by the twenty arbitrators, as well as by the Governor. One was handed to Malaiyappa Mudali, who represented the widow of the deceased Kanakarâya Mudali, and the other to the court accountant Muruga Piḷḷai, to be affixed on the court-house.

The following was the award delivered by the twenty arbitrators nominated by M. Dupleix, Governor and Agent of the Company's affairs at Pondichery, to advise him as to the concessions to which Nakshatram Ammâḷ, the widow of the deceased

* Perished in the original.

Kanakarâya Mudali, and her daughter-in-law, Chandra Muttu Ammâḷ, were entitled at the hands of his brother, Tânappa Mudali. CHAP. XIII. 1746.

Text of the award.

"After the death of Kanakarâya Mudali, his widow, Nakshatram Ammâḷ, and his brother, Tânappa Mudali, both making claim to the effects of the deceased, laid their cases before the Governor. He thereupon appointed twenty arbitrators to determine the matter in dispute; and we the persons so nominated, after careful investigation, and in accordance with the views of the public in general, pronounced, on the 5th instant [14th March], our opinion that the right of ownership to the whole estate devolved on Tânappa Mudali. The Governor having, on receipt of this, further directed us to adjudicate with regard to the obligation of Tânappa Mudali to maintain Nakshatram Ammâḷ and her daughter-in-law, Chandra Muttu Ammâḷ, we have consulted together, and have arrived at the conclusion that he should hand over, for good, to Nakshatram Ammâḷ jewellery and money to the extent of 2,800 pagodas; and to her daughter-in-law, Chandra Muttu Ammâḷ, jewellery and cash to the extent of 1,400 pagodas; and we further adjudge that the storehouse to the west of Kanakarâya Mudali's should be allotted to them for occupation as follows: the northern section by Nakshatram Ammâḷ, and the southern by her daughter-in-law, Chandra Muttu Ammâḷ; the back-yard being in the common enjoyment of the two.

CHAP. XIII. — 1746.

In pursuance of the award made by us as aforesaid, Tânappa Mudali must make over to Nakshatram Ammâḷ and Chandra Muttu Ammâḷ jewellery and money amounting to 4,200 pagodas, and also the western storehouse; and shall have no future right to the same. The two ladies shall reside in that house, lodge the money in the Company's treasury, and live happily on the interest payable thereon by the Company from time to time. They shall be free to devise the property as they may elect . . .*

This award was drawn up by Sûriyan, employed under Muttaiya Pillai, the court and town accountant, and signed by him. It was attested as follows:—

By the Governor	Signature.
,, Lakshmaṇa Nâyakkan	Signatures.
,, Sankara Aiyan	
,, Ânanda Ranga Piḷḷai	
,, Sungu Mutturâma Cheṭṭi ...	
,, Sungu Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi ...	
,, Salutu Venkaṭâchalam	
,, Aruṇâchalam	
,, Âdi Varâham	
,, Kâḷatti	
,, Bhimaṇṇa Mudali	Mark.
,, Chinnaḍu	Signatures.
,, Kangipâṭi Vîrarâgavan	
,, Peddu Cheṭṭi	
,, Koṇḍi Cheṭṭi	Mark.
,, Peddâchi	Signatures.
,, Karuttambi Nayinâr	
,, Ariyappan	

* Perished in the original.

CHAP. XIII. 1746.

By Tillaiyappan ... ... } Signatures.
,, Chidambaram ... ... }
,, Nallatambi Mudali ... ... Mark.

In submitting to the Governor their award with regard to the maintenance grant for Nakshatram Ammâl, the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali, and her daughter-in-law, the twenty arbitrators briefly related to him the terms and conditions of it; these having been fully set out in the document. He then asked Jaganivâsa Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali, the brothers of the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali, and the latter's brother, Tânappa Mudali, whether the decision was acceptable to them. Chinna Mudali on this observed that ornaments to the value of 1,000 pagodas were still with the widow, and that he must be put in possession of them. Looking towards the parties, the Governor said: "Let there be no strife between you. If Pedro's widow desires to have them, let them be valued, and let whatever is estimated be deducted from the money to be paid to her. Let all her wearing apparel be delivered to her, and let her be supplied with a box . . . *" He then instructed me to carry out these orders, as his representative. He again urged on the parties to live in union, and with this injunction he bade them depart. Upon this, they and the arbitrators took leave of him . . . †

Governor asks the parties whether award is acceptable.

Chinna Mudali still demurs.

Governor replies.

He urges the parties to be reconciled.

Wednesday, 30th March 1746, or 21st Panguni of Krôdhana.—This day, one Kêsava Rao, an envoy

Arrival of envoy from Fatteh Sing.

* Perished in the original. † Blank in the original.

CHAP. XIII. 1746.

from Fatteh Sing, came to see the Governor, and addressed him in these words: "Sâhu Râjâ sent a letter to Anwar-ud-dîn Khân, to the following effect: 'Sahuji Râjâ, the son of Sarfôji Râjâ, having governed Tanjore for a year, was reported to have been slain, and since his alleged death Râjâ Pratâp Sing has been ruling; but it is not true that Sahuji Râjâ was killed; it appears that he is yet living, and so long as he is, Pratâp Sing has no right to govern the kingdom. With a view, therefore, of taking it away from him, and putting Sahuji Râjâ in possession of it, we have sent some troops; if you also despatch about 4,000 horse and the necessary force, to assist us in restoring Sahuji Râjâ to his kingdom, he will not forget the favour. As regards all the expenses incurred by you on this account, you may fairly deduct them from the tribute money payable.' I was deputed as the bearer of that letter, and I had in addition an order from the Nizâm, enjoining the adoption of the course requested in the communication from Sâhu Râjâ. I accordingly went to Nawâb Anwar-ud-dîn Khân. He promised to send troops, and to afford the required help. Now this is a letter written by Sâhu Râjâ to your Honour." So saying, he placed one in the hands of the Governor. He also delivered the following verbal message, stating that he did so under the instructions of Sâhu Râjâ and Fatteh Sing: "We have heard that you take a kindly interest in the concerns of Sahuji Râjâ, and that you have

Refers to letter from Sahu Raja to Anwar-ud-din Khan.

States that Anwar-ud-din promised troops.

Hands Governor letter from Sahu Raja.

promised to help him with troops and money in time of need: you know that as soon as Sahuji Râjâ came into power, Kârikâl was given to you; now also Devikôṭṭai, and the villages surrounding it will be made over to you, and you may expect many other favours conducive to the promotion of your trade. Your assistance on this occasion will contribute to your fame and honour. Nothing will be wanting on our part to render any service that you may require of us at Satâra, and other places in that direction." Continuing in this complimentary strain, he added: "If you will refer to the letter of Sâhu Râjâ, everything will become known to you." Madanânda Paṇḍit having read the communication said that the contents of it were in accordance with the words spoken by Kêsava Rao, and that it asked for help. To this the Governor replied: "Ever since Kârikâl was ceded to us, we have been subject to endless troubles; from sunrise to sunset, we suffer from cares and expenditure of money. We, therefore, want neither Devikôṭṭai, nor its surroundings. However, let the man sent by Sahuji Râjâ come to us; we will talk to him first, and then give an answer." On this, the envoy said: "Chandâ Ṣâḥib is about to proceed to Arcot, accompanied by Fatteh Sing. But his wife has not yet satisfied the demands of the sowcars,* several of which are still outstanding. He is at present at Satâra, but he

CHAP. XIII.

1746.

And communicates a verbal message.

This not well received.

Envoy refers to debts due by wife of Chanda Sahib.

* Bankers—money-lenders.

CHAP. XIII.

1746.

And to effect of non-payment.

will be unable to establish order there if payment be delayed. If his wife does not give the sowcars a satisfactory reply, and meet their demands, great trouble will befall him." The Governor replied to him: "Very well, we will send word to his wife, please go and tell her about it; we will talk this matter over deliberately by and by; now you can go, and take rest." Betel and nut, and rose-water were then offered to the envoy. Having received this mark of respect, he took leave of the Governor. Although this person was very dark, and ugly; and looked beggarly, and emaciated as though stricken with famine, yet the Governor made him sit by him as an equal, because he had to do so out of respect for his master.

Governor promises to discuss matters later on.

Description of envoy.

This day at about 11, after the agent of Fatteh Sing had departed, Tânappa Mudali, meeting Malaiyappa Mudali, asked him to give up the emerald ear-rings which he was wearing. He replied that they were a gift to him from Kanakarâya Mudali. Chinna Mudali then said that this was a matter for reference to the Governor, and both of them made ready to go to his house. They requested me to accompany them, but I told them to go in advance, and said that I would follow. Each made his representation to the Governor, who thereupon sent for me . . . * I said: "You understand what the Governor says. Give a reply." Tânappa

Dispute between Tanappa [Chinna] Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali.

They go to the Governor.

Diarist sent for.

* Perished in the original.

CHAP. XIII. 1746.

Mudali's response was: "Now that it is settled that a certain sum should be made over to the widow of the deceased, the jewellery at present in her possession should be sent for, and an estimate of its value made. The emerald ear-rings which Malaiyappa Mudali has on his person are included in the list of jewels belonging to Pedro Mudali. But when I ask him for them, he says that they were presented to him by the deceased." On hearing this, the Governor turned to Malaiyappa Mudali, and asked what he had to say. He replied: "They were given to me by Pedro. I received them from him when M. Dumas went to Kârikâl." The Governor remarked: "There are two descriptions of gifts. Did he give them to you absolutely, or was it on the condition that you should eventually return them?" On this, Chinna Mudali burst forth into a tedious harangue, saying that God knew how they had starved for want of food; and he dwelt upon how they feared Pedro's wife, how she scolded and tormented them, and how she ill-treated them by refusing even food. The Governor listened to him with a smile. To record what Chinna Mudali then said would require at least two or three sheets of paper. His language was so revolting that I do not wish to disfigure these pages by committing it to writing. But without considering what it was fit to disclose, and what not; without the slightest regard to honour; and without foreseeing the effect which his words were likely to produce on the mind

Claim made by Tanappa Mudali.

Reply of Malaiyappa Mudali.

Chinna Mudali abuses his brother's widow.

Remarks on this.

CHAP. XIII.
—
1746.

of the Governor, he expressed himself in a most unrestrained fashion. When he had concluded, the Governor observed : "He says that they are a present made to him by Kanakarâya Mudali ; whereas you say that they are included in the list of the jewellery of the family, and consequently could not have been given to him. This is therefore a matter to be settled by an appeal to oath. If he declines to swear that they were presented to him, you can take possession of them. There is no other way of getting at the truth." Then, addressing me, he said : "Rangappa, you had better see to this. Make out an estimate of the jewels in the possession of the widow of Pedro. Deduct from the 4,200 pagodas payable to her the value of those which she wishes to retain, and remit the balance to the Company's treasury, in trust for her." I said : "Very well," and took leave of him. After this, he again called me up, and said : "How is it that Chinna Mudali speaks so scandalously of his own brother's widow . . . * " I replied : "The more we look into their affairs, the greater will be the startling character of the revelations made. So long as Pedro was alive, these things remained a secret." . . . * I said that I would attend to this matter on the ensuing day, and came away.

Governor decides that dispute must be settled by appeal to oath.

Directs deduction of value of jewellery with widow from allowance.

Conversation with Governor regarding scandalous language of Chinna Mudali.

* Perished in the original.

CHAPTER XIV.

FROM MARCH 31ST, 1746, TO APRIL 11TH, 1746.

Diarist proceeds to a residence of Kanakarâya Mudali—Summons certain persons—Sends for jewellery of widow—She desires interview with him and others—Refuses to quit present abode—Says they may inform Governor, and declines to part with jewellery—Chinna Mudali told of her decision—Insists on production of jewellery—This sent and valued—Chinna Mudali induces some of party to overvalue—Remarks on those concerned—Letter to Governor from native ruler of country about Fort St. David—Requests aid in seizing certain villages—Council meets to consider it—Governor directs preparation of confidential reply—This promises troops if Nawâb applies—Valuation of jewellery reported to Governor—He objects to low figure—Diarist's explanation—Governor orders investment of sum awarded—Fixes shares, etc.—Orders taking of acquittance—Difficulties made by widow—Acquittance finally executed—The money handed to M. Dulaurens for investment—Diarist meets Râmachandra Aiyan and another riding—Suspicions aroused—Ascertains that they visited one Venkaṭâchala Aiyan—And interrogated him regarding a certain loan, alleging that they were sent by Governor—He repudiates certain bonds as forgeries—The men depart, promising report to Governor—Reflections of diarist on the affair—Governor sends for him, and others—These latter do not appear—Governor hands diarist a certain bond—Instructs him to deliver it to widow of Kanakarâya Mudali—Inquires regarding claim to certain ear-rings—Diarist replies—Conversation touching removal of seals on Kanakarâya Mudali's house—Governor gives orders—Arrangement for delivery of bond—Diarist sends message to widow—She remonstrates—He replies courteously—She promises to move elsewhere—Chinna Mudali applies for copy of award—Meeting diarist, he refers to the matter of ear-rings—They go to the Governor's house—He calls in diarist—Reprimands him for not settling a certain case—He excuses himself—Governor inquires terms of settlement—These stated—Governor intimates his intention of releasing parties—Asks opinion of diarist—He makes flattering reply—Governor inquires regarding dispute as to ear-rings—Priest consulted by Governor—Who orders that oath be taken in house of Chinna Mudali—And instructs diarist as to release of certain persons—Diarist returns to warehouse—Chinna Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali arrive—Proceed to house of former—Malaiyappa Mudali takes the oath—Remarks on impropriety of what took place—Reflections on conduct of Chinna Mudali—Balance of sum allotted for maintenance sent to widow—Arrival of Alî Akbar—Reported object of visit—Letter from Raghôji Bhônsla to Chandâ Ṣâḥib

CHAP. XIV. — 1746.

intimating conquest of Bengal and stating further intentions—Chandâ Sâhib resolves to pay his debts—Letter to Governor from Kârikâl—*Pondichery Marchand* attacked by English off Tranquebar—Run ashore, and blown up—Danes fire on assailants—Returned, with loss to the garrison—Danish Governor reports occurrence to M. Paradis—Remarks of M. Dupleix on hearing this news—His opinion as to consequences to Commodore Barnet.

Diarist proceeds to a residence of Kanakaraya Mudali.

Thursday, 31st March 1746, or 22nd Panguni of Krôdhana.—The following occurred on the morning of Thursday, the 31st March :—

Summons certain persons.

Sends for jewellery of widow.

She desires interview with him and others.

At this she refuses to quit present abode.

Says they may inform Governor and declines to part with jewellery.

I went to the residence of the late Kanakarâya Mudali which is situated to the west of his stable, summoned Sêshâchala Chetti, Âdi Varâha Chetti, Vîrâ Chetti and Uttirâ Peddu Chetti, and then sending for Malaiyappa Mudali and Jaganivâsa Mudali, the brothers of the widow, bade them bring her jewellery. They returned, and reported that Nakshatram Ammâl wished to have an interview with Vîrâ Chetti, Âdi Varâha Chetti, and me. We accordingly went to her; and she said: "This house was built by my husband alone, and by none else; where he and my son died, there I will also die; after my death, whoever wishes to enter the house may do so; until then, even should I be asked to quit it, I will not. If I am dragged out by main force, then I will leave it, but not otherwise. You may report this to the Governor. Chinna Mudali has said that the jewellery in my possession is worth 1,000 pagodas; let the value of this be set down at this figure; I will not part with it." We took leave of her, and having gone to the opposite house, we told Tânappa Mudali what the lady had said—not so roughly as she had

put it, but in milder terms—that is, that she wished to die in the house where her husband and son had expired; that such a wish was reasonable; that it would only be to the credit of her brother-in-law to yield to this request; and that he could act as he thought proper, and value her jewellery at 500 or 1,000 or 2,000 pagodas as he saw fit. To this he replied: "Will unburnt and burnt clay cleave together; there is no other alternative than to order that the jewellery be produced, in view to estimate its value, and compel her to quit the house." He said many such things. On this, we again sent word in suitable terms to Nakshatram, through Jaganivâsa Mudali. He brought us from her the following articles; viz., a pair of necklaces, wrought with gold and filagree, and set with precious stones, a couple of strings of coral, a string of pearls, a golden necklet set with precious stones, a necklace of gold beads set with precious stones, and a golden chain for the neck, strung with gold coins; and said that these were all her ornaments. Then Tânappa Mudali remarked that there ought to be some others, and he named them. The lady alleged positively that there were none other than these, and sent us also her marriage necklet. We returned this to her, and I said: "There is no list kept of women's jewellery; we should not press the subject any further; if the widow denied the possession of even these, what could we do? We ought to move rather cautiously in these matters." They concurred with me, and valued

CHAP. XIV.

1746.

Chinna Mudali informed of this.

Insists on production of jewellery.

This finally sent.

Remarks of Tânappa Mudali.

CHAP. XIV. — 1746.

Jewellery valued.

the jewellery at $479\frac{1}{2}$ pagodas; and the platters, and drinking pots and cups, and other silver and copper articles at $106\frac{1}{2}$ pagodas; total 586 pagodas. Including these 586 pagodas, a sum of 4,200 pagodas was adjudged to be paid to the widow, and daughter-in-law. Deducting from this latter amount the value of the jewellery in their possession, viz., 586 pagodas, we recorded that 3,614 pagodas were due to them. Thereupon, saying that we would report the matter to the Governor on the following day, and also tell him about the house, we sent the articles back to the lady through Jaganivâsa Mudali, and all went home. When the jewellery was being valued, Tânappa Mudali took Uttirâ Peddu Cheṭṭi, and Kangipâṭi Vîrâ Cheṭṭi apart, and asked them secretly, to overvalue it: they consented to this, and did so by from 25 to 30 pagodas. I was watching what was being done, and said to them: "These jewels are to go to a widow; therefore value them honestly. It is a sin only on the part of those who overvalue them, and not on that of others." Although I uttered these words, they frequently looked at Chinna Mudali's face, and overestimated the value of the articles. I remarked to Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi that their conduct was guided, not by the dictates of conscience, but by personal regard for the party concerned. He observed that Vîrâ Cheṭṭi was a man who entertained no scruples as to sinning, and that Chinna Mudali was in the same category.

Chinna Mudali induces some of party to overvalue.

Remarks on those concerned.

CHAP. XIV. 1746.

Friday, 1st April 1746, or 23rd Panguni of Krôdhana.—The record of this day was the following:—

Letter to Governor from native ruler of country about Fort St. David.

One Shaikh Raḥîm-ullâh, the native ruler of the country about Fort St. David, wrote a letter to M. Dupleix, the Governor of Pondichery. The contents of this were: "I have received an order from the Nawâb directing me to seize the fourteen villages forming the suburbs of Fort St. David. I have a force with which to execute this command: as there exists between you and the Nawâb a friendship as close as that of brothers, and as he has directed me to apply, in case of necessity, to you for troops and other help, and further as I respect you as highly as I do the Nawâb, I wish to keep nothing secret from you. I shall, therefore, act just as you desire me. For the present, I request that you will be pleased to help me with some men and ammunition." Having read this letter, Madanânda Paṇḍit and Chinna Mudali explained the contents to the Governor. He asked them to have it rendered into French, and bring it to him. They accordingly translated and handed it to him that afternoon, at 3.

Requests aid in seizing certain villages.

Translated into French.

Saturday, 2nd April 1746, or 24th Panguni of Krôdhana.—This morning at 8, the Council met, and read the translation into French of the letter written by Shaikh Raḥîm-ullâh. It is not known what decision was arrived at with regard to it. Within half an Indian hour, the Council broke up, and the Governor instructed Chinna Mudali, and Madanânda

Council meets to consider it.

CHAP. XIV.

1746.

Governor directs preparation of confidential reply.

This promises troops if Nawab applies.

Pandit to write a confidential answer to the letter of the ruler of the country about Fort St. David in the following terms: "We have read your letter, and are glad to receive the information contained therein. As for the help which you require, we will afford you as much as we are able; and if His Highness the Nawâb will be pleased to write to us directly on the matter, we will send troops as requested." Having specified other particulars, he instructed them to prepare a reply in Telugu. They wrote one as directed, and despatched it.

Valuation of jewellery reported to Governor.

He objects to low figure.

Diarist's explanations.

Governor orders investment of sum awarded.

This day at about 11, Chinna Mudali, Malaiyappa Mudali, and I, went to the Governor, and told him how the gold and silver jewellery in the possession of Nakshatram Ammâḷ had been appraised, and restored to her. He inquired what the valuation made was. We replied: "586 pagodas." He then exclaimed: "Lazar told me that it was worth 1,000 pagodas; and possibly more. Why did he lie in this way?" I upon this said in explanation: "When did he see such jewellery before? He had no idea of its value." The Governor then remarked: "Well, deduct this amount from 4,200. What is the balance?" I replied: "3,614 pagodas." He then said: "Out of this amount pay 3,500 to M. Dulaurens, for deposit in the Company's treasury, and the remainder to Pedro's widow." He also gave me a letter addressed to M. Dulaurens, the contents of which were as follows: "Lazar and Malaiyappan, the brother and brother-in-law, respectively, of

Kanakarâya Mudali, accompanied by Rangappan, will bring to you 3,500 pagodas, in trust for Kanakarâya Mudali's widow and her daughter-in-law Chandra Muttu. Receive this amount, and draw up a bond in the name of the Company, to the credit of Nakshatram Ammâḷ, the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali, and Chandra Muttu, her daughter-in-law. Mention distinctly in this that two-thirds of the amount form the share of Kanakarâya Mudali's widow, the remaining third being that of her daughter-in-law. Fix the interest payable at 7 per cent., and lay down the condition that this shall be drawn once a year." Addressing Chinna Mudali, the Governor said: "Now take the amount specified in my note to M. Dulaurens, and lodge it with him." We then took leave of him, and were about to depart, when he bade us obtain a voucher from Nakshatram Ammâḷ, and her daughter-in-law, drawn up in the hand-writing of the town accountant, in acknowledgment of the receipt by them of 4,200 pagodas and a house, in consonance with the award made by the arbitrators. I accordingly summoned the court accountant, Azhaga Piḷḷai, and the town accountant, Sîyâlam, dictated to them the terms of the receipt, and instructed them to prepare a fair copy of it, and get it signed by the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali, and her daughter-in-law, Chandra Muttu . . . .* Nakshatram Ammâḷ declined to sign it, and told them

CHAP. XIV.

1746.

Directs M. Dulaurens in writing to see to his.

Fixes shares and rate of interest.

Orders taking of an acquittance.

This prepared.

* Perished in the original.

CHAP. XIV.

1746.
Difficulties made by widow.

to obtain the signatures of her elder and younger brothers. For about two watches, she persisted in so refusing. Chinna Mudali, who had heard of this, declined to conclude the transaction, on the ground that she might afterwards plead that the signatures of her brothers were obtained by coercion. He insisted that though she did not know how to write, she should at least make her mark with a style. After a good deal of argument, she at last did this, in token of her signature. Her daughter-in-law subsequently followed her example. This was the news communicated to me by Azhaga Piḷḷai, and the town accountant, Sîyâlam. The receipt was couched in the following terms:—

Acquittance finally executed.

Terms of this.

This is an acknowledgment of receipt executed on 2nd April 1746, corresponding to 24th Panguni of Krôdhana, to Tânappa Mudali, by his brother's widow Nakshatram Ammâḷ, and her daughter-in-law, Chandra Muttu Ammâḷ—of their own accord and free will—before M. Dupleix, the Governor and Agent for the affairs of the Company at Pondichery. We, the two women aforesaid, have received the sum of pagodas 4,200, partly in the form of jewellery, and partly in cash; this being the amount adjudged by the arbitrators to be paid to us. We have also taken possession of the premises to the west of the large house used as a storehouse. This deed shall be regarded as a voucher in acknowledgment of our having received and taken possession of 4,200 pagodas and the building, as mentioned in the award.

Witnesses—Ânanda Ranga Pillai and Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti.

Signed by accountant Sûriyan, employed under Muttaiya Pillai, the court and town accountant, in token of having written the instrument.

⌐ This mark is made by Nakshatram Ammâl.

— This mark is made by Chandra Muttu.

(Signed) Ânanda Rangappan } Witnesses.
(„) Sungu Sêshâchala Chetti }

Thus, the witnesses also attested this document with their signatures.

This night at 8, Chinna Mudali, Malaiyappa Mudali, and I, visited M. Dulaurens. Chinna Mudali, who had brought with him 3,614 pagodas, handed me 114, and lodged the remaining 3,500 with M. Dulaurens, in Pondichery pagodas. I then delivered to M. Dulaurens the note addressed to him by the Governor, and he perused it. He said that he would give the requisite bond on the morrow. Turning to Malaiyappa Mudali, he bade him come next day, and then permitted us to depart. We took leave of him, and went to our respective residences.

The money handed to M. Dulaurens for investment.

Sunday, 3rd April 1746, or 25th Panguni of Krôdhana.—The following occurred this day:—

I went to the church of St. Paul, where I saw Dominic De Cruz, and at 6 I was going along the street of the old Madras gate, and passing by the Kâlatti Îswaran temple, when Râmachandra Aiyan and Vâsudêva Pandit appeared on horseback, just alongside my palanquin. I saluted them, and

Diarist meets Ramachandra Aiyan and another riding.

Chap. XIV. — 1746. Suspicions aroused.

said: "Sirs, do you return from a ride?" They laughed, replied to my greeting, and rode gaily away. I then said to myself: "Where can they have been? What business brought them this way? Everything will come to light." Thus pondering, I went on, and when I arrived opposite to the indigo storehouse two peons of the Company, named Uddaṇḍi and Aruṇâchalam, who are in attendance there upon Koṭṭaikaṭṭu Venkaṭâchala Aiyan of Trichinopoly, came, and said to me:

Ascertains that they visited one Venkaṭâchala Aiyan.

"Vâsudêva Paṇḍit, and Râmachandra Aiyan who is employed in the sea-customs office, dismounted from their horses, came in, and asked us what Venkaṭâchala Aiyan was doing. We replied: 'He is lying down unwell; he is very ill just now, and very weak; all his bones are visible; he has been suffering from fever for the last three days, and at times he is unconscious for from four to six Indian hours; every minute his end is expected.' They said: 'How is he at this moment? We wish to speak with him; the Governor has sent us to him.' They waited four Indian hours, and when the fever had subsided, they approached him, and addressed him thus: 'It appears that Mînâkshi Ammâḷ,* of the palace at Trichinopoly, executed a bond in favour of Chandrasênan, for 50,000 pons, and that you signed a surety bond on this account; the Governor has desired us to ask you if this is true,

And interrogated him regarding a certain loan.

* See footnote at page 329.

Alleging having been sent by Governor.

and we have therefore come to you in his name.' He replied: 'I know neither Chandrasênan nor any other persons. I do not know who were kept in confinement by Chandâ Ṣâḥib: at that time I was residing at Turaiyûr.' They then held out two bonds, and showing one to him, asked him if the signature thereto was that of Mînâkshi Ammâḷ. He said: 'It is not: She used to sign *Srî Mînâkshi Ammâḷ*, but in this bond there is only *Mînâkshi Ammâḷ*; this, therefore is not her signature.' Then they said to him: 'At any rate is this her writing?' He replied: 'I do not know.' They then produced the surety bond and said: 'It appears that you have executed this document. Is this writing yours?' He answered: 'I never executed a bond; how then could there be one bearing my signature?' Then they put it cunningly to him, saying: 'What do you care? You have not either to pay, or to receive the amount. Even supposing that you executed this document; as the royal court has ceased to exist, what is the value of all these bonds?' He rejoined: 'You may say anything you please; I neither executed a bond in favour of Chandrasênan, nor do I know him; I can prove my statement—that is certain. As I am unwell, and at times lose my senses, please do not mind anything discourteous, or unmeaning that I may say. That is all.' They then took leave of him, stating that they would report the matter to the Governor. He upon this said to them: 'I am in a desperate state of health: if the Governor

He repudiates certain bonds as forgeries.

Denies all knowledge of the transaction.

CHAP. XIV. — 1746.

wishes to bring an accusation such as this against me, he is at liberty to do what he pleases. It appears that he has said that I am a prisoner here.' "

The men depart promising report to Governor.

The Company's peons added that these persons departed saying: "Very well, sir, we will mention all this to the Governor." I thought then within myself: "God is right in visiting me with this trouble. Although this man was about to depart, I detained him at my own cost in view to effect some arrangement by which the Governor would be profited. This is the return for my kindness. It is but just that my services should be requited by conduct sullying my honour." I therefore prayed to God to deliver me from blame consequent on any misdeed that might be perpetrated in the course of this affair.

Reflections of diarist on the affair.

Governor sends for him.

Monday, 4th April 1746, or 26th Panguni of Krôdhana.—This evening at 5, at the bidding of the Governor, a peon summoned me to his presence. I asked where he was. He replied that he was at the corner bastion which is now being erected on the sea-shore. I asked him whether the Governor had sent for anybody else. He replied that two other peons had been despatched to summon Tânappa Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali. I then, in obedience to the call made, repaired to the corner bastion. Chinna Mudali and my brother Tiruvêngadam, had gone to the Deputy Governor, in connection with the petitions and counter-petitions of M. de Louche and M. de Bausset. The latter and the lessees of the suburban villages had preferred

And others.

These latter do not appear.

a complaint against M. de Louche of having misappropriated certain lands; and he in return charged M. de Bausset with the clandestine sale of ground in the villages, the removal and disposal of trees in the boundary hedge, and other frauds. Malaiyappa Mudali, also, was with Chinna Mudali and my brother at the time.

Governor hands diarist a certain bond.

When I approached the Governor, he advanced a few steps towards me, and said: "3,500 Pondichery pagodas of eight touches were delivered to M. Dulaurens on behalf of Nakshatram Ammâḷ, the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali, and her daughter-in-law, Chandra Muttu Ammâḷ, at 6, on the evening of Saturday the 24th [2nd] instant. Here is the Company's bond for the amount, in which it is mentioned that this sum was paid on behalf of the two women by Tânappa Mudali, Malaiyappa Mudali, and you; and that two-thirds of it belong to Nakshatram Ammâḷ, the remaining third being the share of Chandra Muttu. The interest has been fixed at 7 per cent., and it is stipulated that they shall draw it once a year. The bond has been signed by all the members of Council, and bears the Company's seal. You had better deliver it to the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali, and tell her to quit the house." I replied: "Very well. I will do as directed." He then asked what had been the end of the affair of the ear-rings. I responded: "Chinna Mudali asked Malaiyappa Mudali to make oath in the church. Accordingly, when they went there yesterday morning, to attend

Directs delivery of it to widow of Kanakaraya Mudali.

Inquires regarding claim to ear-rings.

CHAP. XIV.

1746.

Diarist explains why oath not taken.

the service, Chinna Mudali applied to the chief priest to administer the oath, but the latter said that this could not be allowed in a church, and told them to come on the morrow, promising to settle the matter then." He further said: " . . . * You may remove the seal affixed by you to the house, and tell the peons and the accountant Ranga Piḷḷai to resume their duties at the court." I thereupon answered: "Chinna Mudali has represented to me that in the event of my seal being removed; and the peons being ordered back to their duties, the widow should quit the house, and that so long as she stays in it, the seal must remain untouched; and the peons also must remain on guard." The Governor on this replied: "Remove your seal, and let him affix his instead of it. Let the peons continue there." We went along conversing as far as the custom-house, where we parted. He went homewards, and I to Kanakarâya Mudali's house. I sent for the court accountant Azhagappa Mudali, and Malaiyappa Mudali, and seated myself on the pial of the opposite house. Handing to them, for delivery to Nakshatram Ammâḷ, the Company's bond for 3,500 pagodas, I commissioned them to tell her politely that as Chinna Mudali and she could not agree with one another in the same house, it was the desire of the Governor that she should betake herself to the building assigned to her as a

Conversation touching removal of seals on Kanakaraya Mudali's house.

Governor gives orders.

Arrangements for delivery of bond.

Diarist sends a message to widow.

* Perished in the original.

residence. She sent word in reply: "I am aware of all your kind services to me. If you are willing to speak on my behalf to the Governor, will he not adopt your counsel? You can do or undo as you please." When her brother Malaiyappa Mudali, and Azhagappa Mudali told me this, I again sent a message courteously through them as follows: "You are my mother, and I am your son. Would I do anything unjust with regard to your affairs? I am only the mouth-piece of the Governor. How can I help you in this matter? Your brother-in-law, Tânappa Mudali, pertinaciously insists that you should quit the house. What can I do?" She sent me a reply that she would find another house in fifteen days time, and go away. Chinna Mudali having arrived just then, I communicated to him the answer given by Kanakarâya Mudali's widow, took leave of him, and departed.

CHAP. XIV. 1746. She remonstrates against quitting her present residence.

He replies courteously.

She promises to move elsewhere.

Tuesday, 5th April 1746, or 27th Panguni of Krôdhana.—This morning, Chinna Mudali applied to me for the grant of a copy of the award, duly attested by the signatures of the arbitrators. I communicated his request to the Governor, and he directed me to comply with it. I accordingly instructed the court accountant to prepare a copy of the document supplied to the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali, and obtain the signatures of the twenty arbitrators to it.

Chinna Mudali applies for copy of award.

This given.

Wednesday, 6th April 1746, or 28th Panguni of Krôdhana.—This morning at 10, Tânappa Mudali,

CHAP. XIV. — 1746.

Meeting diarist he refers to the matter of the ear-rings.

the brother of Kanakarâya Mudali, who was on his way to the Governor, came to me, and said: "The dispute between Malaiyappa Mudali and me, in connection with the emerald ear-rings, has yet to be settled. The priests of the church refuse to accord permission for the administration of any oath within the building. The matter has consequently to be decided by the Governor. Will you therefore kindly go with me to him?" In compliance with his request, I accompanied him. As soon as we had seated ourselves in the house, the mace-bearer came to me, and said that the Governor wanted me. When I entered his presence, he exclaimed: "Have you not yet disposed of that case of the bazaar-keepers? It is a most trifling business; not worth a cash. How many months is it now, since I spoke to you about it? You have not attended to the matter. It was a mistake on my part to have commissioned you to settle it. This is the way with natives. I told you that Tiruvêngaḍam's note was in the house of Pedro, and asked you to bring it away. You have not done this, too. You never pay heed to what I bid you." I replied: "Sir, which of your orders have I failed to carry out? However difficult of execution, have I not always—by your favour—discharged your commissions? Misled apparently by evil counsels, they [the bazaar-keepers] do not heed my advice. This is due to the present being their unfortunate time. So long as they refuse to obey your orders,

They go to the Governor's house.

He calls in diarist.

Reprimands him for not settling a certain case.

He resents this, and excuses himself.

they are paying the penalty for their past sins against God, who inflicts punishment on them through you." I thus, in an indirect way, gave vent to my disapprobation of his attitude towards them. He then asked what the terms of the agreement which I had required of them were. I replied: "I told them that there was no hurry as regards payment and offered long periods for liquidation of the debt. I said that neither Ranga Pillai, nor Arunâchala Chetti, would trouble them about their dues. I induced the Company's merchants to inform them individually that the collection of the outstandings would be undertaken by me. I also caused each of them to be advised by their respective friends. Sometimes they agree . . . * But, by whose advice I do not know, they subsequently withdraw their promises, and relapse into perversity." The Governor thereupon summoned his accountant Ranga Pillai, and said to him: "I shall instruct the Deputy Governor to release those tradesmen, and bazaar-keepers . . . *" He then dismissed him, and turning to me, remarked: "What do you say to my suggestion?" I replied: "Is there any possibility of error in your judgment? Our minds are generally confined to one thing at a time. But yours is an all-embracing one, and is occupied, at one and the same time, with the whole of the weighty affairs of state. It does not behove me to make remarks on

CHAP. XIV.

1746.

Governor asks terms of settlement.

Diarist states these.

Governor intimates intention of releasing parties.

Asks opinion of diarist.

He makes a flattering reply.

* Perished in the original.

Chap. XIV.

1746.

Governor inquires regarding dispute as to ear-rings.

your judgment." To this he said nothing beyond "Many thanks." He then asked whether the dispute between Lazar and Pedro's brother-in-law, touching the ear-rings, had come to an end. I replied: "The priest refused to permit them to take an oath in the church. They have come here to have it settled by you." He then bade me summon the chief priest of the church of St. Paul, named Coeurdoux. I instructed the mace-bearer to tell him to attend. He accordingly came, had an interview with the Governor, and returned. The Governor then called Lazar, Malaiyappa Mudali and me inside, and said: "The priest states that it is not usual to take oaths in a church. This is true; and nobody should do it." He next turned to Lazar, and observed: "There is a crucifix in your house; let him swear before it." Then, addressing Malaiyappa Mudali, he exclaimed: "Take an oath before that crucifix." After saying this, he bade us depart, and we retired. As we were standing outside, he again called me in, and said in connection with the matter of the bazaar-keepers:

Priest summoned and consulted by Governor.

Who calls diarist and parties in.

Orders that oath be taken in house of Chinna Mudali.

"I am resolved to relinquish my claim upon them. You also need not demand any bond from them for their liability. But you should make it appear that I do so on your account . . . * You should, in their presence, represent to me that they are quite willing to pay, but that they are in very

Instructs diarist that release of certain persons should appear an act of grace.

* Perished in the original.

distressed circumstances; that their conduct has damaged their character much, and that they have lost credit; that they feel highly disgraced; and that I must therefore be so good as to pardon their offence, and protect them. You must persuade them to appeal to me in this style, and make them fall at my feet. I will then dismiss them, making it appear as though I released them on your intercession. But you need not be afraid that the responsibility for this will attach to you. I have abandoned the matter. But I do not wish that an impression should be created that I have done so owing to my inability to recover the money. Both Aruṇâchala Cheṭṭi and my accountant have been much benefited by demanding payment from them on my behalf. You need not delay this matter any longer; not even for half an Indian hour." I then took leave of him, and betook myself to the arecanut storehouse, where I sat down. There Chinna Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali presented themselves before me, and I offered them seats. The former invited me to his house. I accordingly went, in company with them, to Kanakarâya Mudali's house and sat along with them in the hall facing north, which is in the front portion of the building. Tânappa Mudali then sent for the catechist, and pending his coming, we all engaged in conversation. In the meanwhile, Jaganivâsa Mudali arrived, as also three or four other Christians. Madras Erama Nâyakkan an elephant dealer, who is a party to a suit here,

CHAP. XIV.

1746.

Conversation on the subject.

Diarist returns to warehouse.

Chinna Mudali and Malaiyappa Mudali arrive.

Proceed to house of former.

Catechist sent for.

CHAP. XIV.

1746.

Persons present.

Madanânda Paṇḍit, Gôpâla Aiyan, Krishṇaiyan the Hasty, Eṇḍapalli Venkaṭâchala Aiyan, with his two sons, goldsmith Ramôji, and some others; about fifteen or twenty in number, casually joined us. Âsârappa Mudali, the son of Savarimuttu Mudali, was also present. Before this assembly, Tânappa Mudali presented the crucifix to Malaiyappa Mudali, and called upon him to swear that the pair of emerald ear-rings which he wore had been given to him by Kanakarâya Mudali, as an absolute gift. Malaiyappa Mudali, receiving the crucifix in his hands, swore thus: "Kanakarâya Mudali presented the ear-rings in dispute to me. He said that I might keep them for ever, and need not return them. I declare this in the presence of the Lord, whose image I hold." Tânappa Mudali then escorted the audience, one by one, out as far as the entrance door, and afterwards repaired to his own residence. We all, taking leave of him, returned home.

Malaiyappa Mudali takes the oath.

Remarks on impropriety of allowing perjury in so small a matter.

Every one was of opinion that whilst Malaiyappa Mudali's statement was a perjury, Chinna Mudali's conduct was reprehensible, in that for such a paltry matter he required an oath to be taken in his house. The pair of emerald ear-rings was worth about 150 pagodas—at the most not more than 200. People, with one voice, expressed their surprise that Malaiyappa Mudali should have forsworn himself for this sum. They spoke, also, in contemptuous terms of the character of Tânappa Mudali who, though he had procured with the smallest of trouble the estate

of his brother Kanakarâya Mudali, worth 40,000 or 50,000 pagodas, had yet demurred to leaving the ear-rings with Kanakarâya Mudali's brother-in-law: his brother had parted with them five years ago, on the occasion of his trip to Kârikâl—either on loan or for good; the man had worn them in his ears all along, and had evinced his anxiety to retain them. These considerations should, in the opinion of the public, have been enough to appeal to his sense of equity, and compel him to renounce any claim to them. It was consequently dishonourable on the part of Chinna Mudali to call upon him to swear in his house.

CHAP. XIV. 1746. Reflections on conduct of Chinna Mudali.

I had in my possession 114 crescent * pagodas out of the sum payable to Nakshatram Ammâḷ, the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali. I sent the money to her through Azhagappa Mudali, the court accountant, and bade him explain to her how the whole sum of 4,200 pagodas had been made up. He informed me that he had delivered the amount to her, in the presence of her brother Malaiyappa Mudali.

Balance of sum allotted for maintenance sent to widow.

Monday, 11th April 1746, or 2nd Chittirai of Akshaya.—'Alî Akbar arrived this evening, in a carriage. He came from Chandâ Ṣâḥib, who is at Satâra. His retinue comprised twenty servants and messengers. Razâ Ṣâḥib, the son of Chandâ Ṣâḥib, Sâma Rao, and two Muhammadans, set out on horseback, with two Brâhmans in chariots, to welcome him to Pondichery. He was conducted to

Arrival of Ali Akbar sent by Chanda Sahib.

* This was the device on one face of the Pondichery pagoda.

Chap. XIV.

1746.

Reported object of visit.

Chandâ Ṣâḥib's house, where he took up his abode. It was reported that he was sent by Chandâ Ṣâḥib, with instructions to have the debts due to the sowcars who had on a previous occasion come with Sâma Rao, settled at once.

Letter from Raghoji Bhonsla to Chanda Sahib.

It further transpired that Chandâ Ṣâḥib had received from Bengal a letter from Raghôji Bhônsla.

This intimates conquest of Bengal, and further intentions.

In this it was stated that he had conquered the whole of that country; that the Nawâb, and other chief men, had fled; that he was intending to return after appointing responsible persons to conduct the affairs of government; and that having done this, he would take Chandâ Ṣâḥib with him to Arcot, make him subahdar, and also put him in possession of Trichinopoly. On receipt of this communication, Chandâ Ṣâḥib resolved that the money due to the sowcars should be paid before he reached Arcot.

Chanda Sahib therefore resolves to pay his debts.

He therefore sent his bosom friend, 'Alî Akbar, who had followed him to Satâra, and shared his fortunes, with a message to his wife and others in Pondichery, bidding them discharge the debts. This information was given to me by Gôpâlaswâmi and Peṭṭukkâṇi Bâpu Cheṭṭi, as having been imparted to them by Sâma Rao. Let us see what will happen next.

Letter to Governor from Karikal.

At 6 this evening, the Governor received a letter from Kârikâl, to the following effect: A ship called the *Pondichery Marchand*, and commanded by M. Puël, proceeded from Mascareigne to Mahé. Instead of returning to Mascareigne, as the original intention appears to have been, she was cruising off Kolachel

CHAP. XIV.

1746.

and the neighbourhood of that port. The Râjâ of Travancore sent for M. Puël, and suggested to him that as news had been received that two or three English ships were making for those parts, he ought to consult the safety of his charge, and depart for some more secure locality. M. Puël then took his vessel to Kârikâl, and having discharged the cargo of firewood with which she was laden, and her ballast, sailed for the Danish port of Tranquebar, where he anchored. Whilst in the roads there, the ship was surrounded by five English men-of-war, which engaged her during the whole night. M. Puël, seeing that he could not cope with the enemy, ran his craft on shore, landed with his men, and blew her up. The Danish Governor commanding the fort of Tranquebar saw what occurred, and enraged at the manifestation of hostility by the English in a friendly port, ordered a few cannon shot to be fired at their ships, which returned the fire, killing a gunner, and wounding two of the garrison. The Danish Governor, seeing this, exclaimed: "We are weak; they are strong. Let it be. God is just. An inquiry will surely be made into this matter in Europe." So saying, he wrote a letter to M. Paradis conveying intelligence of what had taken place. The Governor of Pondichery is reported to have said on receipt of this news: "M. Puël has done well to run his ship ashore, to escape capture by the English. When the circumstances of this matter become known in detail to the

Pondichery Marchand attacked by English off Tranquebar.

After prolonged engagement run ashore, and blown up.

Danes fire on assailants. Returned with loss to the garrison.

Danish Governor reports occurrence to M. Paradis.

Chap. XIV. — 1746. Remarks of M. Dupleix on hearing the news.

King of Denmark, he will surely demand satisfaction of the King of England for the hostile attack made by the English in a friendly port, and for the killing of a gunner, and the wounding of two men in the Danish service. The people of one nation cannot attack those of another, although they are their enemies, when the latter are protected by the flag of a neutral power. If such a thing happens, it is equivalent to a declaration of war by the first nation against the third. If the former of these, however, repudiates any hostile intention, it is bound to decapitate the offenders. This being the law of Europe, there is scarcely a doubt that the head of Commodore Barnet will be struck off." Two or three respectable Frenchmen, who overheard these remarks of the Governor, communicated them to me. M. Le Maire, M. Cornet, and two or three other Frenchmen, told me that other matters will be made known when M. Puël, the captain who blew his ship up, comes to Pondichery.

His opinion as to fate of Commodore Barnet for his share in the affair.

CHAPTER XV.

FROM APRIL 12TH, 1746, TO APRIL 22ND, 1746.

Visit of Deputy Governor, Tranquebar—His personal appearance—Reception accorded to him—Opinion as to grounds for honours shown—Râmachandra Aiyan asks diarist whether he intends to take up chief dubâshship—Conversation on the subject—Kêsava Rao, agent of Fatteh Sing, sends letter to Governor—Contains *inter alia* request for large loan—Considered a forgery—Verbal reply sent that matter would be discussed later on—Governor inquires into claim against W. Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai—Directs him and Vîrâ Cheṭṭi to make oath in temple—Muttukumaran and others deputed to see to compliance with order—They converse with diarist on their way—Statements of parties on taking oath—Removal of surveillance over complainant—Accused released—The complaint against him—Diarist strongly condemns conduct of Governor—Mentions result of it—Further remarks on Governor—Mâri Cheṭṭi brought from prison to diarist—Who advises him to pay his debts—Remanded to confinement—Again produced—Certain persons complain to Deputy Governor that traders are being ill-used and tortured—Being repulsed, go to M. Barthélemy alleging that diarist torturing Mâri Cheṭṭi—He refuses to listen—Go to house of Governor, but leave without speaking—Complain to certain members of Council and to priests—M. Miran records statements, and takes these to Governor—Who comments unfavourably on them—Sends for diarist—Wife of Mâri Cheṭṭi comes to her husband—He reassures her, and is relegated to confinement—Governor summons diarist—Chinna Mudali, Tâṇḍavarâyan, and Rangan, present—Last two interrogated as to story told to M. Miran—Deny it—Governor holds an investigation—Interpreter of M. Miran examined—Wrath of Governor against Tâṇḍavarâyan and Rangan—He severely censures M. Miran—Who resents this—Tâṇḍavarâyan and Râman imprisoned—Governor directs their speedy trial and punishment—Mâri Cheṭṭi executes bond for payment of debts—Flight of a certain woman, to escape creditors—Remarks on this—Departure of Deputy Governor, Tranquebar—Widow of Kanakarâya Mudali and her daughter-in-law remove to new residence—Conduct of Chinna Mudali towards former—Reflections on the fall in her circumstances—And on the instability of prosperity—Remarks upon character of Chinna Mudali—Contrasted unfavourably with his brother—His efforts to obtain chief dubâshship—Avây Ṣâḥib purchases broad cloth—Release of Mâri Cheṭṭi and others—Avây Ṣâḥib makes more purchases—Price set off against debt due by Company to Imâm Ṣâḥib—Four traders execute bonds for debts to Company—Governor unable to see diarist, owing to illness—Traders therefore retained in custody—M. Desmarêts comes to

CHAP. XV.

1746.

diarist—States that Governor keeps secret contents of a despatch—Believed to be orders for dismissal of Deputy Governor and cashier—Diarist expresses astonishment at fault being found with former—M. Desmarêts explains how these two officers got into trouble—Conversation as to how contents of despatch leaked out—M. Coquet, of Company's service, drinks spirits—Enters native house in view to annoy females—Fracas ensues—M. Coquet severely injured—Governor expresses his approval —Inquiry instituted as to assailants.

Visit of Deputy Governor, Tranquebar.

Tuesday, 12th April 1746, or 3rd Chittirai of Akshaya.—The Deputy Governor of Tranquebar, whose name I do not know, came to Pondichery this morning. He is plump and smooth, like a sweet potato pulled out of sandy ground. He has a broad face, and is tall and robust. He was on his way from Madras, and halting at Mînâkshi Ammâḷ's choultry sent word here of his arrival. Thereupon, M. de Kerjean the nephew of the Governor, and an officer of the guard, whose name is not known, went to meet him at the outpost, and bring him to Pondichery. As he entered the town-gate, a salute of thirteen guns was fired. The Governor advanced along the northern verandah of his residence to meet him. Receiving him with an embrace, he conducted him into the house. Coffee was served to the guests as soon as they were seated, and a conversation on general subjects ensued. The newcomer spoke French well. The Governor and he then talked on confidential matters. After this, dinner was served, and when the guests sat down, nineteen guns, followed by three more salutes, were fired. When I came to consider why such distinguished honour should be shown to this individual, the following reasons suggested

His personal appearance.

Reception accorded to him.

Entertained by Governor.

themselves to me. The sloop which was fitted out by the French for Manilla, carried a Danish flag and passport, and had on board a captain and a deputy captain, who were Danes. The Danes, moreover, had always promptly obliged the French in everything that they asked. Besides this, there was the affair of the mishap to M. Puël's vessel, which was attacked by English ships when in the roads at Tranquebar; and there was the subsequent conflict between the English and the Danes. It would therefore appear that the French wished to propitiate the latter, and hence the great honour shown to the Danish Deputy Governor. After dinner, the guest was taken out for a drive, and was accompanied by the wife of the Governor, and other ladies, and a few Councillors and officials, who rode in their carriages or palanquins. On his return, the Deputy Governor was regaled at 8 with supper, and taken to the house of M. Mathieu, where lodgings were assigned to him, and where he slept for the night.

CHAP. XV. 1746. Opinion as to grounds for honours shown.

Further entertainment of Deputy Governor.

As the Governor had directed me to despatch, by a boat, jars of ghee and cables, for shipment on board the ship lying at Âlambarai, I went to the beach this forenoon. Whilst I was superintending operations there, Râmachandra Aiyan, the son of Mêlugiri Paṇḍit, came, and expressed satisfaction at seeing me. "It seems a year," he said, "since you visited these parts; and I bless this day because I have met you." He next asked me whether I intended to take up the appointment of chief

Ramachandra Aiyan comes to diarist.

Inquires when he intends to take up chief dubash-ship.

CHAP. XV.

1746.

dubâsh. I replied: "Why should I desire the place? Does the Governor treat me with less courtesy because I am not chief dubâsh? In fact, he accords to me more honour than to those who have filled that post. If I wanted it, he would this instant give it to me. But Chinna Mudali, the younger brother of Kanakarâya Mudali, is already acting in it, and he is likely to be confirmed." Râmachandra Aiyan rejoined: "Chinna Mudali will never get the appointment. He is not fit for it. When he was interpreter of the court he was guilty of many misdeeds. He took bribes of one cash and upwards. Besides, the Governor has called him a donkey. So say all the other Europeans. For these reasons, he will never get the place." "But I have another communication to make to you," he continued; "and it is this: The Governor has said, in the presence of all the other Europeans, that you are the only person fitted for the post, and that he is determined to give it to you. M. Miran, also, has told my elder brother at the mint—and he is my informant—that the Governor intends to confer it on you. M. Le Bon and other Europeans residing near the beach moreover have said . . . *"

Conversation on the subject.

Remarks of the visitor regarding Chinna Mudali.

States that Governor has decided to appoint diarist.

Wednesday, 13th April 1746, or 4th Chittirai of Akshaya.—At 9 this morning, the following took place before the Governor. Kêsava Rao, who, it

Kesava Rao, agent of Fatteh Sing, sends letter to Governor.

* Blank in the original.

may be known, arrived some time ago in the capacity of agent for Fatteh Sing, sent by a follower of his, a lean Brâhman, a letter to the Governor which purported to have come from his employer. This was read and explained to the Governor by Madanânda Paṇḍit and Tânappa Mudali. As interpreted, it stated that the writer had addressed to Nawâb Anwar-ud-dîn Khân a letter on behalf of Sahuji Râjâ of Tanjore; that his communication was treated by the Nawâb with silence; and that he was prepared to collect a force, and take the necessary action. It next begged the delivery to Kêsava Rao of Rs. 20,000 in order to meet the expenses of collecting men, adding that the loan would be discharged, either from the treasury of the Râjâ of Tanjore, or by transfer of the debts due by Chandâ Ṣâḥib. This request was couched in very polite terms, and it was further stated that when the writer could come to Pondichery, and have a personal interview with the Governor, many other things would be made known. When the rendering of the letter was finished, the Governor asked the interpreters what they thought of it. Madanânda Paṇḍit replied that judging from its tenor, it seemed to him that the letter was not written by the person by whom it purported to have been, but by some underling of his; that it did not appear to have been the work of the official who usually conducted such correspondence, nor was it in his style; that it read as if it was the composition of a little boy; that if it had really emanated from

Chap. XV. — 1746.

Contains *inter alia* request for large loan.

Letter considered by interpreter a forgery.

CHAP. XV. 1746.

the source from which it claimed to do, it would not have been couched in such respectful—nay abject—terms, and that he was therefore compelled to regard it as a forgery The Governor concurred in this opinion, and sent away the lean Brâhman who brought the letter, with a reply that the matter could be discussed next day when Kêsava Rao appeared in person. All this was reported to me by Madanânda Paṇḍit.

Verbal reply sent that matter would be discussed later on.

At 10 this morning, Wandiwash Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai was taken from prison, and placed before the Governor; as was also the wife of Kastûri Rangaiyan, the subordinate chief of the peons at Trichinopoly. The Governor addressed Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai thus: "On the one hand this woman asserts that she has lent you a certain amount; on the other, you deny her claim. Now, go to Vêdapuri Îswaran's temple, put out the light that stands there, and take your oath that you do not owe her any money." He next summoned Vîrâ Cheṭṭi, and directed him also to take his oath in the temple—by putting out the light—that he had not written the bond. Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai and Vîrâ Cheṭṭi, assented to this. The Governor next turned to the former, and told him that it was not proper for a servant of the Company to take an oath, and that if he did, he must forfeit the appointment which he held at Kârikâl. On this he said to the Governor: "If it please you, I will go to Kârikâl only after you have given me permission to do so."

Governor inquires into claim against W. Tiruvengada Pillai.

Directs him and Vira Chetti to make oath on certain points.

Tells former that oath will involve forfeiture of appointment.

Chap. XV.

1746.

Muttukumaran and others deputed to see to compliance with order.

The Governor, I was told, remained silent. Thereupon Muttukumaran the brother-in-law of Âsârappa Mudali, an adherent of Tânappa Mudali, Krimâsi Paṇḍit the subordinate chief of the peons, and Aṇṇâmalai Nayinâr, were deputed to go with the parties in the case, in order to see to the administration of the oath. On their way, they came to me at the arecanut storehouse, where I then was, and mentioned all that had happened. They also told me that they were proceeding to the temple to witness the taking of the oath by those concerned. I said to them: "Wherever there are hollows in the ground, there water gathers. Why hesitate if your minds are free from fear? Is not this matter known throughout the land?" Having made these remarks, I bade them go. They then repaired to the temple of Vêdapuri Îswaran. Wandiwash Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, when he took the oath, declared: "I only know that I went to Rangaiyan's wife on three occasions, and gave her 29 fanams, and two measures of rice. I know no more. I never borrowed any money of her, nor did I execute any bond in her favour." So saying, he extinguished the light, and tore up the bond. Vîrâ Chetti declared: "I never wrote out this bond, neither do I know its history," and he, too, put out the light. The wife of Kastûri Rangaiyan then said to the people assembled there: "I have done this because Tiruvêngada Piḷḷai made a similar statement before. His boldness has not yet departed from him." After

They converse with diarist on their way to the temple.

Statement of parties on taking oath.

Chap. XV.

1746.

Removal of surveillance over complainant.

Accused released.

this, the two peons who had been set to watch her were directed by the chief of the peons, under orders from the Governor, to cease their surveillance; and they accordingly did so. Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, after he had taken the oath, was released from custody, and went home. The complaint against him was lodged on the 7th Arppisi of Krôdhana [20th October 1745], by Kastûri Rangaiyan's wife, who demanded payment from him of 1,000 pagodas, with interest thereon. On the 24th, [6th November] Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai was confined in the prison at the western gate of the fort; he was afterwards removed to that at the eastern gate, from which he was taken to the court-prison. Thus, he lay in confinement for a total period of six months, less three days. Seeing that he was destined to undergo six months imprisonment, of what avail could any endeavours to effect his release be? None can escape the decrees of Providence. His destiny being this day fulfilled, he was set at liberty.

The complaint against him.

Period of his confinement.

On considering this transaction, it appears to me that our lordly Governor was bereft of sense; and it was in this wise. He turned a deaf ear to the repeated solicitations of Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, who whilst agreeing to pay down the 1,000 pagodas claimed in the bond, demanded an investigation at the hands of arbitrators, as to its genuineness. Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai said: "If Rangaiyan's wife be proved guilty of forging the bond, let the fact be proclaimed; and let her be punished, and driven

Diarist strongly condemns conduct of Governor.

out of this. If, on the other hand, I should be shown to be the culprit, I will pay such fine, and submit to such punishment, as may be inflicted by the Company." Although repeatedly urged to make inquiry, the Governor remained obdurate. He would take the advice of no one, but followed the counsel of Ranga Pillai, his accountant. In the meantime, petitions were sent by the bazaar-keepers to the Councillors, and to the priests of the church of St. Paul, complaining that the Governor had brought ruin on them. Noting the opposition offered to him, and the loud complaints which were being made, his wife remonstrated with him day and night. She pictured to him the dislike harboured by the Councillors, and the unpopularity which he was courting at the hands of the people, who, day after day, abused him for his unjust handling of everything that he undertook. It was only on being awakened by the remonstrances of his wife to a sense of his danger, that he directed the settlement of the case by the administration of an oath. Had he, disguising whatever fear he might have had at heart, assumed a bold front, and on the strength of the conclusion arrived at by Kanakarâya Mudali after inquiry, that the bond was a forgery, sent the woman out of the town with a threat and an injunction not to do the like again, released the man from custody, and permitted him to join his appointment: had he done this, and also taken the money which he had to receive, he would have

Mentions result of this.

Further remarks on the policy followed by Governor.

Chap. XV. — 1746.

preserved his credit, and gained the esteem of the public. As, however, he thought fit to pursue a crooked policy in the conduct of this business he only brought on himself discredit, lost what he would otherwise have obtained, and earned for himself the reputation of being an inefficient man. I could fill ten pages at least with remarks on this matter ; but I refrain from doing so, because it does not appear to me to be proper. Those who are wise will comprehend the whole thing at a glance. Those who are not, would fail to understand even the most elaborate disquisition on the subject. In the evening at half-past 6, I went to congratulate Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai. Others of the townspeople did the same.

The reputation which this earned.

Accused congratulated on release.

Thursday, 14th April 1746, or 5th Chittirai of Akshaya.—On the night of this day, I sent for Mâri Chetti, and having impressed on him the fact that two or three traders who had been confined with him in the court-prison had obtained their release by executing bonds for the payment in instalments of the money due to the Governor, advised him to do the like, and go home. He hesitated, persisting in arguing the point ; and it grew late. Intimating to him, therefore, that the matter would be discussed next day, I directed that he should be taken to the house of the chief of the peons, instead of to the court-prison.

Mari Chetti brought from prison to diarist.

Who advises him to pay his debts.

Remanded to confinement.

Friday, 15th April 1746, or 6th Chittirai of Akshaya.—This morning, I had Mâri Chetti brought before me at the distillery, from the house of the

Again produced before diarist.

chief of the peons, where he was detained. I again talked with him on the subject of the previous night, and explained the terms of the instalment-bond which he was required to execute. In the meantime, Dêvâm Tâṇḍavarâyan, and Rangan the brother of Gôvindan, who had previously been incarcerated with other traders in the court-prison, called together the parents of Mâri Chetti, and a few men and women, and went with them to the house of the Deputy Governor. They took their stand before the gate, and loud enough for the Deputy Governor, who was within the house, to hear them, they bawled out a complaint that the traders who were taken to the court-prison were confined in a room, and not allowed to go out to take their food, or answer the calls of nature; and that they were tortured by being compelled to inhale the smoke of burning chillies. M. Legou, the Deputy Governor, hearing the noise came out, and inquired who they were. They replied they were traders. He told them that they were a pack of rogues, and directed them to go away, warning them, at the same time, of the consequences which would befall them if they did not agree to pay the money due to the Governor. They thereafter went to M. Barthélemy, and complained to him that, having summoned Mâri Chetti before me, and finding that he would not execute the bond demanded of him, I had caused his hands to be tied behind him, and having hung him head downwards, was beating him; that the ropes with which he was

CHAP. XV. — 1746.

Certain persons complain to Deputy Governor that traders are being ill-used and tortured.

Being repulsed, go to M. Barthélemy.

CHAP. XV.

1746.

Complain that diarist torturing Mari Chetti.

bound were moistened with water to make them swell, and cut through the flesh; that the victim of this cruelty was also being compelled to inhale chilly-smoke, and was lying at death's door; and that the men taken to the court-prison were confined in one room, were not allowed to answer the calls of nature, and were tortured by being forced to breathe chilly-smoke. These and other false charges were made before M. Barthélemy, who told the accusers that he had nothing to do with the matter. They next proceeded to the residence of the Governor. They were met at the gate by Chinna Mudali, who told them that it would not be proper for the whole party to enter the house; and that two of them had better go in, and make the complaint. To this they would not agree. They then went to MM. Dulaurens, Miran, Le Maire, and other Councillors; and to the priests of the church, before whom, severally, they preferred in detail the same charge as they had made before M. Barthélemy. M. Miran, however, caused them to repeat their complaints, took them down in writing, and went to the Governor, to whom he handed the deposition of the traders, and stated what they had told him. The Governor remarked in reply that what was alleged could not have occurred; that it was true that he had deputed me to bring the traders to terms; that two or three of them had already executed instalment-bonds, and had been released from custody; and that two or three more—as I have said—had agreed to do the

He refuses to listen.

Go to house of Governor, but leave without complaining.

Complain to certain members of Council and to priests.

M. Miran records statements, and takes them to Governor.

Who comments unfavourably on them.

same. He pointed out that it was therefore impossible that such things could have happened, but nevertheless he said that he would send for me and others, and make an inquiry; and finding that it was almost meal-time, he asked M. Miran to dine with him. A peon was accordingly sent to fetch me.

Sends for diarist.

Whilst this was going on, I was at the distillery-house endeavouring to bring Mâri Chetti to terms. As I was thus engaged, his wife arrived, and said to her husband: "Dêvâm Tâṇḍavarâyan, and Rangan the brother of Gôvindan, told us that you were being beaten by Ânanda Ranga Pillai. They took with them your parents, and some others, and have gone to make a complaint to the Governor. I have come here to ascertain what has happened." Mâri Chetti replied that they lied, and that he was merely having a talk with me. He thereupon told her to depart, which she did. I continued to try to convince him, but in vain. I then sent him away to the house of the chief of the peons, and went home at half-past 12. I was bathing, when one of the Company's peons delivered a message to me that the Governor required my presence, after I had taken my meal. Having eaten my food, I set out at half-past 1, for the Governor's house. My arrival was reported to him, and he thereupon sent for Chinna Mudali, who came at once. He had previously summoned Dêvâm Tâṇḍavarâyan, and Ranga Pillai the brother of Gôvindan, and they were already there. Chinna

Wife of Mari Chetti comes to her husband.

He reassures her and is relegated to confinement.

Governor summons diarist.

Who attends.

Chinna Mudali, D. Tandavarayan and Ranga Pillai present.

CHAP. XV. 1746.

Mudali and I presented ourselves before him. As the Deputy Governor of Tranquebar was seated with him at table, the Governor when he saw us left it, and retired with M. Miran to his writing room. Chinna Mudali, Tâṇḍavarâyan, and Rangan, were then sent for, and when they entered the apartment the Governor told Chinna Mudali to ask Tâṇḍavarâyan and Rangan what they had said to M. Miran regarding my treatment of them. To this question they replied that they had already stated I had done them no injury, but that the warders of the court-prison had put them to a good deal of annoyance, by not permitting them to go out, either to take their meals, or to answer the calls of nature. The Governor then asked what they meant by telling a tale to M. Miran about my having caused Mâri Cheṭṭi to be hung up head downwards, and beaten in that position, and about Mâri Cheṭṭi's being compelled to inspire the fumes of chillies, etc.; and then quite a different story to him. They replied that they had not said what was imputed to them, and that they only complained against the warders as regards their treatment of them when prisoners. M. Miran testified that he took down their statements as they were translated to him by his interpreter, Sûrappa Mudali, for whom he then sent. The Governor now made a sign to me to advance from where I was seated apart, and asked me what I had done to induce the traders to come to terms. I replied that a few of these men had

Last two interrogated as to story told to M. Miran.

Deny it.

Governor holds an investigation.

Questions diarist.

sent their relatives to treat with me; that on my refusal to hear them, on the ground that they were a litigious set and that I could not put faith in their words, they besought me to listen to them, and agreed to execute bonds undertaking to pay by instalments; and that thereupon I communicated this to him, took documents from two or three of the traders, and released them from custody. I added that, whilst I was treating with Mâri Cheṭṭi this day on the subject of his bond, the two men mentioned above collected a crowd, and made false charges against me to the Councillors and the priests, to the effect that I had beaten and otherwise ill-treated him; and that this was all I knew about the matter. He asked me why I did not make a report to him. I replied: "Is not this a complaint preferred against me? I therefore thought it would be better to wait until my accusers had had their say. I did not like to prejudice your mind by first telling you what I knew." Chinna Mudali then said to the Governor: "These people came, and complained to me. I investigated their allegations, and finding that they were making false charges, I spoke angrily to them, and bade them go away." "Why did you not of your own accord tell me about this?", asked the Governor. He in reply alleged that as a crowd had gathered at the time, he could not find an opportunity to convey to him any intimation of what had occurred. Sûrappa Mudali, the interpreter of

Chap. XV.

1746.

He replies and makes an explanation.

Chinna Mudali makes a statement.

Governor questions him.

CHAP. XV.

1746.

Interpreter of M. Miran examined.

M. Miran, who had been sent for, now came. The Governor desired him to repeat what Tâṇḍavarâyan, and Rangan, had stated to M. Miran. He stood trembling in every limb; his tongue clove to the roof of his mouth; and he was unable to utter even a word. The Governor said encouragingly to him: "Be not afraid. Tell us what happened." Sûrappa Mudali stammered out a few unintelligible words, and then exclaimed in Tamil: "There are witnesses who heard what these complainants told me. The men who before this said certain things to me, now deny them altogether." This speech was interpreted by Chinna Mudali to the Governor, who then turned to Tâṇḍavarâyan, and Rangan, and wrathfully asked them what harm the Councillors and priests, to whom they had made false complaints, could do to him. He next addressed M. Miran, and said with anger, both in his voice and manner: "Is it not because you, and all the other Councillors have given occasion for indignities to be heaped upon me—inasmuch as you have not in the first instance properly investigated the false complaints preferred by these dogs—that these worthless men do as they like. Now, do not M. Dulaurens and all of you share in the profits realised by the sale of goods to these traders? Am I alone the gainer thereby? Do we not all equally share both the profit and the loss?" M. Miran, frowning, replied: "This is the first time that I ever heard these complaints. As soon as I did so, I reported them to you, in

Wrath of Governor against Tandavarayan and Rangan.

He severely censures M. Miran.

Who resents this.

order that inquiry might be made." The Governor afterwards directed that Tâṇḍavarâyan and Rangan, should be confined in the court-prison, and sent them away in custody. He next told Chinna Mudali to go to the court on the hearing day, and ask the Deputy Governor to take up, as the first for hearing, the case of false charge of which these two men were guilty, and to mete out to them a proper punishment. I thereafter went to the distillery-house, and sent Aruṇâchala Muttu Cheṭṭi to my brother, Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, to communicate to him all the tidings of the day. Towards evening, Mâri Cheṭṭi came, and having executed before me a bond for payment in instalments, in favour of Wandiwash Ranga Piḷḷai—his house being the security for the money due by him to the Governor—he returned to the house of the chief of the peons.

CHAP. XV.

1746.

Tandavarayan and Rangan imprisoned.

Governor directs their speedy trial and punishment.

Mari Chetti executes bond for payment of debts.

Two Indian hours before daybreak this morning, Rangammâḷ, the wife of Kastûri Rangaiyan, the subordinate chief of the peons, escaped from Pondichery, to avoid her creditors. Tyâga Aiyan, the elder sister's son of Gôpâlakrishṇa Aiyan, was distressed because she fled with 130 pagodas of his money. A few consoled him for the loss, by saying that he had had his satisfaction otherwise. A few others, who hoped to reap a little money by the scandal, were much chagrined, and remained in-doors, through sheer vexation. A few more were transported with joy because they felt the riddance of her as though they had been relieved of

Flight of wife of subordinate chief of peons to escape creditors.

Remarks on this.

General satisfaction at her flight.

CHAP. XV. 1746.

Saturn.* Others again, who had been quaking with fear lest she should prefer false accusations against them, now felt their hearts revive. So her flight was hailed with delight by many, and regretted only by a few. The latter were Ranga Piḷḷai,—the Governor's accountant,—Aruṇâchala Cheṭṭi, Vijayarâgavâ Châri, Rangâ Châri, Tyâga Aiyan, Râmachandra Aiyan, the son of Mêlugiri Paṇḍit, and his brothers: the many were the rest.

Departure of Deputy Governor of Tranquebar.

Monday, 18th April 1746, or 9th Chittirai of Akshaya.—This afternoon at about half-past 4, the Deputy Governor of Tranquebar, together with the factor who accompanied him, dined at the house of the Governor, took leave of him, and departed. When they issued from the Cuddalore gate, a salute of seventeen guns was fired from the ramparts on either side of it, as well as from the corner bastion to the south.

Widow of Kanakaraya Mudali and her daughter-in-law remove to new residence.

Early this morning, Nakshatram Ammâḷ, the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali, and her daughter-in-law, Chandra Muttu Ammâḷ, excluded for ever from the home of their late husbands, removed to the house south of Aruṇâchala Mudali's in Vêdapuri Îswaran Temple street. The new house was one which had belonged to catechist Muttaiya Piḷḷai. It was purchased by Malaiyappa Mudali, the son of Tambichâ Mudali, and repaired by him. Nakshatram Ammâḷ strove to the uttermost not to be

* The most malignant, in astrological influence, of all the planets.

ousted from her deceased husband's house. But his brother, Tânappa Mudali, stubbornly insisted upon her quitting it. He moved the Governor to cause her to be ejected by force. She wished to take with her a few copper pots, a cot, a mattress, a box to keep her clothing in, and a few other sundry articles of furniture—worth in all about 20 pagodas—and believing that Tânappa Mudali would not allow her to remove them from the house, she sent word to me through court accountant Azhagappa Mudali; and on my intercession she was authorized to transfer them to her new place of abode. When one considers how this woman, who had possessed the most unlimited power, and the most uncontrolled right to everything in that house, was now not only obliged to give it up, and was deprived of every concern in it; but had also to seek humbly the leave of another to appropriate therefrom for her use a few copper vessels, a bed, and a cushion, what certainty can one attach to temporal wealth? Although its unstable nature is known to all, every one acts as if his affluence was enduring, and as though his mortal frame would last to the end of the world. What is more surprising than this? What a delusion it is! The dispensation of Heaven by which human beings are tempted—with a full knowledge of the consequences of their acts—to plunge madly into a course which leads them to hell is mysterious, and impenetrable . . . * If I were to record here

Cruel conduct of Chinna Mudali towards former.

Reflections on fall in her circumstances.

And on the uncertainty of prosperity.

* Perished in the original.

CHAP. XV.

1746.

Remarks regarding cruelty of Chinna Mudali.

how this man, lost to all sense of honour, behaved towards that woman, without the slightest regard for her as his brother's widow, I fear that any one who read my statements would not give credit to them. When one listens to his philosophical rant before the public; his declaration that after the death of such a brother life was not worth living; his hypocritical talk of the renunciation of all earthly pleasures—as though he was in the brown garb of an ascetic—; his pretended outbursts of grief wherever he appears; and the lavish use of consolatory words which is required to soothe his bleeding heart, one is struck with his fraternal affection. But what is he at bottom? He sternly refused to part with a copper pot required for the use of the widow of Kanakarâya Mudali. He objected to give her a bed and a mattress. He instigated a mean servant-girl to eject her from the house. These things are within my knowledge, and Âzhagappa Mudali also is aware of them. I have never seen such a consummate dissembler; seeming to all outward appearance a paragon of virtue, but possessing a heart so cruel as it is. The articles in the house were all acquired by his brother, and not by him. Nevertheless, he was unwilling to give that brother's widow a cushion and a mattress. The wise have only to judge for themselves what will be his conduct when he comes to deal with the affairs of others. But his character for the last thirty years, in his capacity as interpreter of the court, is well known. Little is therefore required

And his meanness.

from my pen in the way of describing his nature. Although his brother Kanakarâya Mudali was also cruel-hearted, he never showed his feelings. He would nurse a grudge in his heart, and ruin his opponent when opportunity offered. Although he would not be of service to his friends when their circumstances needed anything out of his pocket, or the use of kind offices of other descriptions, he would not vilify his enemies. He was a man of some forbearance, and his actions indicated depth of policy. But Chinna Mudali is of a different mould. Even if the person concerned were a son begotten of his own loins, he would, if he could, extort money from him. Were she his mother: if he could, by attacking her, make some money, he would not hesitate to set upon her. The saying is 'Namasivâyam * for each handful.' Governed by this motto, he will, if he goes to one's house, ask: 'What will you give?'; or if one visits him: 'What have you [brought]?' . . . † In virtue of the position of his brother Kanakarâya Mudali, who was the chief dubâsh, his misdeeds remained unnoticed; they would not under any other circumstances have been tolerated. It was on account of his brother that the Governor, also, overlooked his faults. I need not dilate upon this, as it is known to every one, including the Europeans. Kanakarâya Mudali, on the other hand, had some

Contrasted unfavourably with his brother.

His avariciousness.

How he escaped the reward of his misdeeds.

---

* Known as the "five lettered" prayer to Siva.

† Perished in the original.

CHAP. XV.

1746.

Favourable remarks as to Kanakaraya Mudali.

merits. He was not pusillanimous, as his brother is. Although the popular opinion was that he was a miser, he sometimes spent money liberally, and in accordance with his position. He erected a church on the road to Ozhukarai, at a cost of 7,000 pagodas. He constructed a monument in the cemetery, which called for an outlay of 500 or 600 pagodas. In matters of this kind not even a thousandth part of this amount would be spent by Chinna Mudali. I have been obliged to dwell upon the conduct of the latter at some length, in consequence of his behaviour towards his brother's widow.

Efforts of Chinna Mudali to obtain chief dubash-ship.

For a month past, he has been making attempts to obtain the appointment of chief dubâsh through the influence of the priests, who have recommended him to Madame Dupleix. Nârâyaṇa Piḷḷai is the intermediary between him and the lady, and acts as the negotiator. It is not known how his efforts will end.

Avay Sahib purchases broad-cloth.

Avây Ṣâḥib, the agent of Imâm Ṣâḥib, has purchased from the fort sixteen bales of broad-cloth, and purposes buying another sixteen to-morrow.

Release of Mari Chetti and others.

On this day, of the traders who were in confinement, I freed Mâri Cheṭṭi, Tirukâmi Râmalingan, and a man named Tillai. Counting Vîrappan, and Vêlan's son . . . ,* who have already been discharged, the number of persons set at liberty up to date is five. I will record the full particulars

* Illegible in the original.

of this matter after the other traders have been released from custody.

Avay Sahib makes more purchases.

Tuesday, 19th April 1746, or 10th Chittirai of Akshaya.—Avây Ṣâḥib, the agent of Imâm Ṣâḥib purchased at the fort, up to the evening of this day, fifty-seven bales of broad-cloth, less one roll. Yesterday he bought thirty-three bales, less one roll. The total cost was Rs. 25,300. This amount was set off in part discharge of the debt due by the Company to Imâm Ṣâḥib. The broad-cloths in the possession of the Company still remaining unsold are all of inferior quality. They are the balance of those imported during the governorships of MM. Lenoir and Dumas, and are consequently much faded; or else mildewed, or moth-eaten. The remaining bales number forty or fifty. As previously stated, they are not of good quality.

Price set off against debt due by Company to Imam Sahib.

Four traders execute bonds for debts to Company.

Wednesday, 20th April 1746, or 11th Chittirai of Akshaya.—Four persons, named Gôvindan, Têperumâḷ the son of Dêvâm Tâṇḍavarâya Cheṭṭi, Aruṇâchalam the son of Êkâmbara Cheṭṭi, and Aruṇâchalam the son of Âṇḍâ Cheṭṭi, who were in prison, executed this day term-deeds running for two years, in favour of Wandiwash Ranga Piḷḷai, pledging their houses or stock in trade as security for the due payment of their debts. There was also a secret agreement made with these men to remit a part of what they owed. To intimate this to the Governor, and also to obtain his orders for the release of the traders on the morrow, I made inquiry

CHAP. XV.
—
1746.

Governor unable to see diarist owing to illness.

Traders therefore retained in custody.

as to when it would be convenient for him to see me. I was told that he was troubled with a boil in his groin, and was unable to dress himself, or to see visitors. I thereupon sent the men away to be retained in custody in the house of the chief of the peons, and returned home.

This evening, I visited the garden of plantain-trees laid out in Kiḷinjakuppam.

Governor continues indisposed.

Thursday, 21st April 1746, or 12th Chittirai of Akshaya.—The Governor being still troubled with the boil did not come out. Nothing of consequence.

M. Desmarêts comes to diarist on business.

Friday, 22nd April 1746, or 13th Chittirai of Akshaya.—This day, whilst I was at the arecanut storehouse, M. Desmarêts came to ask me for carts for gravel. He said to me: "In the mail bag which came four days ago from Mahé, there was a letter from France. This was first sent to Bussorah; whence it was despatched, by way of Surat, to Mahé, and thence here. The Governor read it, and keeps the contents to himself. He also has not delivered the letters from France which were addressed to other individuals. It is reported that this letter, which is to the Council of Pondichery, contains some news of interest—at least some people in Mahé have written to this effect to MM. Barthélemy and Dulaurens, and a few others. Now listen to me, and I will relate to you the particulars, as far as I have learnt them. I was told by M. Vincens that M. Dupleix has received an order to dismiss M. Legou the Deputy Governor, and M.

States that Governor keeps secret contents of a despatch.

Believed to be orders for dismissal of Deputy Governor and cashier.

Chap. XV. — 1746.

Guilliard the cashier, and that the letter addressed to the Council intimated that two commissioners are on their way out to hold an inquiry. I was further informed that M. Dupleix let out, when chatting at table, that he has been given full powers to act in the matter, and that he is perplexed as to the manner of communicating the order to the persons whom it concerns." I remarked to M. Desmarêts : " M. Legou has served the Company for forty years ; he is, besides, a man of respectable character, of amiable disposition, and of good conduct. He has no equal as a judge of the qualities of cloth. There is everything about him with which the Directors should be pleased; and how is it possible that they should dismiss a man who has committed no fault." M. Desmarêts replied : " M. Porcher, when he was Administrator at Bandar, was charged with misconduct, and deprived of his Councillorship by M. Dumas, who also passed an order incapacitating him from serving the Company again. M. Porcher went to France, and laid the matter before the Directors, who confirmed the order of M. Dumas, but granted him permission to trade in the East on his own account. He, accordingly, returned to this country. When M. Dupleix became Governor, the case was again laid before his Council, and M. Porcher being declared innocent of the charges brought against him, was restored to his Councillorship. But the Company not having confirmed this, he was obliged to resign his appointment. In the

Diarist expresses astonishment at fault being found with former.

M. Desmarêts replies.

CHAP. XV.

1746.

And explains how these two officers got into trouble.

course of the second investigation, MM. Legou and Guilliard gave evidence to the effect that MM. Golard and Delorme had testified to the innocence of M. Porcher, when he was on his trial before M. Dumas. This matter became known in France to M. Dumas, and he asked the Company whether such time-servers as MM. Legou and Guilliard, who altered their statements to suit the occasion, could be permitted to remain on the Council.

Details of the matter.

Again, M. Dumont, a private merchant at Chandernagore, wrote to M. Soude, his agent, to realize a debt of 600 pagodas due to him from M. Mossac, a kinsman of M. Dupleix. M. Soude demanded payment from M. Mossac, who however repudiated the claim. The former then petitioned the Council to hold an investigation. On inquiry, it held that a false claim was preferred in M. Soude's petition, and that what was mentioned in M. Dumont's letter to him was untrue. As a matter of fact, however, M. Mossac subsequently repaid at Chandernagore the amount alleged to be due to M. Dumont, and requested him not to reveal the fact of his having done so. In this affair there was some perjury on the part of M. Guilliard, who was then the King's Attorney; and M. Legou was accessory thereto.

Offences alleged against cashier and M. Legou.

M. Dumas pushes matters against them.

These acts on the part of the two Councillors were laid hold of by M. Dumas, who put it to the Directors whether men such as these, who were guilty of perjury and giving false evidence, could be allowed to continue in the service of the

Company. They thereupon passed an order dismissing them." In reply to this statement by M. Desmarêts, I asked him how it happened that the contents of the despatch had leaked out before they had been made known in Council. He replied that some individuals in Pondichery had received communications on the subject from Mahé. I inquired who they were. He mentioned the names of MM. Barthélemy, and Dulaurens, and a few more; and said that he was told that these people had been talking over the matter in confidence. I observed that the whole truth would come out in the course of ten days more. Thereupon, he bade me farewell, and went home.

Conversation as to how contents of despatch leaked out.

Last evening at 7, M. Coquet, the Notary Public and a subordinate merchant, left his house, and went to the garden of M. Basque in Mîrâpaḷḷi. There he drank spirits, and as he was returning home he entered a house in a certain street, for the purpose of annoying the women there. As it was dark, he pulled a firebrand from the hearth, and was waving it in the air in order to cause it to blaze before commencing his search, when a girl rushed out. He kicked off his slippers, and ran after her. The girl, however, fled to a neighbouring house, and called for help. On hearing her cry, the Tamil neighbours and passers-by assembled, and instituted a search in the house which the Frenchman was reported to have entered. He however escaped, and took refuge in a building hard by, which was in course of erection,

M. Coquet of Company's service drinks spirits.

Enters native house in view to annoy females.

Pursues a girl who rushes out.

Fracas ensues.

CHAP. XV. — 1746.

and had no outer door. The Tamilians, fearing to venture in, surrounded the house, and kept watch. After a while, the Frenchman issued from his hiding place, and threw clods of earth at those who were watching for him in the street. Four men approached from behind, and seized him. He was then set upon, and beaten by all the persons assembled there. The gold buttons on his dress fell off, and all his clothes were torn. His sword and cane were wrested from him, and he was taken as a prisoner to the house of the Deputy Governor. The beating which he received was so severe that his skull was fractured, and his life is despaired of. Whether he will survive the rough treatment to which he has been subjected, remains to be seen. The Governor, who was apprised of what had occurred, expressed his approval of the action of the people in these words: "Should the Tamilians bear with the conduct of a European who enters a native house to outrage the women? They have done well in making a thorough example of him." Those who were concerned in assaulting the Frenchman are not known, and inquiry is being held. No arrests have as yet been made.

M. Coquet severely beaten and injured.

Governor expresses his approval.

Inquiry as to assailants.

APPENDIX I.

NOTE ON THE QUESTION OF THE PARTICULAR ISLAND REFERRED TO WHERE THE NAME "*MASUKKARAI*" APPEARS IN THE DIARY.

After some hesitation I have decided to render the word *Masukkarai,* wherever it occurs in the diary, by *Mascareigne,* which is the equivalent invariably used by M. Vinson in his "*Les Français dans l'Inde.*" The reason which has induced me to follow this course—though rendering Chennapaṭṭaṇam as *Madras,* Devaṇampaṭṭaṇam as *Fort St. David*, Parangimalai as *St. Thomas' Mount*, Parangipêṭṭai as *Porto Novo*, and Sadurangapaṭṭaṇam as *Sadras*—is that, although, in my opinion, *Masukkarai*, wherever used in the diary, refers to Ile de France, there are others who incline to the view that it may sometimes allude to Bourbon. I have therefore considered it best to use the old French name, of which *Masukkarai* is undoubtedly the Tamil equivalent, and to leave it to the reader or critic to decide for himself which of the two islands known to the Frenchmen of Ranga Piḷḷai's day as Ile de France and Bourbon is meant in each particular case in which *Masukkarai* appears.

But, though adopting this line, I consider it desirable that some information which has been afforded by a friend who has given me material assistance in the work on which I am engaged, and by a note very kindly drawn up by M. Duvivier, Secretary to the Historical Records Committee at Port Louis, under the instructions of M. A. Daruty de Grandpré, the Chairman of that body, with which, through the courtesy of the Government of the Mauritius, I have been furnished, should be mentioned.

The former puts forward the following points:—

I. M. Vinson, in a footnote at page 14 of his "*Les Français dans l' Inde*," states that the Tamil equivalent of *Mascareigne* is *Masukkarai*, and adds that Ranga Piḷḷai, more often than not, meant by this name, Ile de France, but that on the other hand it is known that it was really that of Réunion (Bourbon).

II. In 1647, the Sieur du Bois wrote a book entitled "*Voyages aux Isles Dauphine ou Madagascar, et Bourbon ou Mascarenne.*"

III. Fryer, in a letter dated 1682, in his "*New Account, etc. (London), 1698,*" calls the island Mascarenas, refers to the then somewhat recent French occupation of it, and mentions in the same sentence "St. Maurice . . . kept by the Dutch."

IV. In 1725 and 1744, Alexander Hamilton, in successive editions of his "*A New Account, etc.,*" writes: "Domascarenhas is inhabited by the French" and in a map he gives the name "Dom Mascharene or the I. Bourbon." As regards this it is to be observed that in Watt's *Bibliotheca* (*London*, 1824) the name Mascarenas is still applied to the island of Réunion.

V. It is believed that the name is preserved in the East India Registers of the last century. The discovery of Bourbon has always been ascribed to Mascarenhas, in or about 1513. The statement is repeated in the Encyclopœdia Britannica, which states that Flacourt changed the name from Mascarenhas to Bourbon, in 1649.

The interesting memorandum received from the Mauritius, which is presented verbatim to the reader, runs as follows:—

"The question of the discovery of the Mascarene Islands—a name still retained by the group composed of Réunion, Mauritius and Rodrigues Islands—has given rise to much controversy.

Tradition ascribes to Don Pedro Mascarenhas, the Portuguese navigator, the merit of having discovered those islands in 1507. He* would have called Mauritius *Santa Apollonia*, and * have given his own name to Bourbon.

Some historians, whilst giving to that navigator the benefit of the discovery, assign to that event the date of 1528; (M. J. Guët—*Origine de L'Ile Bourbon*). Others, such as d' Avezac, (*Introduction aux Îles d 'Afrique*), Codine, (*Memoire geographique sur la mer des Indes, 1868*), de Rauville, (*Ile de France—Decouverte—Historique—Geologie, 1888*), referring to Barros (*Decade II*, Book VII, Chapter 2), who states that Mascarenhas, commander of the ships of Garcia de Noronha's expedition, arrived at Mozambique on the 11th March 1512, ascribe the discovery to the pilot Diego Fernandez Pereira to whom Albukuerque, an officer of the expedition of Tristan da Cunha bound for Melinda, * would have entrusted the care of his ship '*Cirne*.' Pereira would have arrived at Bourbon on the 9th February 1507 on St. Apolline's Day and * would have given to it the name of that Saint, as was then the custom. A few days later he would have reached Mauritius, which he called after the name of his ship '*Cirne*'; then Rodrigues, to which he gave his own name 'Diego Fernandez.'

Whoever be the true discoverer, and whatever be the exact date of the discovery, it appears from the old Charts and Portuguese 'Portulans,' that the name *Mascarenhas* which is now applied to the whole group was given to Bourbon and Mauritius indiscriminately.

These islands do not appear on the map of Juan de la Cosa of 1500. On that of John Ruysch of 1508 they are shown under Arabian names; Mauritius being termed *Dinarobin*; Bourbon *Margabyn*,† which leads one to suppose that they were already

* The words "would have," which occur more than once, seem to be superfluous, and "would have given" should apparently be "gave."

† Properly, *Maghrabin*.

known to that people. They appear for the first time under European denomination in the '*Carto Universalis*' of Weimar of 1527, where the group is termed *Y. de S. Apollonia.* On Diego Ribero's map of 1529, Mauritius bears the name of *Y. de Mascarenas,* and Bourbon *Y. de S. Apolonya.* Honduus (about 1590) has '*do Cirne*' for Mauritius, and '*do Mascarenhas*' for Bourbon, and '*Y. de Diego Roiz*' for Rodrigues. On Mercator's, 1600, Mauritius is called '*Y. de Mascarenas,*' and Bourbon '*S. Apollonia.*'

When the Dutch Vice-Admiral Van Warwick took possession of *Cirne* on the 20th September 1598, he changed its name for that of '*Mauritius.*' The island having been finally abandoned by the Dutch in January 1710, the French commander, Guillaume du Fresne, took possession of it on the 20th September 1715 and called it '*Ile de France,*' a name which the island kept until 1811, some months after its capture by the English, when the former name of '*Mauritius*' was restored to it.

As for Réunion, it was better known by the navigators under the name of *Mascarenhas* till the French, who took possession of it in October 1649, called it '*Bourbon.*'

With reference to the question at issue, there is no doubt that Ânanda Ranga Piḷḷai (Ranga Piḷḷai) meant Mauritius (Ile de France) when speaking of '*Masukkari,*' and that M. Julien Vinson has given the proper interpretation of that word.

In his diary, Ânanda Ranga Piḷḷai states at the date of the 12th July 1746, pp. * 23, 28, 29, that five ships came from France at Mascarene, on the 3rd February 1746, and arrived at Pondichery during the night of the 8th July 1746.

In fact those ships were the *Achille*, the *Saint Louis*, the *Lys*, the *Phénix*, and the *Duc d'Orleans*, which arrived successively at the Ile de France from the 28th January to the 1st February 1746, and left this island on the 24th March for Bourbon; then for Madagascar, which they left on the 1st June for India, and arrived at Pondichery on the 8th July.

---

* This refers to M. Vinson's *Les Français dans l'Inde.*

Moreover, Ânanda Ranga Pillai speaks, on the 7th October 1746, of Mr. Bonneau as a 'Conseiller' of Mascarene. Jacques Antoine Bonneau was appointed on the 10th February 1743, by the French East India Company, 'Conseiller au Conseil Superieur de L' Ile de France.' He arrived in this island in August of the same year, and his commission was registered in that Court on the 31st of that month. He died in this island in or about 1748, as is witnessed by the act of deposit of his last will existing in the Archives Office, wherein he is denominated 'Conseiller au Conseil Superieur de L' Ile de France.' In his '*Memoirs*,' la Bourdonnais, speaking of Mr. Bonneau, used the same denomination."

Later on in the diary than is covered by the present volume, Ranga Pillai refers to "*Masukkarai and Maurice.*" My view of this expression is that Ranga Pillai had but a very indistinct idea of matters, and confounded *Bourbon* with *Maurice*. That he would have given the first place to the island which was at the time that he wrote certainly not the seat of Government, or in any way of such importance as Ile de France, which was up to this with one apparent exception, (at page 184), undoubtedly referred to by him as *Masukkarai*, is in the highest degree improbable. M. de la Bourdonnais was, in 1735, appointed Governor of Ile de France and Bourbon, and all history distinctly shows that during the period of his government, which extended to 1746, the former island held decidedly the first place, and Bourbon occupied in every way a far lower position. It may therefore, I venture to think, reasonably be held that no one referring to the two islands would put the less important (Bourbon) first.

J. F. P.

APPENDIX II.

It may be of interest to compare the stories of the murders of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân and of his son Muḥammad Khân *—called in the diary Ṣâḥibzâda (the prince)—with those given in Orme (*History of the Military Transactions of the British Nation in Indostan*).

As this work is not generally available, I have considered it desirable to give here extracts of the portions of it relating to these.

Orme's history first appeared in 1764—some twenty years after the accounts given of the murders by Ranga Pillai were written. From what sources he procured his information, I am not in a position to say:

Orme—4th Edition, Volume I, pages 47, 48.

"At the time of that festival to which the Mahomedans of Indostan have the greatest devotion, all the Nabob's servants asked permission to be absent for two or three days to celebrate it in their own families. Contrary to the usual custom of the courts of Indostan, the Nabob suffered all his retinue and guards, excepting four persons, to quit him; and so little was he suspicious of the danger to which he exposed himself by this unguarded indulgence, that he even desired some of the officers and menial servants of Mortiz-ally might attend him during the absence of his own. Mortiz-ally determined not to lose this opportunity, which was such as might never offer again, to strike the blow he had meditated. On the 2nd of October, the day after the Nabob's retinue had left him, the victuals prepared for his table were poisoned. The Nabob had scarcely finished his meal before he began to be greatly disordered, and although the

* It has been ascertained by reference kindly made for me by Lieutenant Colonel Formby, the Agent for Carnatic Stipends, that the correct name was Muḥammad S'aîd Khân and not—as stated by Orme—S'aîd Muḥammad Khân.

strength of his constitution, with timely assistance, enabled him to throw off the mortal effects of the poison, yet it left him much enfeebled. Even this attack did not thoroughly awaken his suspicions, which those of Mortiz-ally's family, who waited on him, contributed to stifle, by representing his indisposition to be the access of a bilious disorder, very common in India. Mortiz-ally knew he had no time to lose, and proposed to some of his officers, in whom he had the most confidence, to go and put an end to the Nabob's life. It is said that all refused to serve him in this cruel commission, excepting one, whose wife Subder-ally had formerly debauched: this man, a Pitan, having engaged some Abyssinian slaves, led them at midnight to the Nabob's apartment, where the few servants who attended the Nabob were asleep round his bed. They were immediately seized, and prevented from making resistance. The Nabob himself instead of taking up his arms, attempted to make his escape through a window. The leader of the assasins seized him before he could pass through it, and upbraiding him with the injury of his adultery, and exulting in the revenge he was taking, killed him with several stabs of a poniard.

Meer-assud the Duan was in the fort, and the inviolable attachment which this minister was known to bear to his master, suggested to Mortiz-ally the intention of destroying so dangerous a witness of the murder which he had committed. The orders were given to put him to death, when some of Mortiz-ally's officers represented to him the necessity of preserving the life of a man, from whom alone he could obtain that knowledge of the affairs of the Carnatic, which would be necessary for his own conduct, as soon as he should be declared Nabob. These representations were dictated by reverence to the character of Meer-assud, whose virtues preserved him in this instant of imminent danger from the destruction to which he had been doomed."

Orme—4th Edition, Volume I, pages 55–57.

"In the month of June a wedding of one of the relations of Subder-ally was celebrated in the fort of Arcot. The young

prince, as being the head of the family, was invited to preside at the ceremony. The customary invitations were likewise given to all the other relations, many of whom were lords of governments in the Carnatic; among these was Mortiz-ally. The young Seid Mahomed was taught to conceal the emotions he naturally felt at seeing the murderer of his father named in the list of his friends as a guest invited with his approbation. Such are the manners of a court in Indostan. It was thought that Mortiz-ally would not venture his person out of the forts of Velore, during the first days of a new administration; but, in contradiction to this notion, he came to Arcot, and presented himself before the young prince, as one of the guests at the wedding; and was treated with distinction and respect by the regent Nabob An'war-odean Khan, who was likewise invited to the wedding.

On the day appointed for the solemnization of the marriage, twelve Pitans, with the captain of the band, presented themselves before the young prince, and demanded their arrears with a more determined spirit of insolence than they had hitherto shown in any of their former applications. It is reckoned the highest indignity that can be offered to a soldier, to order him to retire by an expression of contempt; and if any violence is employed to remove him, he generally resents it in the instant with blood-shed. These considerations were not sufficient to restrain the zeal of Seid Muhamed's attendants from resenting the insult which was offered to their prince; and finding that expostulations did not prevail, they seized on the Pitans, and turned them out of the palace by force. The Pitans suffered themselves to be removed with much less resistance than it was expected they would have made against a treatment so repugnant to the ideas which these haughty soldiers entertain of their own importance. The same day they advanced again into the presence of Seid Mahomed, and apologised for their disrespectful behaviour: their submissions suppressed all suspicions of their conduct during the remaining part of the day.

In the evening Seid Mahomed, with Mortiz-ally and most of the other guests, were assembled, and as soon as the young

prince was informed that An'war-odean was approaching, he rose from his seat, and passed into the vestibule of the hall, intending to pay his guardian the compliment of receiving him at the bottom of the steps, which led into the palace. He was attended by all the other guests, and many of his own officers and guards. The thirteen Pitans, who had made their submission in the morning, appeared the foremost of the spectators in the court below, and distinguished themselves by the affectation of great reverence in their manner of saluting Seid Mahomed Khan, as soon as he appeared in the vestibule. After these compliments, their captain, with the appearance of a man sensible that he had offended his lord, and intended to submit himself at his feet, ascended the steps, and was permitted to approach within the reach of his person; when the assasin drew a dagger, and at the first blow stabbed him to the heart.

A thousand swords and poignards were drawn in an instant: the murderer was cut to pieces on the very spot; and ten of his accomplices suffered the same fate from the fury of the multitude below. During this scene of blood-shed, An'war-odean Khan arrived, and endeavoured to calm the general trepidation, by giving such orders as were necessary for the discovery of the conspirators; for the multitude had already persuaded themselves that the Pitans had been employed by some superior power."

It will, no doubt, be noticed that the dates of the murders of Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân and his son, as given in the diary, differ from those appearing in the accounts afforded by Orme.

This is due to those in the former being according to the New Style which was adopted by the French long before it was used by the English, who followed the Old Style down to 1753.

Although Orme's History was first published about eleven years after the Act of Parliament introducing the New Style was brought into force, the dates appearing in it are those of the Old Style. If those under consideration are converted

to the New Style, the results will be 13th October, and 4th July. There is therefore, if the same style be used in either case, no discrepancy between the two sets of dates.

When recording the story of the murder of Muḥammad K͟hân, Ranga Piḷḷai put down, as the date of the entry, that of the crime itself.

It was utterly impossible that he could have heard of this event on the day on which it occurred, and the only way in which this very evident blunder can be accounted for is that Ranga Piḷḷai's mind was so full of the news that he had received that he, by inadvertence, wrote the date of the murder which he was about to recount, as that of the entry regarding it in his diary. Ranga Piḷḷai speaks in this of Muḥammad K͟hân as a "child," and in doing so he appears t have been correct. In an entry at page 123 of the diary, dated 6th July 1740, the son of Ṣafdar 'Alî K͟hân, who could not be any other than Muḥammad K͟hân—as his only brother Dôst 'Alî K͟hân was posthumous—is mentioned as being then 2½ years old. This would make his age when murdered between 6½ and 7 years. According to an account given in a manuscript historical work in Persian entitled *Sirâj-ul-tawârîkh* or *Faiz-ul-Âzimjâhi* Muḥammad Khán was five years of age when his father was murdered (1742) and would therefore, when he himself met his death, (1744), have been about seven years old. In either case, he was a mere child who could scarcely have acted as stated by Orme.

J. F. P.

NOMINAL INDEX.

'Abd-ul-Jalîl, 278.
'Abd-un Nabî Khân, 118, 120, 214.
'Abid Ṣâḥib, 161.
Achaiyan, 33.
Acheen, (Achin), 60, 62, 129, 144, 180, 183, 208, 221, 260, 264, 297.
Achille (ship), 416.
Âdi (sloop), 83.
Âdi Ananta Cheṭṭi, 119, 120.
Âdi Varâha Cheṭṭi *alias* Âdi Varâham, 5, 315, 317, 323, 354, 362.
Âdiyappa Nâyakkan, 206, 244, 246.
Âdiyappan, 295.
Afrique, 415.
Aḥmad Muḥammad Khân, 202.
Aḥmad Ṭâhir Khân, 202.
Aiyâ Mêstri, 106, 107.
Aiyam Perumâḷ, 139.
Âlambarai, 3, 6, 7, 29, 34, 41, 86, 87, 112, 122, 123, 328, 329, 387.
Âlankuppam, 199.
Albert, M., 54.
Albukuerque, 415.
Alexander Hamilton—*see* Hamilton.
'Alî Akbar, 381, 382.
'Alî Naqî, 157, 158, 175, 202.
Ambalava Cheṭṭi, 138.
Ammaiyappa Mudali, 106.
Ammaiyappan, 66.
Ânandapuravi (ship), 116, 201.
Ânanda Ranga Piḷḷai *alias* Ranga Piḷḷai *alias* Rangappa, i, ii, v, vi, vii, viii, ix, x, xi, xii, xiii, xvii, xviii, xix, xxi, xxii, xxiii, 3, 5, 12, 30, 35, 37, 48, 53, 64, 73, 75, 83, 113, 149, 161, 245, 256, 315, 323, 325, 334, 337, 347, 348, 354, 360, 367, 369, 397, 413, 414, 416, 417, 418, 422.
Ânanda Rao, 50.
Ananta Aiyan, 29, 191, 199.
Âṇḍâ Cheṭṭi, 407.
Âṇḍiyappa Mudali, 142.
Angan, 195.
Anjengo, 297.
Aṇṇâmalai Nayinâr, 391.
Antonio de Caëtan, 303.
Anwar-ud-dîn Khân, 258, 276, 278, 281, 305, 310, 336, 356, 389, 420, 421.
Apollon (ship), 60.

Apolline, St.—*see* St. Apolline.
Apollonia, Santa, 415.
Apollonia, Y. de S., 416.
Appaiya Piḷḷai, Vizhuppuram, 252, 254.
Appâji Paṇḍit, 131.
Appâtambi, 188, 324.
Appâvu *alias* Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai—*see* Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai.
Appu Mudali *alias* Appu, 195, 248, 267, 329.
Arabia, 53, 258.
Arcot (Ârkâḍu), viii, xxi, 3, 42, 44, 101, 119, 120, 121, 126, 134, 135, 138, 145, 150, 204, 205, 209, 212, 213, 214, 215, 243, 250, 256, 257, 258, 267, 305, 357, 382, 419, 420.
Argonaute (ship), 175, 226.
Ariel, M., xiv, xvii.
Ariyânkuppam, 173, 188, 228, 236, 243, 296, 297, 306, 307, 308.
Ariyappa Mudali *alias* Ariyappan, 149, 316, 323, 354.
Aruḷânandan, 229, 253.
Arumpâtai Piḷḷai, 51, 83, 141, 266, 267.
Ârumugam, 261, 266, 267.
Aruṇâchala Cheṭṭi *alias* Aruṇâchalam, 181, 315, 323, 354, 377, 379, 402—*see* also Aruṇâchalam below.
Aruṇâchala Mudali, 51, 83, 402.
Aruṇâchala Muttu Cheṭṭi, 401.
Aruṇâchalam, 370, 407.
Âṣaf Jâh, 44, 234, 235, 239, 250, 341.
Âsârappa Mudali *alias* Âsârappan, 106, 107, 191, 285, 313, 380, 391.
Astruc, M., 144.
Attock, 95.
Aubin, M., 41, 51, 66, 226.
Aurangzeb, 301.
Austria, 115, 225.
Auteuil, d', M., 238.
Avây Ṣâhib, 340, 406, 407.
Avezac, d', 415.
Azhaga Piḷḷai, 155, 188, 253, 298, 367, 368.
Azhagappa Mudali *alias* Azhagappan, 32, 167, 168, 263, 374, 375, 381, 403 404.
Azhisapâkkam, 149, 198, 236.

Badô Miyân, 214.
Badê Ṣâhib, 146, 157, 158, 159, 160, 231.
Bâhûr, 140.
Bâlaiya Swâmiyâr, 264.
Balasore, 269.
Bâlôji Paṇḍit, 118.
Bâlu Cheṭṭi, 8.
Bâlu Cheṭṭi, Koraḷḷa, 28.

Bâlu Cheṭṭi, Tiruviti, 7, 8, 9, 55, 56, 57, 58, 138.
Bâlu Nâyakkan, 272.
Bandar, 24, 28, 33, 44, 409.
Bangâru Yâchama Nâyakkan—*see* Yâchama Nâyakkan.
Bantam Point, 31.
Bapôji Nâyakkan, 272.
Bâpu, 109.
Bâpu Cheṭṭi, Peṭṭukkâṇi, 382.
Bapu Reḍḍi, Nallam, 306.
Bâqar 'Alî Khân, 131, 202.
Bard, M., 238, 259.
Barnet, Commodore, 384.
Barros, 415.
Barthélemy, M., 307, 308, 395, 396, 408, 411.
Barville, M., 218.
Basque, M., 411.
Batavia, 153.
Bausset, de, M., 296, 372, 373.
Beaumont, M., 54.
Beauvais, 87.
Bengal, 54, 81, 100, 382.
Benoit, St. (ship)—see *St. Benoit.*
Benoît Dumas, M.—*see* Dumas.
Benyon, Mr., 205, 244, 246, 247.
Bhîmanna Mudali *alias* Bhîman, Ezhuttukkâra, 315, 323, 354.
Bihzâd Khân, 239.
Birman, 105, 106.
Blanche, La, M., 62.
Bocage, du, M., 210, 217, 218, 238.
Bois, Sieur du, 414.
Boisrolland, Du, M., 178.
Bommaiya pâḷaiyam, 112, 264.
Bon, Le, M., 388.
Bonneau, J. A., M., 417.
Boscawen, Admiral, xiv.
Bourbon, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417.
Bourbon, Duc de (ship), 19, 20, 55, 60, 65.
Bourdonnais—*see* Mahé de la Bourdonnais.
Boutet de l'Orient, M., 35.
Boutrian, 265.
Boyelleau, M., 75, 113, 146, 178.
Brignon, M., 16.
Brossay, M., 226, 238.
Brun, M., 203.
Bruyères, Madame, 104.
Bury, de, M., 82, 245.
Bussorah, 114, 224, 237, 408.

Butler, de, M., 54, 58, 66.
Cabul, 95.
Calcutta, 269.
Carnatic (Karnâṭakam), 272, 418, 420.
Carvalho, M., 31.
Chakkaraiyappa Mudali, 142.
Chandâ Ṣâḥib, xxi, 47, 48, 56, 57, 58, 64, 81, 83, 87, 106, 120, 123, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 145, 146, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162, 203, 211, 232, 243, 266, 329, 357, 371, 381, 382, 389.
Chandernagore (Chandarnagar), 17, 18, 20, 23, 24, 33, 36, 45, 49, 62, 81, 100, 104, 109, 112, 127, 128, 181, 184, 196, 216, 237, 242, 259, 303, 304, 410.
Chandernagore (ship), 54, 93.
Chandramadi Piḷḷai, 226.
Chandra Muttu Ammâḷ *alias* Chandra Muttu, 353, 354, 367, 368, 369, 373 402.
Chandrasen, 214.
Chandrasênan, 370, 371.
Charles (ship), 254, 268, 269.
Chauvelin (ship), 23, 24.
Chennamanâyakkanpâḷaiyam, 55, 243.
Chennapaṭṭaṇam, 413.
Chéseaux, 251.
Chêtpaṭṭu, 135, 157, 160, 162, 209.
Chicacole (Srîkâkulam), 340.
Chidambara Cheṭṭi *alias* Chidambaram, 5, 315, 317, 323, 355.
Chidambaram (town), 163, 172, 268.
China, 16, 30, 38, 86, 197, 297.
Chingleput (Chengazhunîrpaṭṭu) *alias* Chingleput pâḷaiyam, 5, 6.
Chinnadu Mudali *alias* Chinnadu, 316, 323, 354.
Chinna Mudali—*see* Tânappa Mudali.
Chinna Parasurâma Piḷḷai, 51, 83.
Chin Qulich Khân, 44, 234.
Chinna Sînappaiyan, 253.
Chinna Sungurâm (ship), 118, 162.
Chinna Uddaṇḍi Mudali—*see* Uddaṇḍi Mudali, Chinna.
Chitrachâvadi, 141, 142.
Choisy, de, M., 18, 19, 269.
Chokkanâdha Nâyakkan —*see* Vijayaranga Chokkanâdha Nâyakkan.
Chôla (Chôzha), 64.
Cirne, 416.
Cirne (ship), 415.
Claude Visdelou—*see* Visdelou.
Codine, 415.
Coeurdoux, M., 378.
Coleroon, (Koḷḷadam), 63 64, 173.
Colombo, 116, 153, 201.
Comte de Toulouse—see *Toulouse*.

Condé, Prince de (ship), 104.
Conjeeveram (Kânjîpuram), 199, 214.
Coote, Colonel, x.
Coquelin, Lieutenant, 51.
Coquet, M., 411.
Coramandel (Chôzhamaṇḍalam) coast, 14.
Cordier, Captain, 20, 191.
Cornet, M., 184, 217, 227, 229, 384.
Cosa—*see* Juan de la Cosa.
Cotteril, M., 184.
Coublon, Jean, M., 196.
Courbezatre, M., 99, 210, 218.
Cuddalore (Kûdalûr), 14, 15, 135, 136, 140, 148, 172, 183, 185, 221, 222, 296, 297, 299, 336, 402.
Cuddapah (Kaḍappai), 118, 214.
Cunha, Tristan da, 415.

Daruty de Grandpré, A., M., 413.
Dauphine (Isle), 414.
d'Auteuil—*see* Auteuil.
de Bausset—*see* Bausset.
de Bury—*see* Bury.
de Butler—*see* Butler.
Deccan, x, 161.
de Choisy—*see* Choisy.
Decoublan, M., 100, 255.
de Cruz—*see* Dominic de Cruz.
de Kerjean—*see* Kerjean.
de la Bourdonnais—*see* Mahé de la Bourdonnais.
de Lachenaye—*see* Lachenaye.
de la Garde—*see* Garde.
de la Metrie—*see* Metrie.
Delarche, M., 51, 279.
de la Selle—*see* Selle.
de la Touche—*see* Touche.
de la Tour—*see* Tour.
de Leyrit—*see* Leyrit.
Delhi, xxi, 93, 94, 95, 189, 234, 235, 238, 271.
de Lolière—*see* Lolière.
Delorme, M., 12, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 26, 28, 82, 410.
de Louche—*see* Louche.
Denmark, 384.
de Rauville—*see* Rauville.
Deschesnayes Gilbert—*see* Gilbert.
Desfresnes, M., 96, 99, 210, 218.
Deshayes, M., 255.
Desjardins, M., 16, 38, 118, 238.

Desmarêts, M., 154, 277, 311, 408, 409, 411.
de Solminiac —*see* Solminiac.
d'Espréménil—*see* Espréménil.
de St. Georges—*see* St. Georges.
Dêvâm Tâṇḍavarâyan—*see* Tâṇḍavarâyan.
Devaṇâmpaṭṭaṇam, 413.
Dêvanâ yaka Cheṭṭi, 207.
Devikôṭṭai, 357.
Diego Fernandez Pereira—*see* Pereira.
Diego Ribero—*see* Ribero.
Diego Roiz—*see* Roiz.
Dinarobin, 415.
Dindigul (Diṇḍukal), 159.
Dirois, M., 13, 19, 20, 50, 51, 59, 72, 81, 127, 128, 181.
do Cirne, 416.
Domascarenhas, 414.
Dom Mascharene, 414.
Dominic de Cruz, 369.
Don Pedro Mascarenhas—*see* Mascarenhas.
Dordelin, M., 26.
Dôst 'Alî K̲h̲ân, 3, 4, 29, 119, 122, 123, 124, 125, 130, 132, 145, 146, 422.
Drâviḍa, 64.
du Bocage—*see* Bocage.
Dubois, M., 145, 216.
Dubois, Rousselière, M., 13, 14, 15, 31, 33, 34, 89.
Du Boisrolland—*see* Boisrolland.
Duc de Bourbon (ship)—see *Bourbon.*
Duc d'Orleans (ship)—see *Orleans.*
Duchesse (ship), 49.
Dugné, M., 250.
Duguilly, M., 238.
Duke (ship), 246.
Dulaurens, M., 1, 2, 15, 18, 19, 36, 66, 67, 68, 72, 77, 92, 106, 112, 117, 124, 127, 146, 175, 176, 178, 182, 222, 223, 243, 366, 367, 369, 373, 396, 400, 408, 411.
Dumas, Benoît, M., viii, xix, xxi, 2, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 26, 28, 29, 32, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 61, 62, 64, 73, 92, 95, 96, 98, 114, 127, 178, 182, 183, 196, 312, 316, 322, 359, 407, 409, 410.
Dumas, Madame, 182.
Dumas, Gabriel, M., 12, 54, 60, 104.
Dumeslier, M., 1, 2, 3, 12, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 26, 82, 96, 97.
Dumont, M., 410.
Dupâkkal Venkaṭaperumâḷ Nâyakkan—*see* Venkaṭaperumâḷ.
Dupati, M., 54.
Dupleix, M., ix, x, xix, xxi, 38, 45, 54, 81, 93, 127, 128, 185, 186, 201, 215, 219, 223, 230, 241, 242, 244, 246, 247, 250, 259, 260, 261, 264, 277, 283, 292, 294, 300, 301, 322, 324, 347, 352, 365, 368, 409, 410.

Dupleix, Madame, 36, 104, 196, 310, 311, 329, 342, 346, 406.
Dupleixpêṭṭai, 244.
Duquesne, M., 298.
Durga, 181.
Durgan, 181.
Duvivier, M., 413.

Êkâmbara Aiyan, 206.
Êkâmbara Cheṭṭi, 407.
Élias, M., 4, 27, 30, 31, 36, 45, 75, 81, 94, 184.
Ella Piḷḷai, 226.
Ellappan, 96, 97.
Ellappan Châvaḍi, 169, 210, 212.
Emberumâḷ Piḷḷai, 267.
England, vii, 115, 116, 196, 244, 246, 282, 297, 299, 384.
Erama Nâyakkan, Madras, 379.
Esprémé nil, d', M., 215, 216, 243, 296.
Europe, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 65, 115, 116, 218, 282, 384.
Ezhuttukkâra Bhîman—*see* Bhîmaṇṇa.

Fatḥ Miyân, 214.
Fatḥ Muḥammad, 278.
Fatteh Sing, 134, 165, 356, 357, 358, 389.
Faucheur, Le, M., 60, 62.
Favori (ship), 260, 264.
Febvrier, M., 26, 27, 82, 96, 100, 175, 240, 241, 255, 283, 284.
Febvrier, Madame, 82.
Felicien Da Sylva Medeiro, 269.
Fidelgue, 305.
Fidon, Jean (ship)—see *Jean Fidon.*
Flacourt, 414.
Fleury (ship), 26, 104, 203, 238.
Formby, Lt.-Col., 418.
Forrest, G. W., xv.
Fort St. David, v, 31, 32, 140, 147, 149, 177, 180, 206, 244, 245, 247, 248, 254, 295, 299, 304, 305, 306, 325, 335, 336, 337, 365, 366, 413.
France, vii, viii, 17, 21, 22, 26, 27, 28, 30, 35, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 49, 54, 58, 60, 65, 81, 82, 91, 95, 96, 98, 100, 104, 111, 114, 115, 118, 127, 128, 152, 174, 177, 182, 186, 196, 203, 225, 226, 230, 238, 250, 253, 259, 273, 274, 297, 408, 409, 410, 416, 417.
France, Ile de, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417.
Francisco Pereira—*see* Pereira.
Fresne, Guillaume du, 416.
Fryer, 414.
Fulvy (ship), 127.

Gaḍilam, 149.
Gallois Montbrun—*see* Montbrun.

Gaṇapaṭi Piḷḷai, 216, 217, 253.
Garcia de Noronha—*see* Noronha.
Garde, de la, M., 24.
Gavinivâsa Mudali, 252, 286.
Geṇḍi, 118.
Geneva, xxii.
Geran, St. (ship)—*see St. Geran.*
G̲h̲ulâm Ḥusain K̲h̲ân, 125, 126.
Gibraltar, 115, 116.
Gilbert, Deschesnayes, M., 260.
Gille, St.—*see* St. Gille.
Gingee (Chenji), 119, 133, 134, 135, 150, 230.
Giriyappa Nâyakkan, 254.
Goa, 153, 219, 226.
Godeheu, M., x.
Golard, M., 24, 28, 48, 72, 74, 75, 77, 78, 82, 83, 175, 180, 186, 259, 410.
Golconda, (Gôlugoṇḍa), 29.
Gôpâla Aiyan, 250, 380.
Gôpâlakrishṇa Aiyan, 401.
Gôpâla Nâraṇa Aiyan, 221, 222, 237, 239.
Gôpâlaswâmi, 272, 273, 382.
Gossard, M., 15, 268.
Gôvindan, 395, 397, 407.
Gôvinda Rao, 29.
Grandpré—*see* Daruty de Grandpré.
Grignon, Madame, 104.
Guët, M. J., 415.
Guillaume du Fresne—*see* Fresne.
Guillemin, M., 251.
Guilliard, M., 409, 410.
Guruva Cheṭṭi, 242.
Guruva Piḷḷai, Chevalier, vii, viii, ix, 21, 43, 45.

Hakîm Ṣâḥib, 163, 168.
Hamilton, Alexander, 414
Hari Dâs, 242.
Ḥasan, 156.
Ḥasan 'Alì K̲h̲ân, 118, 119, 120, 121, 145, 146.
Hastings, Marquis of, 161.
Ḥayât 'Alî K̲h̲ân Shamshîr, 257.
Hébert, M., vii, viii, 68.
Herbert, M., 32.
Hercule (ship), 196.
Heureux Marchand (ship), 11, 16, 32.
Hinde, Mr., 247, 248.
Hindman, Captain, 246.

Hirâsat Khân, 204, 205, 256, 257, 258.
Honduns, 416.
Hubbard, Mr., 31, 180, 206.
Hungary, 85, 266, 281.
Ḥusain, 156.
Ḥusain 'Alî Bêg, 183.
Ḥusain Ṣâḥib, 131, 132, 209, 210, 211, 212, 256, 257, 258, 278, 279, 281.
Ḥusain Ṭâhir, 163, 204.
Hyderabad, (Haidarâbâd), 234.

Imâm Ṣâḥib, 4, 11, 29, 40, 41, 44, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 112, 113, 114, 119, 121, 122, 123, 145, 215, 235, 340, 406, 407.
India, xii, 20, 21, 53, 156, 199, 251, 258, 269, 332, 416, 419.
Indostan, (Hindustân), 418, 420.
Indula Nârâyaṇa Savutri—*see* Nârâyaṇa Savutri.
Ingrand, M., 47, 77, 84, 92, 112, 178, 204.
Irak, 258.
Iran, 93.
Irusappa Muttu Cheṭṭi, 227, 229.
Isfahan, 93.
Îswaradan, 86.
Îswaran —*see* Vêdapuri Îswaran.

Jacob, 202.
Jaganivâsa Mudali, 13, 192, 217, 313, 316, 319, 320, 322, 323, 342, 355, 362, 363, 364, 379.
Jamâl-ud-dîn Khân, 213.
Java, 31.
Jean Coublon—*see* Coublon.
Jean Fidon (ship), 192, 217.
Jeddah, 54, 104.
Jegadêvu, 171.
John Ruysch—*see* Ruysch.
John, St.—*see* St. John.
Joseph—*see* St. Joseph.
Juan do la Cosa, 415.
Jupitre (ship), 104, 111.

Kadirâmpiḷḷaiyâr Kôyil, 307.
Kâlâpêṭṭai, 186, 187.
Kalasapâkkam, 134, 135.
Kâḷatti Ammâḷ, 241.
Kâḷatti Chetti *alias* Kâḷatti, 315, 323, 354.
Kâḷatti Îswaran, 312, 369.
Kalavaikkôṭṭai, 233.
Kallaḍâvi, 135.
Kalyâṇa Dâs, 242.

Kâman, 154.
Kanakammâḷ, 6.
Kanakappa Mudali, 106.
Kanakarâya Mudali, *alias* Kanakarâyan, *alias* Pedro Mudali, *alias* Pedro, ix, xxi, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 39, 45, 52, 56, 57, 60, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 75, 77, 78, 83, 84, 87, 90, 97, 98, 102, 103, 104, 108, 112, 113, 114, 117, 118, 122, 124, 126, 130, 131, 138, 149, 151, 158, 160, 162, 163, 165, 167, 170, 173, 174, 175, 176, 188, 191, 194, 195, 197, 199, 210, 211, 212, 216, 217, 222, 229, 230, 240, 252, 263, 266, 276, 277, 279, 285, 287, 293, 294, 298, 305, 310, 311, 313, 314, 316, 317, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 328, 339, 341, 342, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 355, 358, 359, 360, 362, 366, 367, 373, 374, 375, 376, 378, 379, 380, 381, 388, 393, 402, 404, 405.
Kandanûr, 118.
Kânukôyi Krishṇâji Paṇḍit—*see* Krishṇâji Paṇḍit.
Karaḍi, 135.
Kârikâl, xxi, 50, 51, 52, 53, 58, 59, 63, 64, 82, 83, 87, 97, 155, 171, 173, 175, 180, 240, 242, 243, 255, 264, 283, 284, 287, 288, 324, 336, 337, 357, 359, 381, 382, 383, 390.
Karîm 'Alî Khân, 278, 281.
Karukkiḷâchêri, 50.
Karuttambi Nayinâr, 262, 263, 314, 316, 323, 354.
Kâsi Dâs Bukkanji, 203, 231, 235.
Kastûri Rangaiyan—*see* Rangaiyan.
Kâtavarâyan, 151.
Kâṭṭu Râjâ, 281.
Kâvêripâkkam, 214.
Kâviral Venkaṭêsa Cheṭṭi—*see* Venkaṭêsa Cheṭṭi.
Kerjean, de, M., 386.
Kêsava Aiyan, 251, 252.
Kêsava Rao, 355, 357, 388, 389, 390.
Khâjâ 'Abd-ullâh Khân, 243, 250.
Khân Bahâdur, 129, 132, 145, 146, 161, 163, 176, 197, 208, 214, 216.
Kiḷinjakuppam, 408.
Kôdaṇḍa Râmaiyan, 32, 33.
Kolachel, 382.
Kommapâkkam, 345, 347.
Kôṇappaiyan, 329.
Koṇḍi Cheṭṭi, 315, 323, 354.
Kônêri Paṇḍit, 33.
Koraḷḷa Bâlu Cheṭṭi—*see* Bâlu Cheṭṭi.
Krimâsi Paṇḍit *alias* Krimosi Paṇḍit, 287, 295, 298, 333, 334, 341, 391.
Krishṇa (river), 171, 272.
Krishṇa (god), 198, 205.
Krishṇâ Reḍḍi, Teṇṇal, 149.
Krishṇaiyan, 50, 52, 59, 380.
Krishṇâji Paṇḍit, Kânukôyi, 131, 205.
Krishṇama Nâyakkan, 206, 244.

Krishṇan, 261.
Kudaikkâra Rangappan—*see* Rangappan.
Kulasêkaranpaṭṭaṇam, 112.
Kumara Piḷḷai, 226.
Kumara Piḷḷai, Vangâḷa, 254, 269.
Kumarappa Nayinâr, 105, 106.
Kumarappan, Kâḷavây, 264.
Kumbakôṇam, 216.
Kunja Piḷḷai, 142.
Kuppaiya Paṇḍâram, 197.
Kûvattûr, 200.

La Blanche—*see* Blanche.
la Bourdonnais—*see* Mahé de laBourdonnais.
Lachenaye, de, M., 100, 111, 175.
Lahore, 93.
Lakshmaṇa Nâyakkan, 315, 322, 354.
Lakshmaṇa Prasâd (ship), 269.
Lakshmipati Cheṭṭi, 5, 57.
Lâlâpêṭṭai, viii, 326.
Lâl Dâs, 266.
La Paix (ship), 60, 62.
laSelle—*see* Selle.
laTouche—*see* Touche.
laTour—*see* Tour.
Laude, M., xiv.
Lazar, Captain, 18, 24.
Lazar Mudali *alias* Lazar—*see* Tânappa Mudali.
Le Bon—*see* Bon.
Le Faucheur—*see* Faucheur.
Lefranquerie, M., 12.
Legou, M., 2, 10, 11, 21, 26, 36, 62, 92, 146, 178, 395, 408, 410.
Le Maire—*see* Maire.
Lenoir, viii, xix, 2, 4, 7, 17, 19, 20, 21, 26, 27, 28, 30, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 44, 45 62, 67, 70, 82, 96, 97, 262, 407.
Leyrit, de, M., x.
Lhostis, M., 218.
Littrè, 281.
Lolière Puycontat, de, M., 37, 38, 95, 96, 116, 117, 180.
London, 414.
L'Orient—*see* Orient and Boutet.
Louche, de, M., 372, 373.
Louis, St.—*see* St Louis.
Louis, xiv., 115, 116, 301.
Louis Prakâsam—*see* Prakâsam.
Louis, Port—*see* Port Louis.
Lys (ship), 196, 416.

Macao, 159, 269.
Macleod, H, Lieutenant-General, xv, xvi.
Madagascar, 414, 416.
Madanânda Paṇḍit, 276, 305, 307, 308, 309, 357, 365, 380, 389, 390.
Mâdavarâya Piḷḷai, 5.
Madras, v, vii, xii, xiii, xv, 13, 17, 18, 30, 31, 33, 35, 44, 95, 104, 105, 120, 147, 155, 158, 163, 177, 178, 191, 197, 204, 205, 206, 221, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 254, 265, 270, 271, 280, 282, 283, 297, 303, 329, 334, 337, 369, 386, 413.
Madura, 159, 161.
Maghrabin, 415.
Mahé, 20, 81, 104, 111, 112, 114, 127, 128, 151, 198, 199, 218, 219, 221, 222, 223, 239, 241, 274, 277, 296, 297, 298, 324, 325, 334, 382, 408, 411.
Mahé de la Bourdonnais, M., 49, 181, 182, 183, 274, 417.
Mahé de la Villebague, M., 13, 14, 15, 31, 33, 34, 192, 217, 254, 269.
Maḥfuz Khân, 305, 307, 308, 309, 325.
Maḥmûd Ṭâhir, 131.
Mahon, Port—*see* Port Mahon.
Maire, Le, M., 277, 384, 396.
Malacca, 34.
Malaiyappa Mudali *alias* Malaiyappan, 52, 53, 313, 314, 316, 319, 320, 322, 323, 352, 355, 358, 359, 362, 366, 369, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 378, 379, 380, 381. *See* another Malaiyappa Mudali below.
Malaiyappa Mudali, 402.
Malaiyappan, Manilla, 227.
Malayanûr, 135.
Mâmagham, 216.
Mâmuneyinâ Marakkâyan, 200.
Maṇalpârai, 159.
Mangaitâyi Ammâḷ, 267.
Mangalam, 135.
Mangalore (Mangaḷûr), 219.
Manilla, 13, 15, 31, 32, 33, 56, 89, 108, 118, 144, 162, 189, 192, 216, 217, 219, 254, 268, 269, 270, 297, 341, 387.
Manjakuppam, 149, 150, 299, 335.
Mannappa Mudali, 186, 187.
Marandai Mudali, 194, 195, 253.
Margabyn (Maghrabin), 415.
Mâri Cheṭṭi, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 401, 406.
Marie Joseph (ship), 200.
Marikrishṇâpuram, 200, 222, 239, 305.
Marquesac, Captain, 19, 24, 60, 65.
Martinville, M., 51, 59, 81, 114.
Mascareigne, vi, 49, 104, 127, 181, 237, 267, 274, 382, 413, 414, 416, 417.
Mascarenas, Y. de, 414, 416.
Mascarenhas, Don Pedro, 414, 415.

Masukkarai, vi, 413, 414, 416, 417.
Masulipatam, 24.
Mathieu, M., 387.
Maure (ship), 11, 81, 99.
Maurepas (ship), 24, 111, 112.
Maurice, M., 216.
Maurice, 417.
Maurice, St.—*see* St. Maurice.
Mauritius, 184, 413, 414, 415, 416.
Mâyavaram, 52.
Medeiro—*see* Felicien Da Sylva Medeiro.
Meer-assud—*see* Mîr Asad.
Melinda, 415.
Mêlugiri Paṇḍit, 6, 8, 10, 51, 57, 75, 83, 232, 387, 402.
Mercator, 416.
Mergui, 36, 145, 184, 208.
Metrie, de la, M., 215, 269.
Mêṭṭupâḷaiyam, 172.
Michael—*see* St. Michael.
Mînâkshi Ammâḷ, 175, 197, 242, 329, 370, 371, 386.
Mîr Akbar, 123.
Mîrâpaḷḷi, 160, 207, 226, 234, 411.
Mîr Asad, 119, 123, 188, 198, 199, 200, 202, 203, 209, 210, 215, 243, 419.
Mîr A'ẕam Ṣâḥib, 309.
Mîr Ghulâm Ḥusain, 135, 145, 146, 188, 230, 234, 235, 266, 278, 281, 309.
Miran, M., 4, 55, 62, 77, 84, 92, 96, 146, 178, 307, 308, 309, 388, 396, 397, 398, 400.
Miyân Ṣâḥib, 84, 278.
Mocha, 11, 24, 25, 54, 55, 60, 81, 99, 100, 210, 218, 224, 238, 266.
Mollaudin, M., 27, 68.
Monique, Captain, 49.
Monson, Mr., 206, 244, 245.
Montbrun, Gallois, M., xiii, xiv, xv, xvi.
Montbrun, Gallois, Armand, M, xiv, xv, xvi.
Morâri Rao, 234, 235.
Moreau, M., 81.
Morlais, M., 16.
Morse, Mr., 244, 246.
Morṭâṇḍi Châvaḍi, 198, 241, 242, 243, 244, 261, 262, 263, 264, 271, 292, 294.
Mortiz-ally—*see* Murtaẕâ 'Alî Khân.
Mossac, M., 410.
Moullineau, M., 226.
Mozambique, 238, 259, 260, 415.
Mudaliyârpêṭṭai, 295.
Muḥammad 'Alî, P., 123, 131, 146, 157, 158, 176, 257, 258.
Muḥammad 'Alî Khân, 204, 258.
Muḥammad Ḥusain Khân, 202.

Muḥammad Jamâl, 210, 212.
Muḥammad Khân, 163. 192.
Muḥammad Ṣadr, 86.
Muḥammad S'aîd Khân (son of Nizâm), 213.
Muḥammad S'aîd Khân *alias* Muḥammad Khân (son of Nawâb Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân), 256, 418, 420, 421, 422.
Muḥammad Sâlâr Bêg, 62.
Muḥammad Shâh, 93, 94, 95.
Muḥammad Shâh (ship), 216, 341.
Muḥammad Yâwar Khân, 86.
Multan, 95.
Murtaẓâ 'Alî Khân, 131, 202, 204, 205, 256, 418, 419, 420.
Muruga Piḷḷai, 188, 352.
Murungampâkkam, 226.
Muttaiya Mudali, 242, 243.
Muttaiya Piḷḷai (chief of peons), 5, 56, 57, 83, 84, 96, 105, 112, 113, 114, 117, 118, 122, 124, 130, 131, 138, 141, 148, 158, 160, 163, 165, 166, 167, 171, 172, 174, 176, 186, 188, 194, 197, 198, 206, 216, 222, 225, 231, 237, 239, 262, 263.
Muttaiya Piḷḷai (catechist), 402.
Muttaiya Piḷḷai, Madras, 243.
Muttaiya Piḷḷai (Court and Town accountant), 324, 354, 369.
Muttirusa Piḷḷai, 206.
Muttiyâlpêṭṭai, 148, 197, 242, 247.
Muttiyâlu Nâyakkan, 206, 244, 245.
Muttu, 241.
Muttukrishṇa Piḷḷai, 255.
Muttukumara Mudali *alias* Muttukumaran, 344, 391.
Muttukumara Piḷḷai, 201.
Mutturâma Cheṭṭi, Sungu, 315, 323, 354.
Mylapore (Mailâpûr), 13, 14, 15, 117, 188, 283, 337.
Mysore (Maisûr), 149, 266.

Nâchiyappa Mudali, 142.
Nâchiyârkôyil, 63.
Nâdir Shâh, xxi, 94, 95.
Nâgalâpuram, 191.
Nâgûr, 30, 337.
Nainiyappan, 14.
Nainiya Piḷḷai, vii, 221, 247, 276, 280.
Nakshtram Ammâḷ *alias* Nakshatram, 310, 316, 319, 320, 322, 352, 353, 354, 355, 362, 363, 366, 367, 368, 369, 373, 374, 381, 402.
Nallam Bâpu Reḍḍi—*see* Bâpu Reḍḍi.
Nallatambi Cheṭṭi, 181.
Nallatambi Mudali, 315, 323, 355.
Nallatambi Piḷḷai, 129.
Naṇâk (ship), 269.

Nandi, 332.
Nannilam, 66.
Narakâsura, 205.
Nâraṇappaiyan, 155.
Narasanna Paṇḍit, 131.
Nârâyanan, 329.
Nârâyaṇan, Paṇâyûr, 103.
Nârâyaṇa Piḷḷai, 406.
Nârâyaṇa Savutri, Indula, 45.
Nâṣîr Jang, 126, 175, 213, 214, 250.
Nativity of St. John—*see* St. John.
Negapatam (Nâgapaṭṭaṇam), 64, 142, 147.
Neptune (ship), 210, 217, 218, 224, 238.
Ni'amat-ullâh Khân, 243, 250.
Nicolas, St.—*see* St. Nicolas.
Nimbâlisiyudôsi, 214.
Niẓâm-ul-mulk, 44, 234.
Noronha, Garcia de, 415.
Nossa Senhora da Saude (ship), 32.
Notre Dame des Sœurs (ship), 269.

Oḍâvi Vîrappa Mêstri—*see* Vîrappa Mêstri.
Orient, L', 17, 100.
Orient, Boutet de, L'—*see* Boutet.
Ôrkaṇḍi Rangappa Nâyakkan—*see* Rangappa Nâyakkan.
Orleans, Duc d' (ship), 100, 108, 111, 180, 183, 184, 186, 416.
Orleans, Duke of, vii.
Orme, 418, 421.
Orry, M., 128.
Ozhukarai, 141, 149, 158, 166, 170, 189, 190, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211, 212, 223, 237, 254, 258, 293, 294, 406.

Pâchaikaḍai, 66.
Pâlakollai, 135.
Panruṭi, 136.
Pâpâḷ, 256.
Paradis, M., 335, 336, 337, 383.
Paradis, Madame, 104.
Paramânandan, 227, 228, 229.
Paramânanda Piḷḷai, 62.
Pâramunâda Piḷḷai, 344.
Parangimalai, 413.
Parangipêṭṭai, 413.
Paranjôti—*see* Vêlâyuda Paranjôti.
Parasurâma Piḷḷai, 138, 197, 267, 295.
Parasurâma Piḷḷai, Chinna—*see* Chinna Parasurâma Piḷḷai.
Paris, xiv, 17, 35, 38.

Parma, 115.
Paul—*see* St. Paul.
Pavazhakkâra Uttirâ Peddu Chetti—*see* Peddu Chetti.
Peddâchi Chetti *alias* Peddâchi, 315, 323, 354.
Peddapêttai, 135.
Peddu Chetti *alias* Uttirâ Peddu Chetti, *alias* Pavazhakkâra Uttirâ Peddu Chetti, 315, 323, 345, 354, 362, 364.
Pedro Mudali *alias* Pedro—*see* Kanakarâya Mudali.
Pegu, 145, 184.
Pennar (Pennaiyâru), Northern, 119, 126, 214.
Pennar (Pennaiyâru), Southern, 64.
Penthièvre (ship), 145.
Penukonda, 234.
Pepys, xi.
Perak, 36, 100.
Perambûr, vii, 83.
Percival, 347.
Pereira, Diego Fernandez, 415.
Pereira, Francisco, 47, 81, 83, 106, 109, 160.
Persia, 81, 93.
Perumâl, 333.
Perumâl Chetti, Upputtûr, 261, 262, 263, 267
Pettukkâni Bâpu Chetti—*see* Bâpu Chetti.
Phelippeaux (ship), 18, 20, 24, 100, 112.
Phénix (ship), 16, 54, 58, 66, 226, 238, 416.
Piacenza, 115.
Pierre, St. (ship)—see *St. Pierre.*
Pilavoine, M., 67, 69, 73, 75.
Pillai Muttu, 52, 53.
Pîr Marakkâyan, 201, 335.
Pitt, Mr., 35.
Pôlûr Muhammad 'Alî—*see* Muhammad 'Alî.
Pôlûr Vîrâ Pillai—*see* Vîrâ Pillai.
Pondichery (Puduchêri), vii, viii, ix, xi, xiii, xiv, xv, xix, xxii, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 26, 28, 32, 34, 35, 42, 44, 45, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 62, 63, 66, 68, 81, 91, 92, 95, 96, 98, 100, 104, 106, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 127, 128, 132, 134, 138, 139, 140, 141, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 155, 159, 160, 162, 163, 166, 168, 171, 174, 175, 176, 177, 182, 185, 190, 196, 197, 199, 200, 206, 207, 208, 210, 211, 212, 215, 217, 218, 221, 222, 223, 226, 227, 235, 237, 239, 242, 243, 244, 245, 258, 259, 261, 263, 265, 267, 268, 270, 271, 272, 274, 276, 280, 284, 289, 290, 292, 293, 294, 295, 299, 300, 305, 306, 308, 310, 311, 322, 325, 326, 327, 335, 337, 338, 339, 345, 352, 365, 368, 369, 373, 381, 382, 384, 386, 389, 401, 408, 411, 416.
Pondichery Marchand (ship), 55, 382.
Poona (Pûnâ), 88.
Porcher, M., 26, 28, 409, 410.

Porte-barre, M., 144.
Port Louis, 413.
Port Mahon, 115, 116.
Porto Novo, v, viii, ix, 11, 12, 13, 15, 30, 55, 60, 62, 111, 129, 134, 136, 139, 141, 142, 144, 172, 226, 260, 264, 324, 413.
Poṭṭi Pattan, 6, 7.
Prakâsam, Louis, 13
Prakâsa Mudali, 51, 59, 83, 255, 283, 284.
Pratâp Sing, 117, 356.
Prévostière, de la, M., viii.
Prince de Condé (ship)—see *Condé*.
Princess Mary (ship), 30.
Pudukôṭṭa, 64, 161.
Puël, M., 145, 238, 382, 383, 384, 387.
Puḷiyantôppu, 63, 264.
Puycontat, de Lolière—*see* Lolière.

Qamr 'Alî Khân, 86.
Queda, 200.

Raghôji Bhônsla, 147, 152, 159, 161, 162, 165, 382.
Raîs Ẓahûr Khân, 29.
Râjahmundry (Râjamahêndram), 340, 341.
Râjappa Mudali, 270, 271.
Râmachandra Aiyan, 369, 370, 387, 388, 402.
Râmakrishṇa Dâs, 242.
Râmakrishṇa Sâstri, 256.
Râmalinga Aiyan, 243.
Râmalingan, Tirukâmi, 406.
Râma Rao, 109.
Râmêsvaram, 265, 268.
Râmôji *alias* Ramâji, 6, 380.
Rangâ Châri, 402.
Rangaiyan, Kastûri, *alias* Rangaiyan, 288, 390, 391, 392, 401.
Rangammâḷ, 401.
Rangan *alias* Ranga Piḷḷai, 395, 397, 398, 400, 401.
Rangappa Cheṭṭi, 40.
Rangappa Nâyakkan, Ôrkaṇḍi, 248, 254, 305.
Rangappan, Kudaikkâra *alias* Rangappan, 227, 229.
Ranga Piḷḷai, Ânanda—*see* Ânanda Ranga Piḷḷai.
Ranga Piḷḷai (of the court), 253, 311, 374.
Ranga Piḷḷai, Governor's accountant, 287, 341, 342, 343, 346, 377, 393, 402.
Ranga Piḷḷai, Wandiwash, *alias* Rangappan, 101, 187, 188, 263, 401, 407.
Rangôji Paṇḍit, 50, 52, 59, 63.
Rauville, de, 415.
Ravaṇappa Cheṭṭi, Guṇṭûr, 231.

Râyal Aiyan, 119, 121.
Razâ Ṣâḥib, 381.
Razâ 'Alî Khân, 258.
Robuty, M., 51.
Reḍḍipâḷaiyam, 293.
Réunion, 414, 416.
Ribero, Diego, 416.
Rodrigues, 414, 415, 416.
Roiz, Y. de Diego, 416.
Rome, 29.
Roussel, M., 51.
Rousselière Dubois, M.—*see* Dubois.
Ruysch, John, 415.

Ṣâḍiq Ṣâḥib, 159.
Sadras, v, 147, 149, 150, 270, 271, 413.
Sadurangapaṭṭaṇam, 413.
Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân, xxi, 120, 121, 123, 124, 125, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 145, 146, 150, 157, 162, 188, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 256, 257, 418, 419, 421, 422.
Sâfdar Ḥusain Khân, 204, 209, 233.
Sâhu Râjâ, 356, 357.
Sahuji Râjâ, 57, 356, 357, 389.
Sa'îd [Khân], 50, 57, 117.
Saiyid 'Alî Khân, 131, 258.
Saiyid Jalîl, 309.
Saiyid Yâr Khân, 257, 258.
Sâma Rao, 381, 382.
Sâmaiyan, 14.
Sambu Dâs, 131, 205, 265, 266, 268, 270, 271.
Sampâti Rao, 277, 279, 281, 282.
Samudra Mudali, 246.
Sandhi, 105, 106.
Sankara Aiyan, 315, 317, 322, 354.
Sankarapârik, 131, 265, 268.
Sankarapârik (ship), 13, 31, 33.
Santa Apollonia—*see* Apollonia.
Sâram, 307.
Sardâr Khân, 209, 258.
Sarfôji Râjâ, 356.
Satâra, 272, 357, 381, 382.
Sâtghar, 204, 205.
Sauveur, St.—*see* St. Sauveur.
Savarimuttu Mudali, 106, 344, 380.
Savoy, 115.
Seid Muhamed—*see* Muḥammad S'aîd Khân (son of Nawâb Safdar'Alî Khân).
Selle, de la, M., 259.

Seringapatam (Srîrangapaṭṭaṇam), 266.
Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, Sungu, *alias* Sunguvâr, 4, 5, 7, 9, 33, 39, 50, 52, 56, 57. 59, 75, 83, 84, 86, 87, 89, 90, 111, 112, 113, 114, 117, 118, 122, 124, 138, 151, 165, 169, 170, 173, 189, 191, 194, 221, 222, 224, 229, 230, 237, 239, 242, 263, 313, 314, 315, 323, 349, 351, 354, 362, 364, 369.
Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi, Tiruviti, 205.
Sêshâdri Piḷḷai, 5, 6, 254.
Sêshaiyan, 272, 273.
Ṣhaikh Raḥîm-ullâh, 365.
Sharîf Ṣâḥib, 131, 161.
Shiyâli (Sîyâzhi), 268.
Siam, 95, 96, 117, 180, 269.
Siddî Ẓuhûr, 119.
Sieur du Bois—*see* Bois.
Sidhôji Dâda, 57.
Signard, M., 2, 12, 15, 30, 89, 92, 146, 151, 207, 208.
Sînappaiyan, 29, 59, 60, 117, 169, 179.
Sînappaiyan, Chinna—*see* Chinna Sînappaiyan.
Singarikôyil, 149, 206, 268, 298.
Sîtâ Venkaṭâchala Cheṭṭi—*see* Venkaṭâchala Cheṭṭi.
Siva, 50, 134, 405.
Sîyâlam, 367, 368.
Sôlaiyappan, 116.
Solminiac, de, M., 32, 81, 99.
Sonagan (Arabia), 53.
Soria, 281.
Soude, M., 227, 228, 229, 410.
Spain, 115, 116, 196.
Srînivâsa Paṇḍit, 5, 51, 83.
St. Apolline, 415.
St. Benoit (ship), 38.
St. David—*see* Fort St. David.
St. Georges, de, M., 127.
St. Geran (ship), 41, 51, 66, 117, 259.
St. Gille, M., 51.
St. John, Nativity of 174.
St. Joseph (ship), 36, 81, 111.
St. Lawrence, 306.
St. Louis (ship), 303, 304, 416.
St. Louis, 49, 306.
St. Maurice, 414.
St. Michael, viii, 42, 43, 61.
St. Nicolas, 31.
St. Paul (church), 28, 98, 116, 146, 312, 369, 378, 393.
St. Pierre (ship), 238, 259, 260.
St. Sauveur, M., 16, 89.
St. Thomas' Mount, v, 117, 413.

Stuart, H. A., Mr., 293.
Subbaiyan (of the Fort), 50, 52, 62, 63, 216, 217, 253.
Subbaiyan (agent of Imâm Ṣâḥib), 40.
Subder-ally—*see* Ṣafdar 'Alî Khân.
Sulṭân Kaṇḍu Marakkâyan, 180, 183.
Sumatra, 265.
Sundarôji Kaṭṭigai, 50.
Sungu Mutturâma Cheṭṭi—*see* Mutturâma Cheṭṭi.
Sunguvâr—*see* Sêshâchala Cheṭṭi.
Sungurâm, Chinna (ship)—see *Chinna Sungurâm.*
Sûp Sing, 269.
Sûrappa Mudali, 324, 398, 399, 400.
Surat, 81, 93, 94, 108, 224, 298, 408.
Sûriyan, 324, 354, 369.

Tahmasp Quli Khân, 93, 94, 95.
Tâmalacheri Venkaṭapati—*see* Venkaṭapati.
Tambi Reḍḍi pâḷaiyam, 116.
Tambichâ Mudali, 402.
Tânappa Mudali *alias* Chinna Mudali, *alias* Lazar Mudali, *alias* Lazar, 148, 305, 307, 308, 309, 311, 313, 314, 316, 317, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 333, 334, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 348, 349, 350, 352, 353, 354, 355, 358, 359, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 372, 373, 374, 375, 378, 379, 380, 381, 388, 389, 391, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 403, 405, 406
Tanché, M., 242.
Tâṇḍavarâyan *alias* Tâṇḍavarâya Cheṭṭi, Dêvâm, 395, 397, 398, 400, 401, 407.
Tâṇḍavarâya Piḷḷai, 155, 158, 283.
Tanjore (Tanjâvûr), 50, 51, 52, 53, 56, 57, 59, 62, 63, 64, 66, 82, 117, 150, 268, 356, 389.
Taqî Ṣâhib, 118, 120, 130, 131, 132, 158, 202, 204, 231.
Tarwâḍi, 231.
Tavaḷakuppam, 298, 305, 306.
Tâyanûr, 135.
Tellicherry (Tallacheri), 114, 297.
Tenasserim, 36, 269.
Teṇṇal, 141, 149.
Têperumâḷ, 407.
Thomas, M., 105, 191.
Thomas, St.—*see* St. Thomas.
Tillai, 406.
Tillai Mudali *alias* Tillaiyappa Mudali *alias* Tillaiyappan, 315, 323, 355.
Tiṇḍivanam, 134, 135.
Tîpû Sulṭân, 53.
Tirukâmi Râmalingan—*see* Râmalingan.
Tirumalairâyanpaṭṭaṇam, 50, 239.

Tirunâmanallûr, 254.
Tirupati, 214.
Tiruppâppuliyûr, 34, 140, 149, 150, 225, 263, 299.
Tiruvakkarai, 209, 210.
Tiruvaṇṇâmalai, 48, 134, 135, 141.
Tiruvêndipuram, 325.
Tiruvêngaḍa Nâyakkan, 200.
Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai *alias* Tiruvêngaḍam (brother of Ânanda Ranga Piḷḷai), 18, 148, 165, 216, 241, 254, 270, 372, 401.
Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, Perambûr, (father of Ananda Ranga Piḷḷai), vii, viii, ix, 48, 83, 149.
Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai *alias* Appâvu (nephew of Ânanda Ranga Piḷḷai), xiii, 241.
Tiruvêngaḍa Piḷḷai, Wandiwash, *alias* Tiruvêngaḍam, 83, 255, 284, 287, 288, 289, 291, 328, 376, 390, 391, 392, 394.
Tiruvêngaḍapuram, 149, 264.
Tiruviti, 118, 136.
Tiruvottiyûr, 135, 199.
Touche, de la, M., 180, 183, 265.
Toulouse, Comte de (ships), 35, 36, 144.
Tour, de la, M., 51.
Tranquebar (Tarangambâḍi), 64, 228, 264, 265, 383, 386, 387, 398, 402.
Travancore (Tiruvânkôḍu), 155, 383.
Trichinopoly (Tiruchinâpaḷḷi), xxi, 57, 106, 109, 120, 123, 126, 134, 141, 147, 150, 152, 156, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 165, 214, 222, 234, 235, 236, 239, 288, 305, 325, 326, 329, 370, 382, 390.
Tristan da Cunha—*see* Cunha.
Triton (ship), 104, 174.
Triyambaka Rao, 50.
Tûkkaṇâmpâkkam, 200.
Turaiyûr, 272, 371.
Turani, 93.
Turisarâma Piḷḷai, 267.
Turkey, 93.
Tyâga Aiyan, 401, 402.
Tyâgadrug, 141.

Uḍaiyâr, 63.
Uddaṇḍi, 370.
Uddaṇḍi Mudali, Chinna, 221.
Uppâru, 98, 152, 207, 289.
Ûshṭu, 141, 335.
Ûṭatûr, 56, 121.
Uttirâ Peddu Cheṭṭi—*see* Peddu Cheṭṭi.

Vâlikoṇḍâpuram, 6, 119.
Van Warwick—*see* Warwick.

Vânjiyûr, 240.
Vâsudêva Aiyan *alias* Vâsudêva Pandit, 18, 21, 75, 77, 253, 313, 369.
Vazhudâvûr, 32, 48, 132, 141, 148, 178, 189, 190, 198, 200, 209, 210, 215, 277, 307, 309.
Vêdapuri Îswaran *alias* Îswaran, 245, 279, 332, 333, 390, 391, 402.
Vêlan, 406.
Vêlâyuda Paranjôti, 6.
Vellai Chetti, 120.
Vellâr, 64.
Vellimêdu, 134.
Vellore (Vêlûr), 120, 121, 124, 126, 131, 145, 146, 158, 171, 202, 204, 209, 214, 256, 420.
Vêlvêndra Mudali, 102.
Venka Pillai, 216.
Venkanna Chetti, Guntûri, 8, 9.
Venkatâchala Aiyan, 221.
Venkatâchala Aiyan, Endapalli, 380.
Venkatâchala Aiyan, Kottaikattu, 273, 329, 370.
Venkatâchala Chetti *alias* Venkatâchalam, Salatu, 7, 8, 56, 57, 231, 315, 323, 345, 354.
Venkatâchalam, 264.
Venkatakrishnan, 329.
Venkatammâlpêttai, 135, 263.
Venkatapati Nâyakkan, Tâmalacheri, 281.
Venkatapati Pillai, Wandiwash, 83.
Venkataperumâl Nâyakkan, Dupâkkal, 272, 273.
Venkatêsa Chetti, Kâviral, 203.
Venkôji, 272.
Verrier, M., 24.
Vijayarâgavâ Châri, 402.
Vijayaranga Chokkanâdha Nâyakkan, 272.
Villebague, de lá, M.—*see* Mahé de la Villebague.
Villianallûr, 124, 141, 148, 149, 163, 167, 169, 180, 207, 233, 237, 239, 296.
Vinâyagam Pillai, 197.
Vincens, M., 35, 38, 104, 408.
Vincens, Mesdemoiselles, 230.
Vinson, Julien, M., x, xiv, xvii, 413, 414, 416.
Vîrâ Chetti, 287, 288, 390, 391—*see* also Vîrarâgava Chetti.
Vîrâ Nâyakkan, 199, 226.
Vîrâ Pillai, Pôlûr, 246.
Vîrappaiyan, 50, 62, 63.
Vîrappa Mêstri, Odâvi, 105, 106.
Vîrappan, 406.
Vîrarâgava Chetti *alias* Vîrâ Chetti *alias* Vîrarâgavan, Kangipâti, 315, 317, 323, 345, 354, 362, 364.
Vîrarâgava Nâyakkan *alias* Vîrâ Nâyakkan, 261, 263, 264, 267.
Vîrarâgava Pillai, 241.

Vîrâ Reḍḍi, 33, 307.
Visdelou, Claude, 28.
Viṭal Paṇḍit, 147, 148, 166, 167, 169, 170.
Vizhuppuram, 239, 252.
Vridhâchalam, 141.

Wandiwash (Vandavâsi), 119, 120, 122, 132, 209, 231.
Wandiwash Ranga Piḷḷai—*see* Ranga Piḷḷai.
Warwick, Van, 416.
Watt, 414.
Weimar, 416.
Wenlock, Lord, xv.
Wolchs, M., 100.

Xavery, M., 23, 24.

Yâchama Nâyakkan, Bangâru, 281.
Yânâm, 111, 184, 208, 340, 341.